PL
4643
$K 65$
1403
$C=1$
ROE:A


Presented to the
LIBRARY of the
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO by

PROF. A. GLEASON

Digitized .by the Internet Archive in 2007 with funding from Microsoft Corporation

## A GRAMMAR

OF THE

# KANNADA LANGUAGE 

IN ENGLISH

COMPRISING THE THREE DIALECTS OF THE LANGUAGE (ANCIENT, MEDIEVAL AND MODERN)

BY

THE REV. Dr. F. KITTEL



MANGALORE
bASEL MISSION BOOK AND TRAOT DEPOSITORY
1903


## PREFACE.

The present Grammar is chiefly based on Kêěava's Šabdamañidarpaṇa. The terminology of this his Grammar is simple, and fit for the three dialects of Kannada. At the same time it will be interesting to learn the general way of an ancient native scholar's teaching Kannaत̣a grammar.

In Kêšava's age most of the rules of Kannaḍa grammar were fixed. That before him there had been grammarians who had not deserved that name, seems to follow from his quoting a part of a Kanda verse that is fully quoted in the Šabdânušâsana (under its sûtra 469), from which we translate it as follows 'Remain, O daughter! Could the unprofitable grammarian (šushkavaiyâkarana), the unprofitable sophist and the rustic have as (their) subject matter the gem of poetical composition which is the subject matter of the assemblage of very clever poets?'

Some specific statements of Kêšava concerning his predecessors or contemporaries are the following -

He considered it a matter of necessity to caution literary writers against using final $!$ in several Kannaḍa words, as only rustics would do so (§ 228 ).

He teaches ( $\$ 252$ ) that if there exist Tadbha vas of two words compounded, both words ought to be in their Tadbhava form. In this respect he quotes an instance from his great predecessor Hansaràja (of A. D. 941, according to Mr. B. Lewis Rice), viz. taravê! mâṇikyabhaṇ̣ârada puṭikĕgalam, which, he says, is a mistake (tappu), as mâņikabhaṇ̣âarada would be right (šuddha).

He says that in satisaptami ( $\S_{\S}^{365}$ ) which always refers to two subjects, the letter ĕ is to be used; by some (of his predecessors or contemporaries) al has, without hesitation, been employed for it; clever people do not agree to that. Then he quotes two sentences with al, and calls them wrong (abaddbis).

He states (very probably in order to counteract a tendency of that kiud) that to form kânikě, te̛raluiké, pụ̣̂ikĕ of kân, pûn, te̛raḷ (which formations are frequently found at least in the medieval dialect) is faulty, as the suffix iree should not be added to verbs ending in a consonant (see $\S 243, A, 5)$.

When introducing the suffix tana, he teaches that it is not to be used for Sam̉skṛita words, as e.g. ârôhakatana would be wrong (abaddha, $\S 243, A, 14$ ). That he certainly has done so for the abore-mentioned reason becomes evident by the fact that the Šabdânušâsana (under its sûtra 431) adduces unnatatana and pannatatana as instances of ancient usage.

He states that to form a causative verb, e. $g$. khaṇḍisisu, to cause to cut, from khaṇ̣isu, to cut, a verb derived from a Samskṛita noun, is not allowed (§ 150 , remark), which statement probably also opposes a tendency of grammarians (or poets) towards doing so.

Hesays that nouns ending in a consonant do not insert in before the a of the genitive, except pagal and irul ; to form e. g. běmarina, maṇalina, mugalina is a fault (dôsha, $\S 121, a 6$ ). It follows from his opposition to such forms as běmarina that they had already come or were coming into use.

He states that forms like nộdidapam, mâdidapam are not used as declinable krilliñgas (§ 194, remark थ); but according to the Šabdânušâsana (sûtras 447. 448. 544) they were used as such, because its author Bhattâkalankadêva adduces nôḍidapanam, kûḍidapanam, mâḍidapañgě, irdapana as ancient formations.

He says (see § 240 , remark) that some (grammarians or poets) who are fond of a practice that is connected with grass (satrinâbhyavahâriga!), do not consider that abnormity does not enter in poetical prose, and use a short letter followed by an initial letter which is a compound with rêpha, as šithila; such disgustful persons (arôčigal) do put it in poetical prose without calling it a blame (tĕgal). *

The author hopes that the remarkable fact that Kannada and the other Draviḍa languages have no relative pronoun ( $\$ 174$ ), has been satisfactorily explained and established by him (§330), and that the origin of the negative form of the verh in Draviḍa has been made evident by him (§ 210), two subjects which (he may remark) used to puzzle European scholars. See also his explanation of the participles (§§ 169. 185) and of the infinitive (§ 188).

As to the age of Kannaḍa poets Mr. Rice's Introduction to his edition of the Šabdânušâsana (p. 11 seq.) should be consulted.

[^0]Regarding the comparison of Draviḍa languages see 'A Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian or South-Indian Family of Languages, by the Rev. R. Caldwell, D. D., LL. D, etc., 2nd edition, 1875, London, Trübner \& Co.' Dr. Caldwell in his work is inclined to think that Draviḍa exhibits close traces of relationship to the languages of the Scythian group.

The Publications consulted for the present grammar are, besides the Šabdamanidarpaṇa, the following-

1. The Karnât taku Šabdânusââsana (see p. 4, note).
2. Nuḍigaṭtu. A Kannaḍa Manual of School-Grammar, by Dhondo Narasimha Mulbagal, Kanuada Teacher, Training College. 2nd edition. Mangalore, Basel Mission Press, 1894.
3. Kannaḍa Schoolbooks, by native authors. Bombay, the Department of Public Instruction. Printed at the Basel Mission Press, Mangalore, 1882-1898.
4. An Elementary Grammar of the Kannaḍa Language, by the Rev. Thomas Hodson, Wesleyan Missionary. 2nd edition. Bangalore, 1864.
5. A Practical Key to the Canarese Language, by the Rer. F. Ziegler. 2nd edition. Mangalore, Basel Mission Press, 1892.
6. Nâgararma's Karnâtaka Bhâshâbhûshaṇa (of about the beginning of the 12th century), edited by B. Lewvis Rice, м. R. A. S., etc. Bangalore, 1884.
7. A Kannada-English Dictionary, by the Rev. F. Kittel. Mangalore, Basel Mission Press, 1894.
8. Very valuable Inscriptions published in the Indian Antiquary and Epigraphia Indiea, by J. F. Fleet, pur. D., C. I. E., etc.
9. Elements of South-Indian Palæography, by A. C. Burnell, HoN. PH. D. of the University of Strassburg, etc. Mangalore, Basel Mission Press, 1874.
10. A Sanskrit Grammar for Beginners, by Professor Max Nüller, s. A., London, 1866.

Special thanks are due to the Secretary of State for India for his generous aid by ordering a certain number of copies of the forthcoming Grammar for the Home Department in Calcutta and by inducing the Governors of Madras and Bombay and the Governments of Mysore and of His Highness the Nijam to take a considerable number of copies of the work in advance whereby the Publishers have been enabled to carry it through the Press.

The author would also gratefully acknowledge the encouragement he has received from the interest that several gentlemen have taken in his composing the present Grammar, of whom he may mention Mr. B. Lewis Rice, C. I. E., M. R. A. S., Director of the Archæological Researches in Mysore; the Rev. G. Richter, late Inspector of Schools in Coorg; Dr. E. Hultzsch, Government Epigraphist, Bangalore; Dr. J. F. Fleet, bo. C. S., M. R. A. S., C. I. E., and Professor R. Garbe, PH. D., Tübingen.

As the author lived in Germany, the printing was carried on in India, and proof-sheets could not be sent to him for correction, there occurs an unusual number of misprints; but a corrected list of the errata will enable the student to set them right before perusing the Grammar.

Finally the author quotes for his work the words of Kêšava (sûtra and vṛitti 4) -"If there are any mistakes (dôsha) in this (my) Šabdamaṇidarpana, may the learned (first) thoughtfully listen, and (then) with mercy combined with gladness of heart rectify them."

## TABLE OF CONTEN'S.

Pager.
I. Introductory observations ..... 1-3
II. On the form of the signs that are used as Letters (Alphabet, etc.) ..... 4-22
III. On roots or verbal themes ..... 22-29
IV. On declinable bases (Declension) ..... 29-87
V. On verbs ..... 88-163
VI. On adverbs, etc. ..... 164-169
VII. Euphonic junction of letters ..... 170-185
VIII. Particnlars of some letters, also in prosody, ..... 185-198
IX. On primitive nominal bases ..... 198-200
X. On secondary nominal bases ..... 200-207
XI. On compound bases ..... 207-218
XII. On rerbal declinable bases ..... 218-222
XIII. On pronouns ..... 222-242
XIV. On adjectives ..... 242-251
XV. On numerals ..... 251-260
XVI. On adverbs (again) ..... 260-300
XVII. On the repetition of nouns, prononns, adjectives, numerals, adverbs, interjections, and imitative sounds ..... 300-311
XVIII. On the expression 'of 'other', on the article, and on the expression of 'only', 'alone' ..... 311-314
XIX. On additional tense-forms of the verb ..... 314-330
XX. On so-called auxiliary verbs. ..... 330-342
XXI. On either-or; neither-nor; whether-or; the-the; as-as; for; namely, as follows: what is that?; what happened?; in this manner; as-so; how much-so much, how many-so many; when? ; who-he, etc. ..... 343-352
XXII. On the verbs ěn and an ..... 352-359
XXIIl. On illadĕ, alladĕ, altu ..... 359-362
XXIV. On the repetition of verbs, and on the combination of certain verbs ..... 362-376
XXV. On comparison ..... 3:6-380
XXVI. On syntax ..... 380-432
XXVII. On words corrupted from Samskrita ..... 432-439
XXVIII. On the doubling of consonants ..... 439-442
On a number of words contained in various places of the Sabdânuéâsana ..... 442-456
Index ..... 457-478
Corrections and Additions ..... 479-483

## A

## G R A M M A R

## OF THE

## KANNADCANGUAGE

## I. Introductory observations

1. The term Kannaḍa (చేన్నడ), the Canaresc of European writers, is formed
 soil, commonly called cotton soil, which characterises the plateau of the Southern

 and its language. ${ }^{1)}$
2. Kannaḍa is spoken throughout Mysore, the Southern Mahratta country, in some of the western districts of the Nijam's territory (as far north as Bidar), and partly in North Canara on the western coast. The people that speak the Kannaḍa language are estimated at about nine millions.
3. The Kannaḍa language belongs to a group of languages whicin has been called the Dravidian (i.e. చ్రుప్త or దఅలైవ) family by European writers. The chief


4. The so-called Dravidian languages have borrowed a great many words from Samiskrita, especially such as express abstract ideas of philosophy, science, and religion, together with the technical terms of the more elegant arts, etc. (ef. § 369); but their non-Sainskrita portion is considerable, and once was sufficicut for ordinary conversation. Chielly by a comparison of their grammatical structure with that of Sainskrita the essential independence of the
[^1]Dravidian languages of Samskṛita can satisfactorily and conclusively be established.
5. The earliest written documents of the Kannada language are inscriptions on walls and pillars of temples, on detached stone-tablets and monumental stones, and on copper-plates of the Canarese country. The inscriptions are often dated; if they have no date, the form of the letters used and historical references to dated inscriptions serve to ascertain their age.
6. As regards the forms of the Old and Modern Kannaḍa alphabets, they are varieties of the so-called Cave-character, an alphabet which was used for the inscriptions in the cave hermitages of Buddhists in India (e.g. at Salsette, Kânhêri, Nâsik, Sahyâdri, Ajanta), and rests on the Southern Ašôka character. This character was about 250 B. C. employed in the Edicts of the Buddhist king Ašòka. Different forms of the letters used for the Kannaḍa inscriptions appear at different periods, the earlier forms differing in the greatest degree from those of the Modern Kannaḍa alphabet ${ }^{1)}$. At the time of the composition of the Basavapurâna 1369 A. D. the old alphabet had become already out of use, as the author
 to the past.
7. The Kannaḍa language in the old inscriptions (of the Kadamba, Gañga, Čâlukya, Râshṭrakûta and other kings) of which specimens exist that belong to about 600 A . D., is not the same as that of the present day; it is what is called Old Canarese. This Old Canarese is also the language of the early Kannada authors or the literary style. It may be said to have continued in use to the midale of the 13 th century (see $\S 109$ ), when by degrees the language of the inscriptions and literary compositions begins to evince a tendency to become Modern Canarese or the popular and colloquial dialect of the present time. A characteristic of the literary or classical style of the early authors is its extraordinary amount of polish and refinement. The classical authors were Jainas. One of them was Nṛipatunga, who wrote the Kavirâjamârga (a treatise on

[^2]alankâra) in tho 9th century; anothor was Painpa or Hampa who composed his Bhârata (an itihâsa more or less based on Vyâsa's Mahâbhârata) in 941 A. D.; and a third one was Argala who finished his Purâna in 1189 A. D. ${ }^{\text {t }}$
8. The grammatical treatises on Kannada wero constructed on the Sainskrita plan. Their Jaina authors took Pânini and others as their guides. The earliest grammarian, whose works have come down to us, is Nâgavarma who appears to belong to the first half of the 12 th century. Kêširâja or Kêsava, the author of a well-known grammar, lived about one hundred years lator, in the 13 th century. The above-named authors treat on the Old Canarese languago, illustrating it by quotations from the writings of former (or contemporary) pocts. Nâgavarma wroto his first grammar, an epitome, in Kanda verses and Old Canarese, and embodied it in his treatise on the art of poetry, the Kâvyâvalôkana lin Old Canarese) ; his second grammar, the Karṇâtakabhâshâbhûshaṇa, is in Samskrita prose sûtras, each accompanied by a vṛitti or explanatory gloss also in Samskrita. Kêširâja's grammar, the Sabdamanidarpana, is composed wholly in Kanda verses and Old Canarese (each verse having its prose vritti), and is the fullest systematic expositiou of that language ${ }^{2)}$.
9. The ancient Kannada grammarians held the study of grammar in high esteem, as may be learned from the following words of the author of the Sabda-mañidarpana:- "Through grammar (correct) words originate, through tho words of that grammar meaning (originates), through meaning the beholding of truth, through the beholding of truth the desired final beatitude; this (final beatitude) is the fruit for the learned" (sûtra 10 of the Preface).

[^3]
# II. On the form of the signs that are used as Letters 

 (akshararûpa, aksharasañjíâkâra, aksharasańjniârûpa, varṇasaíjíé, varṇàǹka, cf. §§̧ 217-241), etc.10. Kêšava, the author of the Sabdamaṇidarpaṇa, remarks on the origin of articulate sound: - "By the wish of the individual soul, by means of suitable (vital) air, at the root of the navel, like a trumpet, the substance of sound (šabdadravya) originates which is white (svêta, dhavala); its result is (articulate, aksharâtmaka) sound (šabda)"; and: - "The body is the musical instrument, the tongue is the plectrum, the individual soul is the performer; on account of the operation of his mind (articulate) sound (šabda) originates which is of a white colour (dhavalavarna) and has the form of letters (akshararùpa)."

Inarticulate (anaksharâtmaka) sounds, as thunder from the clouds or the roar of the sea, have no representations in grammatical alphabets.
11. There is a distinct letter for each sound, and therefore every word is pronounced exactly as it is spelt; thus the ear is a sufficient guide

[^4]in orthography. After the exact sounds of the letters have been once acquired, every word can be pronounced with perfect accuracy.

The accent falls on the first syllable.
12. The name of a pure, true letter (šuddhâkshara) is akshara, akkara, or varṇa.
13. Each letter has its own form (âkîra) and sound (šabda); by the first it becomes visible (čàkshusha), by the other audible (šrâvaṇa).
14. Kannaḍa is written from left to right.
15. The Alphabet (called aksharamâlĕ, akkaramâlĕ in the old and later dialect and also ônâma in the later one), as an instruction for the youthful (bâlašikshě), consists of 57 letters, in which case the so-called Sanskrrita and Prâkṛita kshala (the vedic letter of certain schools) is also counted, though its form and sound are the same as that of the so-called Kannaḍa kula.

Of the 57 letters forty-eight (in various forms) are notorious on the "sea-girdled" earth, i.e. throughout India, and the order in which they


 in this list is called kshala in order to distinguish it from the true Kannaḍa kula. In Samskrita the kshala is a substitute for the letter कf (cf. §230); in Kannaḍa it is a substitute for the Sariskrita letter ef (see § 31).

 letter ${ }^{\text {r }}$ is the kula.

The four letters $\circ 8 \nabla \circ 0$, together with the above-mentioned fortyeight, form the Samskrita alphabet of 52 letters.

In true Kannaḍa (aččagannaḍla) there are 47 indigenous letters


 $\%^{6}$ er.
16. The consonants ( $\S 25)$ that in the preceding paragraph appear with the top-mark ${ }^{6}$ ( $\Xi^{6}, 25$, etc.) which indicates that they are to be pronounced without any vowel after them (asvaravidhi, vyainjanavidhi),
are commonly printed with the sign - (a sort of crest, nowadays called talĕkattur) added to the top ( $\stackrel{\checkmark}{\sim}, \pi$, etc.), in order to point out that the short Kannaḍa vowel a ( $\Theta$ ) is to be sounded after them.
 the crest does not appear on the top, as it is so to say incorporated with them. It is supposed that the sign - is a secondary form of the Kannaḍa vowel a ( $\because$, see § 24); but why are certain other vowels ( $u$, u, ง๐, ero, etc.) united with crested consonants? See § 37.
17. The following is a tabular view of the forms of the 57 letters of the Alphabet as they are written and printed nowadays ( $c f . \S 6$ ), the consonants bearing the sign - (the talĕkatṭu, see § 16). Their sounds are expressed in Roman characters with the aid of some diacritical marks, and illustrated, as well as possible, by English letters (the illustrations being given according to English authors of Kannaḍa, Tělugu, Tamill and Malayâla grammars): -

అ. a. This letter has the sound of the English initial a in 'about', 'around', or of the English final a in 'era', 'Sophia', 'Victoria', or of the English u in 'gun', 'cup'. (There is no letter in Kannaḍa to represent the sound of the English a in such words as 'pan', 'can', 'sat', 'hat').
\& (લフよ). à. This letter has the sound of the English a in 'half', 'father', or of the English final a in 'papa'.
ఇ. i. This letter has the sound of the English $i$ in 'pin', 'in', 'gig', 'folio'.
đ. i. This letter has the sound of the English i in 'machine', 'ravine', 'pique', or of the English ee in 'eel', 'feel'.
ev. u. This letter has the sound of the English $u$ in 'full', 'pull ', 'put', or of the English 00 in 'book'.
ers. $\hat{u}$. This letter has the sound of the English $u$ in 'rule', 'crude', or of the English oo in 'fool', 'root', 'shoot'.
జృ. ṛi. The sound of this letter can only be learned from the mouth of an efficient teacher. (Rustics pronounce it like the English ri in 'rich', or also like the English roo in 'rook'.)

$\dot{\check{y}}$. lri. The sound of this letter can only be learned from an educated native. (Rustics pronounce it like the English loo in 'look'.)
$\dot{\mathfrak{q}}$. lrîi. The sound of this letter is that of lengthened $\dot{r}$. (The letter is a mere invention of grammarians.)
ఎ. ë. This letter has the sound of the English e in 'end', ' $\log ^{\prime}$ ', 'beg', 'peg'.
ఎ. ê. This letter has the sound of the English a in 'ache', 'fate ', 'late'.

ఐ. ai. This lettor has the sound of the English ai in 'aislo', of the English ei in 'hoight', or of the English word 'eye'.

ఒ. ŏ. This letter has the sound of tho English 0 in 'police', 'polite', 'romance', 'producod', 'potential' 'located'. (There is no sound in Kannaḍa to represont tho sound of the English o in such words as 'on', 'hot', 'got', 'object'. Unoducated Canarese people use to pronounce

ఓ. ô. This letter has tho sound of the English o in 'gold', 'old', 'sold', 'ode'.
ఔ. au. This letter has the sound of the English ou in 'ounce', 'out', 'mount'.
o. $\dot{\mathrm{m}}$. This letter, when it is final, has the sound of the English $m$ in 'botom', 'bartram'. (When in the middle of a word it is followed by a consonant, its sound depends on the character of that consonant, as

 సంర్షణ, సంలొస, సంవతో, సెలయ, చంజ్ట్ర, సంసગర, సంळతి; cf. §§ 34.39.40.)
8. $h . \quad T h i s ~ a s p i r a t e ~ h a s ~ t h e ~ s o u n d ~ o f ~ t h e ~ E n g l i s h ~ i n i t i a l ~ h ~ i n ~ ' h a t ', ~ ' h e a d ', ~$ or 'hiss', the aspiration proceeding directly from the chest. (Rustics, in reciting the alphabet, use to pronounce it aha the a having the sound of the Kannaḍa letter $\Theta$.)
Z. h. This aspirate is used only before the letters $₹$ (ka) and 2 (khaj, and then pronounced like the letter : (h).
$\circ \circ$ ( $ఱ$ ). rh. This aspirato is used only beforo the letters $\approx$ ( pa ) and $\ddagger$ (pha), and then has a sound somewhat similar to that of the letter: (h). (In Samskrita it is often represented by the letter $\bar{\Phi}^{6}$, sh.)
₹. ka. This letter has the sound of the English initial $k$ pronounced with the Kannaḍa letter ${ }^{\bullet}$ (a) after it.
2. kha. This letter has the sound of the preceding one, but aspirated, the aspiration proceeding directly from the chest.
$\boldsymbol{\pi}$. ga. This letter has the sound of the English initial ge in 'gold', 'good', pronounced with the Kannada letter * (a) after it.
F. gha. This letter has the sound of tho preceding one but aspirated.

ఒ. ña. This letter has the sound of the English letter $n$ before g in ' king '. 'ring', 'long', 'song' with the Kannada letter ${ }^{\ominus}$ (a) after it.
飞. ča. This letter has a sound similar to that of the English ch in 'charity', 'charm', 'chase', 'child', 'church', pronounced with the Kannada letter $\Theta$ (a) after it.
孔( $(\underset{\psi}{ })$. čha. This letter has the sound of the preceding one but aspirated.
※. ja. This letter has a sound similar to that of the English $j$ in 'judge', 'join', 'jar', 'jackal', pronounced with the Kamaḍa $э$ ( $\Omega$ ) after it.

ఝ．jha．This letter has the sound of the preceding one but aspirated．
欠．ńa．This letter has a sound which is something like that of the English ni in＇opinion＇，＇onion＇（the n being nasalised），pronounced with the Kannaḍa letter ${ }^{\circ}$（a）after it．
E．ṭa．This letter has the sound of an English letter that is formed by curling back the tongue，forcibly striking the under part of it against the roof of the mouth，and pronouncing the Kaunaḍa letter $\Theta$（a）after it．（It differs essentially from the true English t，for which there is no letter in Kannaḍa．Natives，however，use to represent the English t by $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{j}}$ ．）
๘．tha．This letter lias the sound of the preceding one but aspirated．
己．da．This letter has the sound of an English letter $d$ that is formed by curling back the tongue，forcibly striking the under part of it against the roof of the mouth，and pronouncing the Kannaḍa letter $\Theta$（a）after it．（It differs essentially from the true English d，for which there is no letter in Kannaḍa．Natives，however，use to represent the English d by ๘．See also sub－letter $\sigma$ ，ra．）

T．dha．This letter has the sound of the preceding one but aspirated．
๒．ṇa．This letter has the sound of an English n that is formed by curling back the tongue，forcibly striking the under part of it against the roof of the mouth，and pronouncing the Kannaḍa letter ${ }^{\bullet}$（a）after it．（No English letter answers to it；see under letter N，na．）
3．ta．This letter has the sound of an English letter $t$ that is formed by bringing the tip of the tongue against the very edge of the upper front teeth，and pronouncing the Kannaḍa letter $\Theta$（a）after it．（There is no corresponding letter in English；see under letter $\dot{\text { E，ṭa．）}}$
థ．tha．This letter has the sound of the preceding one but aspirated．
б．da．This letter has the sound of the English letter $d$ that is formed by bringing the point of the tongue against the very edge of the upper front teeth，and pronouncing the Kannaḍa letter ${ }^{\oplus}$（a）after it．（There is no English letter which answers to it；see under letter $\tau$ ，ḍa．）
$\zeta$ ．dha．This letter has the sound of the preceding one but aspirated．
$\vec{\sim}$. na．This letter has the sound of the English letter $n$ that is formed by placing the tip of the tongue against the very edge of the upper front tecth，and pronouncing the Kannaḍa letter ${ }^{\bullet}$（a）after it．（There is no corresponding English letter．Natives，however，use to represent the

む．pa．The sound of this letter answers to that of the English initial p pro－ nounced with the Kannada letter $\stackrel{\ominus}{(a)}$ after it．
$\mp$. pha．This letter has the sound of the preceding one but aspirated．

బ．ba．The sound of this letter is the same as that of the English initial b pronounced with the Kannaḍa letter ${ }^{\bullet}$（a）efter it．
ӊ（ண．ண）．bha．This letter has the sound of the preceding one but as－ pirated．

玉u．ma．The sound of this letter is like that of the English m pronounced with the Kannada letter $\Theta$（a）after it．

యృ．ya．The sound of this letter is the same as that of the English initial y in＇yard＇，＇young＇，＇you＇，＇yonder＇pronounced with tho Kannaḍa letter ${ }^{\bullet}$（a）after it．

उ．ra．The sound of this letter nowadays has an indefinite character like the Samskrita r（which Canarese people occasionally mistook for their letter e）；in ancient times it was formed by placing the point of the tongue against the very edge of the upper front tecth，producing a trilled，delicate sound of the English letter $r$ ，and pronouncing the Kannaḍa letter $\bigoplus$（a）after it．At present the sound may be said to resemble that of the English initial letter r in＇ring＇，＇risk＇with the Kaunaḍa letter $\Theta$（a）sounded after it．（English people often used to represent the Kannada letter $\boldsymbol{\sigma}$ ，by their $r$ ，as in Canara，Coorg，

e9．ra．This letter has the sound of a very barsli English letter r pronounced with the Kannaḍa letter $\oplus(a)$ after it．Nowadays it is not unfrequently represented by a double Kannaḍa $\sigma$ ，i．e．预（see § 39）．
e．la．This letter has the sound of the English letter 1 that is formed by bringing the tip of the tongue against the very edge of the upper front teeth，and pronouncing the Kannaḍa letter ${ }^{\oplus}$（a）after it．（The Kannaḍa letter $e$ has neither the same sound as the Sainskrita $e$ nor that of the English l．The Samskrita letter $\circlearrowright$ is very often represented in Kannaḍa by the so－called K．shala；see $\S \S 15.31$ ．）
ప．va．The sound of this letter resembles that of the initial letter a in ＇wife＇，＇woman＇，the Kannaḍa letter ©（a）being pronounced after it．

き．ša．The sound of this sibilant letter cannot be represented by any English letter；it is to be learnt by hearing an efficient teacher pronounce it． （Englishmen，lowever，have represented it by the $s$ in＇sure＇and ＇session＇．）
\＆．sha．This letter has the sound of an English initial sh（as in＇sloe＇， ＇shun＇）that is formed by placing the tongue near the roof of the mouth，and pronouncing the Kianmada letter $\Theta$（a）after it．
$\underset{\sim}{\sim}$ ．sa．This letter las nearly the sound of the English initial letter s in ＇sat＇，＇sin＇，＇so＇，the Kannada lettor＊（a）being pronounced after it．

ए（玉）．ha．The sound of this letter is something like that of the English initial letter h in＇horse＇，＇husband＇，＇hoop＇，the Kannaḍa letter $\Theta$（a） being pronounced after it．
8．la．This letter has the sound of the English letter 1 that is formed by curling back the tongue，forcibly striking the under part of it against the roof of the mouth，and pronouncing the Kannada letter $\Theta$（a）after it．（It represents two letters，viz．the ksbala and kula；see §§ 15．31．）
e．la．See the preceding letter．
e．la．The sound of this letter 1 is formed by curling back the tongue and pronouncing the English letter r，e．g．in the word＇farm＇，in a rather liquid manner（Dr．Caldwell）with the Kannaḍa letter $\Theta$（a）after it．

18．Of the above－mentioned 57 letters sixteen are vowels（svara）．
19．The initial forms of the vowels are as follows：－

| Kannaḍa | Present Tamil． | Present Malayâla | Dêvanâgarî |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| －a | \＆a | （1） a | अ a |
| ఆ $\hat{a}$ | \％$\hat{\text { a }}$ | （8）$\hat{\mathrm{i}}$ | आ $\hat{\mathrm{a}}$ |
| 2 | （2） i | ๖ | इ |
| 屯s î | FF $\hat{1}$ | றู | ई $\hat{1}$ |
| ev u | 2 u | ๑ u | उ $u$ |
| ero $\hat{u}$ | 凹 $\widehat{\mathrm{u}}$ | $\bigcirc 9$ û | ऊ $\hat{u}$ |
| 23 rii | － | 8 rri | F ri |
| ఖృ | － | ©9）ṛî | \＃！ |
| ¢ lri | － | ๑ $\quad$ lui | ल lri |
| ¢ُ lrî | － | ๑๐ lr | ल lrị̂ |
| ）ě | б ě | （0）ě | － |
| $\downarrow$ ఎ ê | ฮ $\hat{e}$ | －®）ê | ए $\hat{\text { e }}$ |
| ఐ ai | ๕ ai | ๑๐）ai | ऐ ai |
| ఒ ŏ | ๑ 0 | 6 ¢ 0 | － |
| ¿ $\hat{0}$ | ஓ $\hat{o}$ | $300 \hat{0}$ | ओ 0 |
| そ au | ஒ๐ au | 69311 | औ $a a^{\circ}$ |




Short vowels have one measure (mâtrě or prosodical instant) or are êkamâtraka; long vowels have two or are ublayamâtra or dvimitra. $A$ consonant ( $\vec{\sim}, 2$, etc.) is said to last half the time of a short vowel.

Occasionally a vowel is lengthened to three measures in pronunciation or becomes trimâtraka or protracted (pluta). See §§ 140, $a$ and 215,6, letter $k$.

In prosody a short or light vowel is called laghu, and a long or heavy vowel guru. Such a long vowel is long either by nature, or by position (i.e. being followed by a double or compound consonant; see § 38).
21. Vowels are again divided into ten monophthongs (samânâkshara):-
 of letters (savarṇa) whether its letters be read in regular order (anulôma) as \& $\odot, ఇ \npreceq, ~ e t c ., ~ o r ~ o u t ~ o f ~ t h e ~ u s u a l ~ o r d e r ~(v i l o ̂ m a) ~ a s ~ \& ~ ૭, ~ ఇ, ~ e t c ., ~$ or as $૭ ง, \uplus \circlearrowleft, ~ ఇ ఇ$, ఈ ఈ, etc.; and (in Samskrita) into four diphthongs (sandlyakshara): ఏ ఐ ఓ ఔ. The vowels ఏ ఐ ఓ ఔ, however, are no real diphthongs in true Kannada; in this language the radical forms of ఐ are ษయో, అ૦ిง, and those of ఔ are ఆవ్, అవ (see § 217).

Also the vowels ఎ ఏ ఒ ఓ are such as belong to one class, or are savarṇa.
22. By the way it is observed that, in so far as Samskrita is concerned, the true Samskrita vowels (§ 15), except a and â, i. e. 12 of them, are subject to the peculiar changes called gupa and vriddhi (see § 217). Though the terms are mentioned by the grammarians Nâgavarma and Kôsava, their use is not stated. The same is to be said with regard to the term nâmi which they mention, and whicl in Sainskrita denotes all the true Sanskrita vowels, except a and â, as changing a dental into a cerebral. The Upêndravajra verse cited by Nâgavarma and Kếšava (probably from a Purậa), in which the terms guṇa, vṛiddhi and nâmi occur together, is in praise of the 12 Âdityas.
23. In pure Kanada the vowels ふృ พృ $\dot{\mathfrak{y}} \dot{\text { ஷ̧ are not indigenous; }}$ they are found only in words borrowed from Saniskrita.
24. If the initial vowels mentional in $\S 18$, follow a consonant, each of them uses a secondary form that is always compounded with one of the consonant forms (see $\S \S 36.37$ ).

The initial forms of the vowels together with their secondary ones appear in the subjoined table：－

| Initial forms | Secondary forms |
| :---: | :---: |
| ง | （See § 16） |
| ఆ | อ |
| $\cdots$ | 9 |
| も | ${ }^{9} \mathrm{e}$ |
| ev | $\checkmark$ |
| ers | $\bigcirc$ |
| ぶ | d）（er） |
| ชృง | ృ |
| $\cdots$ | $\cdots$ |
| $\dot{p}^{1}$ | $\zeta$ |
| － | － |
| ఎ | －6 |
| ఐ | $\stackrel{\rightharpoonup}{e}^{2}$ |
| ఒ | $\sim$－$\sim^{\text {（ ）}}$ |
| ఓ | $\rightarrow$－ Se （ g ） |
| ఔ | ว |

## Remark．

The form of the long initial vowel $\downarrow$ ，and the sign ©（see § 37）nowadays regularly used to mark a long secondary vowel form，are somewhat uncommon in Kannada manuseripts of the 18 th century．Initial $\approx$ is written $\mathfrak{a}$（euphonical
 we find de for $\downarrow$ ．Initial $\ddagger$ appears as $00 \curvearrowright$ in them（euphonical $0 \times r+9+$ the $\operatorname{sign}$ ¢）．The existence of the sign e at the time that the manuscripts were written， becomes further certain $e . g$ ．by the form of the verb $2 \mathbf{\infty} \mathrm{\omega}$（mîru），to transgress，
孔，$z$ and $ఓ$ however in vowelled compound－syllables（see § 36 ）are generally not marked as long by the sign $\subset$ in the manuscripts，e．$g$ ．उंowsa stands for
 for $\mathfrak{c o s}$ eñu，etc．Cf．also § 41.
25. The consonants (vyaíjana, bîlakkara) of the alphabet are thirtyseven in number. Bearing the sign which indicates that they are sounded with the short vowel $\circlearrowleft$ (a) after them (see $\S \S 16.17 .36$ ), they are the following: -


The same in present Tamil :-


The same in present Malayâla:-


The same in Dêvanâgarî, as far as they exist therein:-


26．It will be observed that 25 consonants are horizontally arrauged in sets having five letters（pañčaka）in each．Such a set is called a series or class（varga），and a letter belonging to it a classified letter （vargâkshara，vargîyâkshara）．
$2 \%$ ．The five classes（pančavvarga），each from their first letter，are
 tavarga（（రవగた），and pavarga（あるగఁ）．

The remaining 12 （11）consonants are unclassified（avarga，avargîya）．
28．The letters of the first perpendicular column（called vargapra－ thama or vargaprathamâkshara）are hard，those of the second one （called vargadvitî́ya or vargadvitîyâkshara）hard and aspirated，those of the third one（called vargatritîya or vargatritityâkshara）soft，those of the fourth one（called vargačaturtha or vargačaturthâkshara）soft and aspi－ rated；those of the fifth one（called vargapańčama or vargapańčamâkshara） are the particular nasals（anunâsika）of each class，which are used as such when，in combination，they precede a consouant of their respective class；see $\S 220$ ，and $c f . \S \S 39.40$.

The difference between hard and soft consonants is not expressed in words in the old Kannada grammars．By the way it may be remarked that modern Kannaḍa grammars call hard ones karkašavarṇa or parushavarna，and soft ones mṛiduvarṇa or saralaavarṇa．

29．Kannaḍa grammars distinguish between consonants with slight
 $\omega^{6} బ^{5}$ ，and consonants with hard breathing or strong aspiration（mahâ－ prâṇa），viz．2r \＆ో ఠf థో ఫో ఫ్ ఝో ఢో ఢో భో；but practically alpaprâṇa is an unaspirated letter，and mahâprâna an aspirated one（see § 218）． Nowadays some call an aspirated letter ganḍakkara（male letter）and an unaspirated one hěṇṇakkara（female letter）．

30．In pure Kannaḍa the consonants چ and \＆do not occur；they are found only in words borrowed from Samskrita．

31．The letter \＆in paranthesis in § 25 is called kshala（§ 15） by the grammarian Kêšava．It is，in fact，identical as to form and pronunciation with the kula，as Kêšava terms it，or the true Kannaḍa \＆（§ 15）；and it is，therefore，unnecessary to make it a separate letter．It is often used by Kannaḍa people as a substitute for Samskrita e，the sound of which in the Samskrita language apparently
bears a dubious character for them, one that is neither their $u$ nor their \&̛; this \& is Kêšava's kshala. Cf. §§ 227. 228.
32. The consonants es and eos have become, at the present period, obsolete (although they are of intrinsic value for Dravidian philology). Already the grammarian Kêsiava had to state in which words the eos was used according to previous authors (see § 233). In bygone times efr was occasionally changed into $\sigma^{6}$ (see § 236), occasionally into $\mathrm{\S}^{6}$, occasionally into the letter which it preceded; in the mediaeval dialect and nowadays it is as a rule represented by $8^{6}$ (see § 228), is exceptionally converted into a following letter (as $\mathfrak{\sim}$
 in the modern dialect, appears as $\sigma^{6}$ or as a double $\sigma^{6}\left(\tau_{J}^{6}\right)$. ear and esf are up to this time in common use among the Tamill, Malayâla and Baḍaga people; eos occurs still in the present Tělugu (see §3). The letter $\omega^{6}$ appears still in Kannada literature of the 18 th century.

In the course of this work the ancient original forms have been retained.

[^5]33．The throat（kanṭa，korral），the palate or roof of the mouth （tâluka，tâlugĕ，galla），the head or skull（šira，mastaka，mûrdhan），the teeth（danta，pal），the lips（ôshṭha，tuṭì），the nose（nâsikë），the chest （ura，errdĕ），and the root of the tongue（jihvâmûla，nâligĕya buṭa）are the eight places（sthâna，tâna）or organs of the letters．

The letters pronounced from the throat are guttural（kanṭhya）；they are $అ$ も ъ $2 \pi \not \approx \rightsquigarrow \varpi(\mathbb{)}$ ．Those formed by means of the palate are
 been called also kaṇthya－tîlavya）．Those coming from the head are
 （sometimes these letters are called lingual）．The letters formed by the
 Those pronounced with the lips are labial（ôshthya）；they are ov eco \＆ ఔ む ఫ బ భ ふ హ ૦०；（sometimes ఓ ఔ are called kaṇthôshṭhya，and ప has been called dantôshṭhya）．The letters uttered through the nose
 called also kaṇṭya－nâsikya）．The letters యృ ల వ（called semi－vowels） are not nasal（anunâsika，niranunâsika）and，under certain circumstances， nasal（anunâsika，see § 219）；there is no mark in Kannaḍa to show the difference．The letter pronounced in the chest or pectoral letter（urasya） is 8．That uttered from the root of the tongue or the tongue－root sibilant （jihvâmûlîya）is $\varnothing$ ．

When two consonants are produced in the same place or by the same organs，they are called êkasthâni（see §§ 238．239）．

34．The labial sibilant（or aspirate）$\circ \circ$ is called upadhmâniya，i．e． a letter that is to be pronounced with a forcing out of breath；it only occurs before the consonants $\approx$ and $\mp$ ．The nasal $\circ$ is called anusvâra or after－sound，as it always belongs to a preceding vowel；from its form that in Saniskrita is a dot，it is called bindu，and from its form in Kannaḍa where it is represented by a circle or cipher，it is called šûnya or sŏnnĕ；it is a substitute for a nasal letter，and when it does not stand at the end of a word（where it is pronounced like the English m，of． $\S 215,8$ ），its sound depends on the following consonant（see under letter －in $\S 17 ; \S \$ 39.40$ ）．The sibilant（or aspirate） 8 is called visarga or visarjaniya either from its being pronounced with a full emission of breath or from its liability to be rejected；if followed by another letter， it is frequently changed and occasionally dropped．The tongue－root
sibilant（or aspirate）jivhâmûliya 8 can only stand before the conso－ nants ₹ and 2.

35．The šûnya（sŏunč or bindu）○ and visarga \＆are semi－vowels （svarâniga）and semi－consonants（vyanijanîinga）．They and the upadhmî－ nîya 00 ：and jihvâmûlîya $Z$ are so to say semi－letters，and as such form the 4 so－called yôgavâha letters，i．e．letters always appearing in conucc－ tion with，or depending on，others．

Visarga，upadhmânîya and jihvâmûlîya do not occur in pure Kannaḍa， but are used only in words borrowed from Saniskrita．

36．As has been stated in $\S \S 16$ and 25 the crested consonants（in－
 vowel $\bigoplus$（a）after them．When any of the secondary forms of the vowels given in $\S 24$ is united with the consonants to form vowelled compound－ syllables，the consonants partly retain the shape they have when the vowel 9 （a）is sounded after them，but mostly lose their talěkatṭu or crest．Here follows a tabular view of them：－

| ₹ | ¢ | 2 |  | $n$ | $n$ | \％ | \％ | ひ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ひ | $2 \pm$ | ¢ | $\Psi$ | జ |  | ఝ | ¢ | Ss |  |
| ف ${ }^{3}$ |  | $\bigcirc$ | $\bigcirc$ | T0 | $\omega$ | $\stackrel{\square}{5}$ | $\%$ | ణ |  |
| $\bigcirc$ | 3 | ¢ | 甲 | $\tau$ | － | ӊ | $\varphi$ | $\vec{\sim}$ | ก |
| む | $\sim$ | す | $\uparrow$ | బ |  | ひ | $\psi$ | మ | మ |
| \％ | 0ి | $\checkmark$ | $\bigcirc$ | $\omega$ | e | च | $\omega$ | $\Sigma$ | 3 |
| \＆ | a | $\underset{\sim}{\sim}$ | $\sim$ | ळ | $\infty$ | \％ | अ | es |  |

When the union has taken place，the vowels，like the short og（a）， are pronounced after the consonants to which they are attached．

3\％．In the Southern Maliratta country the vowelled compound－ syllables are called kî－guṇitâkshara，i．e．syllables that are multiplied or increased in number after the manner of kâ，this being the first of them；and a series of them is called balli．In writing and reading the series of the kî－gunita－syllables it is customary to place the consonant after which the short 9 （a）is sounded，at the beginning of each series．

A table exhibiting the union of vowels with consonants is given on the following two pages：－
 2 kha 2ూ khâ 2i khi ขie khî 2د khu 2ภ khû 2ృ khṛi 2ృe khṛ̂




 జ ja జว jâ జิ ji జֻ९ ĵ̂ జد ju జ๐ jû ఝ jha ఝכ jbâ ఝ jhi



 ఢ̛ ḍha ढ़o ḍhâ ̣̣̂ ḍi ణ ก̣a ణo ṇ̂̂ ణั ṇi ड़ ta उכ tâ 3 ti $\Psi$ tha థo thâ $\Phi$ thi ๘ da డอ dî దిd dha ～na a pa す pha బ ba భ bha వ ma యu ya ठ ra ठə râ ठ ri
ఱ ra ఱృo rî eg ri e la e১ lâ ô li ప va పə vâ à vi ङ ša एכ šîi 3 ši z sha สว shâ 2 shi
 ణฺల ṇ̂̂ ణコ ṇu ణ๐ ṇû उe tî گృ tu ઉુ૭ tû థ९ thî థు thu థ઼ٌ thû దిల dî ひు du దృ dû
ధo dhâ ధి dhi तo nâ ని ni పౌ $p \hat{a}$ పे $p$ え sa ๘ ha
 e la eตว llî eo li బכ bâ चे bi



















 む్ plri む్



 వెల mê వૂנృ mai వొల mŏ మొల mô హౌ mau య్ల్ యిల yê యృ yai యిภ yŏ యోภค yô యో yau






| slri | ${\underset{\sim}{\sim}}^{3} \operatorname{sly} 1$ | д̇ sě | ટ̇e sê | స్ల sai | นัอ sǒ | （ | సౌ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\widetilde{\sim}_{\sim}^{\text {b }}$ hlri | ${\underset{\sim}{0}}_{\text {¢ hlụ̂}}$ | ぶ hě | ணீ¢ hê | జ్ర hai | ぶง hŏ | కెop hô | ळో hau |
| －8 ${ }^{2} 11 \mathrm{r} \mathrm{i}$ |  | 8 ¢ | $8^{\text {Bre lê }}$ |  | ชง๑ ！ 0 | \＆3 ¢e lô | ษु ！ 1 |
| $\mathrm{e}_{\text {er }} 11 \mathrm{rl}$ | e¢̧f llrị | Cos | cose lêt | cos lai | evs $\frac{10}{}$ ŏ | ç๑p lô | coo lat |

At school the mark ${ }^{9}$ used for the vowel $\Omega$ and the mark ${ }^{\circ}$ used for

 sign for the long vowels \& and छs (as in ซ๐, etc., and in $2 \hookleftarrow$ and $09 \times$ )


38. If a consonant is followed immediately by another consonant or by more than one, the two or more consonants are written in one group (samyôga), and thus double or compound consonants (dvitvâkshara, ŏttakkara, daḍḍa, daḍḍakkara) are formed (cf. §§ 20. 240).

When two consonants are compounded, the latter consonant is written underneath the former one or is subscribed; when three consonants are united in one group, the third is written underneath the second one; and when four are compounded, the fourth is subscribed to the third. In true Kannaḍa a combination of more than two consonants does not occur.

In reading, the upper consonant that is crested (including 2 ※ ※ ๙
 short vowel $\leftrightarrow$ (a) is sounded with the lower consonant; if three consonants are compounded, the second one too is pronounced like a half consomant, and the short vowel $\circlearrowleft$ (a) is sounded with the lowest one; and so on.
39. The subscribed consonants, as a rule, have the uncrested shape that is used for the union of cousonants with vowels (§ 36); but in the case of seven letters the shape is different, namely $\delta$ appearing as
 also the form of $F$, in which case it is written after the following consonant, but sounded before it; the same is to be said concerning $\Leftarrow$.

The following are some examples of double and compound conso-nants:-







 వ． in writing）may take the form of the circlet called sŏnně（§34），so that

 వంత，అంథ，బంఙ，అంఫ，నింన，చంజణ，ఎంబ，అంశు．See § 220.

40．If one of the secondary forms of the vowels（§ 24）is to form a part of a compound consonant，it is attached to the upper consonant． In reading，it is sounded after the lower consonant，or if more than two are compounded，after the lowest one，just as the short vowel ७ of § 38 ．

The following instances may be given，in which also the way of attaching the vowels appears in case the sŏnne represents an upper nasal（§ 39）：－



 or Шึคంసు，hŏnnu．See § 220.

41．Many Kannaḍa people pronounce and write the initial vowels ఇ．ఈ ev ero ఎ ๖ ఓ ఓungrammatically，prefixing య6 to ఇ も ఎ D，
 initial $ఎ$ they use also，instead of యి，యృ e．g．యృక్తు，యవ్మే for ఎక్తు，
 （ $=\downarrow$ च̃，see $\S 125 ; \S 265$ ），also when attached to an initial consonant，e．g．
 e．g．వల్లను for ఉల్లను，and ฟ into ఒ，e．g．ఒన్ది శు for వన్దిసు．Cf．also remark under § 24.

42．With the exception of jihvîmûlîya，upadhmânîya，anusvâra and visarga，all vowels and consonants（the latter compounded with the talĕkatṭu or with any secondary form of the vowels）are named in four ways：1）by simply using their sounds，e．g．๑，丹，etc．，ъ，ซ๐，etc．； 2）by adding モృర，＇making＇，to their sounds，e．g．అच๖ర，Чキつర，ఇもうర，





The letter $\sigma\left(\delta^{6}, F\right)$ is generally called $\delta \rho \neq \%$ or $\delta \rho \neq$, also when the $F$ is a substitute of $e^{6}$.
43. The system of punctuation in Kannada manuscripts is the same as the Sanskrita one, viz. in prose at the end of a sentence the sign । is used, and at the end of a longer sentence, the sign $\|$; in poetry the sign । is placed at the end of a half verse, and at the end of a verse, the sign \|. (In certain prose writings, as in Dêvarasa's Sânandačaritra, the sign । is put not only at the end of a sentence, but also after single words or a number of words.)
44. The Kannaḍa figures used to express numbers (añkè, lëkka, sanikhyĕ) or the numerical figures are:-

| $\cap$ | Q | 2 | $\mathcal{S}$ | 认 | ह | 乞 | อ | द | $\circ$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 0 |

They have been adopted from the Samskrita, wherein they first appear in the 5th century A. D. The Arabs who borrowed them from the Hindus, introduced them into Europe, where they were called Arabic figures.

## III. On roots or verbal themes

45. Before introducing the chapter on decliuable bases (IV.) the author thinks it desirable to treat of the so-called verbal roots (dhâtu), as very many nominal bases are derived from them (§ 100).
46. "A (verbal) root (dhâtu)", the grammarian Kêšava says "is the basis of a verb's meaning (kriyârthamûla) and has no suffixes (pratyaya, vibhakti)", or, in other words, a root is the crude form of a verb.
47. Ancient Kannạ̣a grammars based on literary writings, distinguish between monosyllabic (êkâksharadhâtu) and polysyllabic roots (anêkâksharadhâtu). These roots have been collected by Kêšava in his 'root-recital' (dhâtupâṭha) or list of roots.

In this list there appear as monosyllabic roots e. $g$. ఈ, వృ, ŋరో,










48．It is a striking peculiarity of modern Kannada that it apparently has no roots ending in a consonant without a vowel，so that e．$g$ ．the

 as a help to enunciation，have the forms of ఇరు，గియు్యు，ซాఠau，
 in it（ $c f . \S 54 ; \S 61$ ，remark；§ 166；the present－future participle in § 181，and also the imperative zi๑యి for z？ further that such monosyllabic roots as 屯，విગ and జ̛e，appear as 屯ous，


But we have，in the modern language，e．g．the past participles ๑సు



 the existence of roots with originally final consonants in it too（es ${ }^{6}$ ， ెని，ซిలయో，etc．）．

49．When carcfully examining Kêšnva＇s list of roots，one finds that the English term＇root＇，in many instances，does not properly express the meaning of the term＇dhâtu＇．The verbs నవ్స్సు for instance，are formed by means of the suffix ఇえు，from సవుల్ట్ and


 of ఒలవరం ซృ $\mathrm{e}^{6}$ ，and so on．Such verbs are，according to European notions，no roots．Kêšava＇s term＇dhâtu＇may here and there denote a root $i$ ．e．the primary element of a verb or primitive verbal theme，but often stands also for a secondary verbal theme and a compond verb． His definition of dhâtu，therefore，is that it is the crude form of any verb which is not always a real root．
50. In further discussing the subject of dhâtus let us use the general term of 'verbal themes' for them.
51. There are a good many monosyllabic verbal themes in ancient
 चֹయీ (or గియో), గిలో, నిలో, బయో, బిలో, పుدళ్ ; other monosyllabic verbal


52. Some monosyllabic verbal themes appear with short and long vowels, e.g. Эथ~

 that the short vowels are original, and the long verbal themes secondary. (About उอర ${ }^{6}$ and బอठ ${ }^{6}$ see § 210.)
53. Because some monosyllabic verbal themes with a long vowel change, in the past participle, their long vowel into a short one, as makes its past participle ఇ. జెల బిస్దు, విః బిన్దు (§ 162), and సౌయో శక్తృ (§ 163), it is reasonable to think that their primitive vowel has been short (regarding चอణ $c f$. ఈణో, ఈణిసు, ఈణ્ગ in the Dictionary). A similar lengthening of a vowel is also seen in the verbal themes उైe and నอనో, as they have also the form of కుయీ and నసే. (Sce also the remark under § 59.) In such cases too we may consider the long themes to be secondary.
54. In $\S 48$ it has been indicated that nowadays there are no monosyllabic verbal themes in modern Kannada, the vowel ev, as a help to enunciation, being added to make them dissyllabic. A similar tendency to lengthen an originally monosyllabic verbal theme with a short vowel by the addition of the euphonic vowel $\alpha$ is observed already in ancient literary works in which we find e.g. ఒల for ఒలో, ₹ల for ఈలో, గెంిs for గึయో, గiల for గiలో, బల for బలో, బిల for బిలో, వుల for


Concerning the lengthening of an originally monosyllabic verbal theme with a short vowel by adding the vowel ev it may be remarked that this practice too, now and then, took place already in ancient literature; thus, for instance, ซֹ๖ల and వృes were used therein.

Also monosyllabic themes with a long vowel were in ancient literature occasionally made dissyllabic by the addition of ev ，as e．g．


55．There are several seemingly dissyllabic verbal themes，with a short vowel in the first syllable，that end in で，as అてు，ఇてు，లుたు， స్డు，జుడు，బిడు，శుడుృ．Were these originally monosyllabic，the final ev being inerely euphonic or a help to enunciation？No doubt，for their
 by adding the formative syllable ЈЈ（which by assimilation becomes ${ }^{\mathrm{K}} \mathrm{J}$ ， $\S 164,4)$ immediately to $\dot{\vartheta} \varpi^{6}$ ，ఇ水，ev $\omega^{5}$ ，etc．，which thus represent the primitive themes．

56．A small number of seemingly dissyllabic verbal themes having a short vowel in the first syllable and ending in ego，represents itself in
 the ev of the themes అడు，ఇడు，etc．in $\S 55$ that of ovego，etc．too is a

 syllable đo having been attached directly to the radical egr，which by assimilation was changed into $\Xi^{6}(\S 160,4 ; \S 161)$ ．They are，therefore， originally monosyllables，and as such primitive themes．（For the past participle of ఎegs and జిఱి we have as yet no grammatical or other references．）

57．Also the verbal themes ఇసు，むసJ and బిసు are not radically dissyHabic，as their past participles are $\downarrow$ むJ
 ately to the radical $\tilde{\Gamma}^{6}$ with the proper euphonic change of consonants （§ 164，9．10）．

58．We have now to examine another class of verbal themes that （like those in $\S \S 55.56 .57$ ）are customarily pronounced as if they were dissyllables．They have their first syllable long，and their second syllable
 these is simply euphonic，as they appear also as Nropers，wewo and వూeeos（§ 183，4）．They are，therefore，true monosyllables and as such primitive themes．（According to the Šabdinnušâsana，sûtra 85，there are


 direct monosyllabic form of them exists to show the merely euphonic character of their final ev (but see the Šabdânušîsana's अeog es in § 58), they apparently are monosyllables, because their verbal nouns (bhâva-


59. A further number of verbal themes similar to those mentioned


 eg as their second syllable. As a rule their past participle shows the formative vowel $\approx ~(e n o s 9$, etc. § 166), and the egs remains before the formative syllable $\mathfrak{\alpha}$ of the present-future participle relative (eronus $\mathfrak{\sim}$, etc., $\S 180,3$ ); but there are exceptions. Thus we have שృJF (








 and the past participle నౌకు (for నౌకృร of సəఱిత, § 159). It must, therefore, be concluded that the final ov of the verbs is nothing but a help to enunciation, and that they are originally monosyllabic themes.
 is short in the nouns సega, むొొల and इుeg土.
60. As has been stated in the preceding paragraphs ( 51 seq .) there are many and various monosyllabic verbal themes in Kannada.

As examples of dissyllabic verbal themes may be adduced e.g.

 their finals $\cong$ and $\curvearrowright$ it is to be said that they are not radical (see § 157; § 165 , letter $a, 3.4 .5$; § 172 ; § 180, 5 ; § 243, 16. 18. 21. 23. 34. 25. 26. 27),
and in the vulgar dialect some of the themes may become monosyllabic (§ 151, a, 4; § 158; § 165, $a, 7$ ).
61. Another class of verbal themes which in Kêšava's list are introduced as trisyllabic ones with the final syllable egs, are really dissyllables, which by several of them can be proved, e. g. by ఒళegs,
 syllables దు and వ (sce § 59), with elision of the merely euphonic vowel






Let it be remarked here that dissyllabic themes with the final

 ancient dialect, although they are occasionally trisyllabic in the mediæval dialect, and always so in the modern one (see $\S \S \Omega^{48}$. I66). In exception is formed by a few ancient themes when they suffix the particle ఇ체, for which see $\S 151$, letter $a, 2$.
62. Some instances of verbs that are always trisyllabic, are the

 నవ్బిస్స; and some instances of such as are always quadrisyllabic are: ఓస్రంసై, గబ్బరిసు, నిగుమ్బిస్స; quinquesyllabic verbs are e. g. ఈదఈదిసు, లుబ్బ సవ్బు డృ.

Two trisyllabic verbs with final శృు, viz. బిగశృ and బిస్లడు, appear also as dissyllabic when their forms become బెగeos and 认ైలeor (sce § 183, 4).

More or less of the trisyllabic verbs can be derived from monosyllabic or dissyllabic themes. Of the above-mentioned terms wదుFOఈง is

 to bend or be moved out of a straight or standing position; శృనుంగు of


to spread ；తణిపు of కణి，to grow cool；ఈలువుష్బు of శల，to be mixed；ఎళ్వు of the noun $ఎ \mathfrak{\xi}$ ，adjustment，compared with the verbal theme むृణ，to
 trust（cf．§ 49）．

Of the above－mentioned quadrisyllabic verbs ఓసัロసు comes from the
 to dig．

Of the above－mentioned quinquesyllabic verbs evబ్బ సమ్బు


63．We have seen that the vowels $ఇ(\S 54)$ and ou（§§ 48．54－59． 61）at the end of verbal themes are often simply euphonic，also $\cong$ and a when they seemingly belong to them（§ 60）．

64．Kêšava says that there are no Kannaḍa verbs which end in aspirated consonants（mahâprânâkshara），the nasals $\varlimsup^{\circ 6}$ and $\Re^{\circ}$ ，the consonants $\Xi^{6}$ ，ఖ్ ${ }^{6}$ and $\infty^{6}$ ，and the double consonant $\mp_{4}^{6}$ ．With regard to $\varpi^{6}$ it is to be observed that his statement was true only for his own time，as in a later period many verbal themes with final $ळ^{6}\left(\varpi_{\infty}\right)$ were in use，this letter often taking the place of $న^{6}$（चు）；see e．g．అఱొ 飞ు，


65．Kêšava＇s list of verbs（ $\S 47$ ）is so arranged that the alpha－ betical order shows itself in the final letters，eos and eos coming after त्रj．$^{6}$ ．

Of verbs that form a single vowel，he adduces only two，viz．も and \＆， and of such as consist of one consonant with a long vowel，twelve，viz．


The final consonants and syllables of the verbs in his list are the following：－




The finals often are essential parts of the verbal theme．That they are not always radical，but sometimes more formatives，e．$g$ ．चुJ，○fu，
 and 63 ．We add as a peculiarity that what may be called the root of verbs of frequentative action，is seen in the first form of reduplication，
 （ $\S 211,10$ ）．
66. A peculiarity of some verbal themes is that they change their root vowels. This, in the ancient dialect, is especially seen in the past participle, in which ఇసు takes the form of ఎబ్బ్య, బిసు that of బిశ్బ్య
 గi


 బెసు and బึసె. ఇఱ๘, already in Kêšava's time, appeared as ఎఱ゚,



 షృడి, चయో as चయీో, ఇదిజుF as ఎడరిసు, and that several themes have a long and short vowel ( $\$ \S 52.53$ ). Observe also the change of $\mathfrak{l}$ into $\nprec, ~ ఎ$ and $\downarrow$ and that of ev into ero and $ఓ$ in $\S 101$; that of ové of the locative into $\begin{aligned} & \\ & \text { b }\end{aligned}$, and that of $ఎ$ of the instrumental into $ఇ$ in $\S 109$; that of $\sum$ into $\downarrow$, $\downarrow$ and $e \sim$, that of ev into $\approx$ in $\S 247, d, 9.10 .13 .17 .18$. 21. 22, and that of $\downarrow$ into $ఇ$ in $\S 251$.

## IV. On declinable bases

67. According to grammar there are words called bases (linga, prakṛiti). Such a base is defined as follows: "It does not express verbal action (kriyĕ), has no case-terminations (viblakti, cf. § 105 seq.), but embodies meaning (artha)."
68. According to the grammarian Kêšava bases are first of four kinds, viz.

1, verbal bases (krit, krilliinga), i.e. such as are formed directly from verbs by the so-called krit-suffixes attached to the relative present and past participle (krpit, see § 102, 8. e; §§ 177. 180. 185. 253, o, d; 254), e.g. to



2, bases with other suffixes (taddhita, taddhitalinga), i. e. such as are



3，compound bases（samâsa，samâsalinga），i．e．such as are compounded of
 3，گృe，సెద్య（cf．No．4，b；see § 244 seq．）；

4，nominal bases（nâma，nâmalinga，nâmaprakṛiti）or crudo nouns（see $\S 242$ ）which include
a）words not etymologically derived by the public，but commonly known and used in a conventional sense（rûḍhanâma，diṭanâma，nišěitanâma），e．g．నెల， むేev，జల，that by their number of syllables（aksharavritti），also without being compounds in the generally accepted meaning（asamâsatŏ），may be monosyllabic，

b）words whose meaning is intelligible in themselves（anvarthanâma）， expressing cither quality（guṇânurûpa）of beings，as దొని，పయృJహరర，అత్యభివృని， ఫ్రృహ్మి，or circumstance and condition（arthânurûpa）of beings，as జో జోగગల，నిడి
 of nominal bases by including also compound bases，and，wo may say，also all the others）；
c）words by which one of a species is pointed out（ankitanâma）or proper names，as चృట，Ғజేవ，వృび，వృช，which though occasionally without a clear meaning（sârthakam alladuvu），are current everywhere in Kannaḍa and other languages．

Besides these four kinds of declinable bases there are three others， which will be given in $\S 90$ ．

## Remarks．

1，When a verb（kriyĕ）stands at the end of the description of the character of a person，it too has been called a krillinga by poets，e．$g$ ．（with case－termina－ tion）గవొలఁస్తైగళ్ ఇすే అన్దదినో ఇద్రం，ho who was as Jainas are．

2，When a series of words（vâkyamâlĕ）is considered as a whole，as in attributes，poets have called such a series too a nominal base，e．g．（with case－



69．A word is termed $\underset{్}{2}$ or $\approx \sigma$ in grammar．$\approx \boldsymbol{\sim}$ ，however，has two additional meanings，signifying also either a nominal base（§ 68） with a case－termination（vibhakti）attached to it（nâmapada）or a verbal theme（dbâtu，§50）with a personal termination（vibhakti）attached to it（âkliyâtapada，kriyâpada，§§ 144．192）．

70．Not only Kannada words do belong to the nominal bases or crude nouns（linga，nâmalinga，nâmaprakṛiti），but，as seen in $\S 68$ ，also words that have been adopted from Sanskrita．These often exhibit the forns
they lave in Sainskrita dictionaries，in which case they are called ఙమ
 సలిన，گడుస，ళ్రై


71．Another series of nominal bases called उత్ర ము terms which have not been borrowed from Samskrita，but of which nearly all exist in the same shape in Kannaḍa as well as in Samskrita，are అ०च，ఆ०గణ，అట్బె，
 むట్టట，బన్ది，బల，బిల，ముంఙ，చుణి，వుల్ల，వూలె（పూలా），లతి（లకృ），శబళ

 pronouns（sarvanâma）as త్ర్ర．$\omega^{6}, 3 \omega^{6}, \alpha_{3} \omega^{6}$ ，or Samiskrita participles ending in $\Theta \mathrm{J}^{6}$
 bases in Kannaḍa；but compound bases（samâsaliinga）with a final vowel，of






 the first member），they aro declinable bases in Kannada．

74．Saninkrita words with final ©，e．g．మృలత（which is one of the tatsamas

 or are ఎซ్ఠఃన్త terms．

 declinable bases in Kaunaḍa，appearing therein as ซన్థర，थथます్రో₹，etc．or being అ干ృరงస్త torms．



 declinable bases in Kaunaḍa，and then appear as इఢุ，అభి ગכజి，etc．
 Foduec，నౌ0e，always chango their कै into $\eta$ to becomo declinable bases in


 become declinable bases in Kannaḍa, and then appear as సరయు, ₹ंణ్డు, etc.
 స్తిల, భిల, భృృ, 千̛ $\lrcorner$, remain unchanged when used as declinable bases in Kannaḍa.

 when used as declinables in Kannaḍa.
 in విధాత్త. For the శు in 2 హృ the substitute అర (అరృదిఁఠ) may be used, so that పిత్ృ appears as పితర.
82. The declinable base of సֹશి may become సై 2 in Kannaḍa.
83. The second class of Samskrita words that are used as nominal bases in Kannaḍa are such as end in consonants (వ్యంజనౌస్త terms) ; but before they become Kannaḍa declinables, they have to undergo various changes, as will be seen from § § 84-89.

 finals, and become ゆివ, స్లుజ (cf. §85), ఔహతృర, etc.








 either drop their final consonant, or double it and attach ev, in which case


 but appears also as กิర.
89. Lastly, the nominative plural in Samskrita of some Samskṛita words, after having dropped its visarga, is used as a nominal base, e.g. उכ్హ న (of ర్హై ${ }^{6}$ ),

 Шననువున్తృ (of ळనువుతో).

## Remark.

The grammarian Kôšava does not class the apabhramša or tadbhava words ( $£ 370$ ) with the words given in $\S \S 74-79.81 .82 .84-89$, probably because he did not consider the changes they undergo in order to become declinable bases so essential as those of the tadbhavas.
90. In $\S 68$ it has been stated that first there are four classes of
 సอవులింగ.

Besides these we have a fifth class called スవణ న๑య, pronouns, e. $g$.
 words, ఆ०, (నว०), నे९०, उว० (see § 102, 8, letters $a$ and $b ; \S 137, a, 1$,
 attributive nouns or adjectives, e. g. ఒళ్ళికు, పెల్ల్లో కు, బసదు, అసదదు, ఒళ్ళితుత్ర, వైల్లి క్ల్లు (see § 273, seq.); and a seventh class called సoఖ్యి or సం2్యవవอబి,
 ఒむF, (and, with the termination of the nominative plural, ఇబFర్,


Thus there are 7 classes of declinable bases in Kannada.
A subdivision of the numerals may perhaps be adduced as an 8 th class, viz. the four words જినిక్ర, ఇనితై, లునికు; ఎనికృ, ఎల్ల డు that express indefinite quantity (nirvišêshapavaṇ; see $\S 278,3.4$ ).

Regarding the avyayalingas or adverbial declinable bases see $\S 281$.
91. What has been said regarding verbal themes (§§ 47. 51 seq.) that they are monosyllabic, dissyllabic, etc., applies also to the Kannada nominal bases or crude nouns (nâmalinga) of the ancient dialect.
92. In modern Kannaḍa all monosyllabic true Kannaḍa nominal bases with a final consonant generally appear as dissyllabic, and all dissyllabic ones as trisyllabic; in the medirval dialect the two kinds are optionally used as dissyllables and trisyllables. The lengthening, as a rule, is done by the addition of a euphonic ev to facilitate prouunciation ( $c f . \S \S 48.54$ seq.); monosyllabic nominal bases ending in యో may likewise use the vowel $\propto$ to become dissyllabic ( $c f$. the euphonic ఇ of $\$ 54$; see $\S 93$ ), doubling or not doubling their final.
93. Monosyllabic true Kannaḍa nominal bases of the ancient dialect end in consonants (or are $\vec{\gamma}^{\circ} \circ \approx$ Nכస్స terms), these consonants being ణ,
 జెలనో, బెనో, జిలనో, సॅలో, ఫొయో, హొయో

 the remark under § 96 .

In mediæval Kannaḍa the above terms are also dissyllabic, viz.
 నౌరు, తెలరు, జొ९రు, ఈలు, ఈల్లు, నిల్లు, నอలు, ప్లలు, పుల్లు, బిలు, బిల్లు,


In modern Kannaḍa they are dissyllabic (as far as they are used therein); but see the exceptional forms in § 120, $c$.
94. Dissyllabic true Kannada nominal bases of the ancient dialect



 § 121, $a$.

In medirval Kannada the above terms may become trisyllables by adding a cuphonic ov; in modern Kannaḍa they always are such (as far as they are used in it), e. g. คง
 in modern Kannaḍa.
95. There are a few trisyllabic true Kannaḍa nominal bases with a
 The last term occurs in the mediæval dialect also as ఙّలఃశతిలు (with the cuphonic e兀), i. e. quadrisyllabic; but in the same dialect and in modern Kannaḍa is trisyllabic too, viz. ఔూఃస్తిలు.
96. Dissyllabic true Kannaḍa nominal bases ending in vowels (స్జరગస్త terms) are used in the same shape as well in ancient and mediæval as in modern Kannaḍa (as far as they occur in it). The final vowels are $\vartheta, \curvearrowright, \infty 0$ and ఎ. With regard to the bases with final ov it is to be observed that, in this case (see the contrary in §97), this vowel may somehow originally have been cuphonic, as it is nearly always elided before a following vowel in sandhi (see § 213 seq., also the optional use






Observe that వృవు occurs also as పృ，उెర as కెరపు，సర as సరచు，
 er being suffixed by means of a euphonic ${ }^{6}$ ．

## Remark．

Kêšava in the sûtras and vrittis of his Šabdamaṇidarpana（but not in the instances given）occasionally adds a final euphonic ev to the suffixes $\vartheta 0^{\circ}$ and $\Theta ల^{6}$ ，so that they appear as $७ \delta J$ and ఆలు（see pages 120．121，123．124．147． 278． 296 of the Mangalore edition）and treats them according to the rule laid down in § 215，4．Also with regard to the suffixes అணు，లుపు，ఇహง，ఇహృత，అహు
 the అలు（for ఆలో）in §§ 109，a，7；120，a，7；121，a，1；187，1；the wళs（for


97．There are a number of true Kannaḍa dissyllabic nominal bases with final 00 in which this vowel is not euphonic but radical，and are， therefore，never elided before a following vowel in sandhi，in this respect resembling the final ev of the Saniskṛita nominal bases గురు，むむు，భอను，

 is నో $(\S 215,3, d)$ ．

98．Trisyllabic true Kannaḍa nominal bases which end in the vowels $\vartheta, \eta$ ，ev and $ఎ$ ，the ev being like that of § 96 ，are e．$g$ ．かఱ


 むసలె，₹ゃలి，₹ల్తిల（₹ప్తల）．
 and \％వుeఱ

99．As quadrisyllabic truo Kannaḍa nominal bases which are not plain

 పశి，उెరువలేతన，are plain taddhitalinga terms．

Taddhitalinga terms will be treated of soparately in $\$ 243$ ．
100．As will be seen．from the Kannada－English Dictionary very many true Kannaḍa nominal bases（lingas）are identical as to form with verbal themes（or are సळజధอతు terms），e．$g$ ．అట్టై pursuing；అశృహు， piling；అశృ，cooking；అశ్ప్，embrace；అరలో，flower；అరె，ground state； అలె，wave；ఆవుంگు，pressing firmly；ఆళిపు，hankcring after；ఆళ్స్య，fear； ఆఱ઼వు，destruction；ఆగภง，coming to pass；ఆ๘ృ，motion；ఇడు，putting；






 blame；తైగง，belching；శిภశశహు，entanglement；ఉอణ્ట్ట，passing over；నశి，

 infatuation；亡ં๑er，saying，word；etc．，etc．See § 242.

Such nominal bases represent the true భอవవฬన or భจవవఠబి terms or verbal nouns，signifying the abstract notion of a verb cither as to state or action．Regarding bhâvavačanas see $\S 243$ and the paragraphs quoted there．

Other nominal bases are formed by adding e．g．૭ or a to the verbal
 （from ₹ ${ }_{0}^{3}$ ）；these and other formatives will be treated of in $\S 243$.

Several nominal bases have a form in the ancient dialect that differs from
 బిల్త్త（sce § 233）．

101．Kannadta nominal bases derived from verbal themes by altering their radical vowel（cf．§ 66 and see § 242），are e．g．ఈでృ（from ขてృ），



Others alter that vowel and add a formative vowel to the final con－
 （from 认ัలో）．
102. (Theoretically) it may be said (the grammarian Kêšava teaches) that, according to properties and qualities, there aro eight genders (lingas) for the seven declinable bases (lingas, prakritis, $\S \S 67.68 .90$ ), and that there is also, as a ninth kind, a gender of particles (avyayalinga). Compare § 116. (Remark that the torm 'linga' thus has two distinet grammatieal meanings.)

The nine genders are the following:-
1, The masculine gender (pum, pullinga, purusha). It is seen in the names of men, male deities and demons, e. g. Өణ్ణ, శు్డు, నర, అరశ, డినన, సుర, ఆసుర్, and in
 నృజభ, బస్. ${ }^{1)}$

2, The feminine gender (strî, strîlinga). It appears in the names of the female sex of the human race, of deities and of demons, e. g. उౌయో, ఆच्च్ర, అమ్,


3, The neuter gender (nappu, napumsaka, napuinsakalinga). To this belongs everything which is destitute of reason whether animate (êetana) or



4, The masculine-feminine, i.e. common or opicone gender (pumstrîlinga). This is seen in the plural of nouns and demonstrative (see No. 8, remark pronouns (అవం, ఇవం, లvవం) wherein the sume suffix అరో (ఇర厂) is added to

 134.

It is seen also in the singular, namely in that of $\mathfrak{f o c}(\mathrm{J}$, which term by itsolf is masculine and feminine. $C f . \S 243, B, 7$.

5,' The masculine-neuter gender (punnapumsakalinga). This is found in

 モృవు and వరృळ, which are used either as masculines or neuters.

[^6]6，The feminine－neuter gender（strînapumsa，strînapumsakalinga）．This
 as feminines or neuters．

7，The masculine－feminine－neuter gender（trilinga）．This is employed e．g． for the words ఆ०，న卜০，उэ०（see No．8，letter $a, c f . \S 256$ ），and the nouns 3ิช，
 masculine or feminine or neuter gender．

8，The adjective gender（vâčyalinga）or the gender that depends on the word which is to be distinguisbed or defined（višêshyâdhînalinga）．

This gender comprises
a）the words（ukti，šabda）$\because \circ$（त⿹勹），నిఁ，उว०（§ 90）．

## Remark．

Neither Kêšava nor Nâgavarma（sûtra 99）reckon ن゚०，నిఁం，उวం among the pronouns（sarvanâma），though Europeans would call the first two the personal pronouns，and the last one the reflexive（reciprocal）pronoun．In order to distinguish them from the pronouns mentioned under letter $b$ let us call the three words simply＇pronouns＇here．
b）the pronouns（sarvanâma，§ 90 ）${ }^{1)}$ ，viz．ఆచు，ఇచు，evచు，ఆవుచు，ఎల్ల దు， むీตङు，జిఱదు（neuter）${ }^{\text {2）}}$ ；పనో（masculine，feminine，neuter，see §§ 255．262）；అవం， ఇవం，ยువం，పేఱం（masculine）；అవళో，ఇవฆో，లువยో，జొఱฆో（feminine）；ఆతం，ఈతం，


## Remark．

Both Kêśava and Nâgavarma（sûtras 42．49．66．102）call these terms sarvanâma．అచు，ఇచు，లుదు，జંตహృ，జెఱదు，ఎల్లచు，అవం，ఇవం，లువం，జేఱం，ఆవణో，
 demonstrative pronouns，and ఆవుదు，（ఆవం，ఆవళ్，యృవచు，యృృవను，యృృవళు），ఎస్ are what they call interrogative pronouns．To distinguish these pronouns from those under letter $a$ we may term them＇adjectival pronouns＇in this place．

[^7]About possessive pronouns see $\S 272$ ，and about indefinite ones $\S 290$ ．
c）so－called Kannaḍa adjectives（guṇavačana，$\S 90$ ，clearly formed in this case from nouns by means of pronominal suffixes，see $\$ 276$ ），such as ñoひّ
 ఇనిచు（n．），and Sariskrita adjectives（which partly are used also as nominal

d）so－called adjective compounds（bahuvrihi，§ 249），e．g．వివులము，₹ૅた ๒ヲっก，ギడుగిఁడి．

 （of పృడువ，f．），పొఙువుదు（of పొఙువ，n．）．See §§ 68，1．177．180．185．198，3．7， remark 1；253，2，c； 254.
f）bases with certain suffixes（taddhita，taddhitalinga，$\S 68,2)$ ，e．g．ఓదว

g）numerals（sankhyě，§90），e．g．గౌబిנర（సכసిర，గวవిర），because it is put before nouns in the plural whether these are masculines，feminines or neuters． See § 278， 1.

9，The gender of particles（aryayalinga），although they are unchangeable （avikâra，avikrita）．It appears in words like ₹మ్మిచం（masculine），₹మ్మిచణ్（femi－ nine），₹20 కృ（neuter），in which from the particle（avyaya）₹వు（cf．§ 273），by adding $ఇ+\omega^{6}+\circlearrowleft 0, ఇ+\bar{\omega}^{6}+\Im \xi^{6}$ and $ఇ+\Xi$（see §276），a masculine，feminine and neuter term has been formed，so that one may say that ₹వ్మ in such a case represents three genders；－and then in the particles or adverbs themselves （avyaya，nipâta，§§ 212．281）used to modify the sense of a verb，e．g．భื๑e๐₹ని，
 $\S 344$ ）of the verb to which they belong，the agent（whether actually given or only understood by the verbal termination）being oither masculine，feminine or neuter，and being in any of the threc grammatical numbers（vaěanatraya， vaěanatritaya，§ 107）．

103．Although the nine genders（Kêšava continues）mentioned in § 102 are occasionally accepted and used（kvačitprayôga），practically there are only three genders（lingatraya）in Kannada，viz．the masculine， feminine and neuter．Words denoting males（purushavačaka）are of the masculine gender，e．y．उివ，రృవు，భे९వ，అరస్；words denoting

 words，whether Samskrita or Kiannada，are of the neuter gender，e．$g$ ．



## Remark．

If it happeus to be necessary to distinguish the sex of any animal，（tree， river，etc．）：గణు，male，and むేణో．（సిణు，ळొణో，ळొణు ）．female，are prefixed．

104．As a special rule it is to be stated that the terms జన，వృळృజన，and CBeru（in the sense of＇man＇，＇men＇）are neuter in Kannaḍa，whereas the terms Шుజรస，సజ్డస，and సుజస are masculine；but సజ్జన，if it denotes a woman of good family（kulastrì），is neuter．Likewise ₹efj，wife，and $\bigoplus \vec{\jmath}{\underset{亏}{i}}^{2}$ ，child（whether male or female）are of the neuter gender．

In metaphorical diction（rûpaka）a substantive（višêshya）in the neuter may represent a feminine noun，as నిల，the earth，may mean ఛכృవనితి，the earth considered as a woman（§ 239）；or an attribute（visêsha），e．g．జnప్దずァణ，may be masculine，feminine or neuter according to the gender of the noun to which it refers（§ 239）．

105．For the seven（or eight declinable bases（linga，prakriti） adduced above（ $\$ \S 68.90$ ）there are seven（sapta）cases（vibhakti）and case－terminations（vibhakti，nâmavibhakti，pratyaya）．

106．The names of the seven cases are む్రథవి or the English nomina－
 ¢ิF or the E．dative，むంజశమి or the E．ablative，జీ or the E．genitive， and ฐృ్తయి or the E．locative．（About the vocative see § 140．）

10\％．Kannaḍa declinable bases have two numbers（vačana），viz．the singular（êkavačana，êkatě，êkatva，êkôkti）and the plural（bahuvačana， bahutĕ，bahutva）．

A third number，the dual（dvitva，dvivačana），may be thought of with propriety（učita，aučitya），that is when two persons forming a pair are so introduced that the first one is without a case－termination and the




108．The case－terminations are attached to the end of a declinable base，and therefore are suffixes．

109．The instances of the casc－terminations（or their series，vibhaktimatĕ） are taken from writings of the three periods；if from inscriptions（šâsanas）， they are marked by＇in a šâsana＇．The period of the written ancient dialect extends from about 600 to 1250 A ．D．，that of the medieval dialect from about 1250 to 1600 A．D．，and that of the modern one from about 1600 A ．D．to the present time．Compare $\$ 32$ ，note．

The terminations for the singular of neuter bases ending in 9 are the following:-
a). in the ancient dialect
 (of బిల), బెట్టం (of బెట్ట), گృలం (of گృల).





It will be observed that in this kind of accusative cither the augment (âgama) तో or the augment వూ is, for the sake of euphony, inserted between the base and termination.

In true Kanuada words it is optional which of the two augments may be employed; but in Samskrita words the వృ


3, Instrumental ข., ఇన్దం, ఇస్దె, ఎ, e.g. มురదిం (of వురు), ముసదిం (of వుస);



In this case the terminations are annexed to the base by means of the augment $\vec{\omega}$, that is the secondary termination of the genitive, $q . v$., the final $\theta$ of $\precsim$ losing its sound when it coalesces with the terminations or in sandhi (§ 213 seq.).

ఇన్దం and ఇన్దె are forms of ఇo leugthened by the addition of the suffixes ఆ० (in the later dialect $\Theta$ ) and $\omega$, and stand for ఇసం and ఇనె, the $\varpi^{6}$ being simply euphonic or a help to enunciation.

The first three terminations of the instrumental are often used also for the
 $4 a, 1$ seq.



The doubling is optional (see § 371 regarding it). $\Xi^{6}\left(=\pi^{\varsigma}, \S 117, a, 4\right)$ with the vowel $\omega$ (or with the vowels $\Theta, \omega, \hbar$ ) conveys the meaning of pointing





The suffixes Эす్తణo, అత్తణిన్దం, అత్తణేన్ది are the ablative of అహ, that side, meaning 'from that side' (see $\S 123, a, 5$ ). They aro attached to the base that has the secondary $ఓ$ of the genitive.

In the dialect of the present time డిసియినస్ద or ₹డియిJన్ద, both meaning 'from the side', are occasionally used to imitate the form of this so-called case.

The terminations ఇం, ఇస్దం, ఇస్దె of the instrumental are, as has been stated under No. 3, often employed for the ablative.



The suffix $\boldsymbol{\sigma}$ is not the primitive termination of the genitive. It is composed of $\bar{\omega}^{\kappa}$, a letter of euphony facilitating pronuuciation, and $\triangleq$, the real termination of the sixth case (see $\S 120, a, 6$ ). దэ is $\bar{\omega}^{6}+\because$, i.e. a long form of $\Theta$. $C f$. the lengthening of the genitive in $\S \S 117, a, 6 ; 119, a, 6 ; 120, a, 6 ; 128, a$, $6 ; 130, a, 6 ; 131, a, 6$; that of the accusative in $122, a, 2$. About the $\boldsymbol{\omega}^{6}$ see also $\S 119, a, 1$; and compare also the euphonic యf $^{5}$ in $\S 130, a, 6$.

If ' హచన' of the word, in the Shabdamaṇidarpana, page 53, is not a mistake for ञ゙చద, the existence of the termination న (i.e. euphonic $న^{6}+\vartheta,=\omega^{6}+\Theta$ ) of the mediæval and modern period is proved already for the ancient period; cf. the న in డెఃలనల్లి under the locative, and నాలనిః డియు (నిలన + ఒడియృ) in $\S 243, B, 23$.

Regarding the augments $\omega^{6}$ and $N^{6}$ compare the augments $\Theta ซ^{6}$ and $\Theta \omega^{6}$ in $\S 122, a, 6$.





 A.D.) ; ซังళారల్లి, బసదల్లి; ळైలనల్లి (which form occurs in a šâsana of 1186 A. D.); キృరు ซ్ష ¢

The suffixes बvళ్, ఒళా, ఒళు, ఒళగి mean 'inside', 'within', and అలో, అలు (cf. remark in § 188), అల్m mean 'place', 'in a place'; అల్లి is composed of అలో and the termination $ఇ$; the ev of $ఒ \nLeftarrow s$ and $\bigoplus e j$ is a help to enunciation or euphonic (cf. 92. 96, remark). The suffixes are added to the base by means of the ప (i.e. $\bar{\omega}^{6}+\cdots$ ) or ${ }^{\sim}\left(i . e . त^{6}+{ }^{\ominus}\right)$ of the genitive.
b) in the mediæval dialect

1, Nom. $\circ$, $\sim J$, వ్రు, and (the nominal base itself without any termination,




 euphonic $v \sim$ has been added (regarding which see e. $g$. the locative under letter $a$; §§ 92.111.112.113.119.121.125.126).

Compare the crude base for the nominative in the ancient dialect in $\$ 110$. 120. 121. 122. 123. 125. 126. 127. 128.

 జవ, హులవ, రసవ, సస్దిఁळవ; గబగ్గఆవస్న.

The euphonic augments $న^{6}$, మో and $వ^{6}$ are inserted botween tho base and the terminations. అను is అ๐ with the euphonic ev; in Өన్న tho termination ఆను has taken the form of $\omega న$, and its final has been doubled on account of euphony.

Concerning $\theta$ compare tho $\Theta$ of the genitive ( $\S 120, a, 6$ ), and seo tho remark on the accusative in the ancient dialect in § $117, a, 2$.

3, Instr. ఇం, ఇస్దం, ఇన్ది, ఇన్దవ్రు, ఇన్ద, ఇ, e. g. నిసదిం; ఖక్తిస్దం, నిహుమ
 అき్ష రక్రయుది.

In ఇన్దవు (i. e. ఇ० + ద్ + అవు) tho అ० has been changod into ఆవ to which the euphonic ov has been added; ఇన్ద has dropped tho $\mathfrak{N} \curvearrowright$ న్షె. The $ఇ$ is another form of the ancient $\omega$ of the instrumental. Cf. the note under $\cong 2$ in the Dictionary and sco also $\S 151, b, 2$, and the close of $\S 282$.

 tho $\approx \backsim న_{2}$ has been dropped.

The augment $న^{6}$, like $\sigma^{6}$, is euphonic. Compare the $న^{6}$ of the genitive in §§ $109, a ; 117, a, b, c$.
 లుచరฉికళగి; ซృలచలు (in a šâsana of 1509 A. D.), గฟరువారచలు (in a šâsana of 1533 A. D.); బెఁగదల, భวగదలి, తృత్పు డలి; ష్రది.

అలి is a curtailed form of అల్లి.
For the augment ${ }^{6}$ occasionally ${ }^{6}$ is used, as in మురనల్లి.
c) in the (later and) modern dialect

1, Nom. నֹנ, వు, and (most frequently) the crude base, e. g. ష్లసు (of



2, Acc. అను, అస్ను, ง, ఆ, and (most frequentiy) the crude bases, e. g.


 กิ๘, మరర.

The euphonic augmonts are $\mathfrak{\Sigma}^{6}$ and $న^{6}$; in అన్ను tho final of $\Theta న ు ~ h a s ~ b e e n ~$ doubled for the sake of ouphony; the $\theta$ is attached to tho crude base.
 ధञ্కి నది, Шససనది.

5, Abl. ఇన్ద, e. g. వురదిన్ద, జఉఎిన్ద; వురన్బ్డ, నెలనిన్ద.
The augment ${ }^{6}$ is the same as $\bar{\omega}^{6}$.

The lengthened $\omega$ appears frequently in poctry.


110. In ancient Kannaḍa no nominal bases receive the o or خiงคసై. in the nominative singular, except masculine, a few feminine (see § 102,2 ), and neuter bases with final 9.

Words of which the crude base forms the nominative singular, are e.g.



 Sce some exceptions in § 111 , and § 109 under $b 1$.
111. In the medirval dialect, as has been stated in $\S \S 93$ and 94 , nominal bases ending in a consonant may receive a final euphonic ev, in which case their nominative singular shows such an ev, e.g. ₹œృ,


Exceptionally this is the case in the ancient dialect too, as we find




112. In modern Kannarla, as will be seen from the same paragraphs, nominal bases with a fina! consonant generally receive the euphonic ov, and their nominative singular, therefore very often ends in such an 00.
113. A strange peculiarity of modern Kaunaḍa writings, especially of school-books, which berins to appear ahready in mediæval works, is
 $\mathscr{\omega} \Omega, \hbar, \supsetneqq$, the nominative singular of which in the ancient dialect has no termination at all (see $\S 110$ ), an or is annexed, at option, as the termination of the nominative singular, by means of the letters
and $\bar{వ}^{6}$, these $\mathfrak{W r}^{6}$ and $\bar{a}^{6}$ being merely a help to enunciation, e.g. Јз

 § 128. 129. 130, and compare letters $b$ and $c$ in $\S 109$.
114. As very many ancient true Kannaḍa nomiual bases havo no nominative case-sign in the singular (see § 110 ), as already in tho inediæval dialect neutor and masculine bases with final of too occasionally appear without it (see $\S 109$, letter $b$ and $\S 117$, letter $b$ ), and as in later Kannaḍa such neuter, masculine and feminine bases are most frequently used without it (seo § 109, letter $c$ and $\S 117$, letter $c$ ), the thought arises that the ancient $\circ$ (sŏnnĕ), the termination of the nominative singular of neuters ( $\$ 109$ ), masculines and feminines ( $\S 117$ ) ending in $\Theta$, of which $\Gamma^{6}, \alpha^{6}, \bar{\alpha}^{6}$, సు and $ప$ are but other forms, originally may have been a sign introduced by grammarians, partly for the sake of euphony in sandhi ( $\S 215,8$ ) in order to avoid an hiatus (e. $g$. మురన ఇజు
 formation of the oblique cases, especially the accusative and genitive, it forming
 סכజ $+\Gamma^{6}+\Theta$ ). Let it be added that Tulu, one of the sister-languages of Kannada, nevor uses a nominative ease-sign for nouter bases onding in $\vartheta$.
115. Kannaḍa grammarians toach that by the suffix $\Theta$ (which means 'he', as we learn from § 193) true Kannaḍa masculine nominial bases are formed. The application of this rule appears e.g. in the following instances, in which the formative $\theta$ is annexed to the $\theta$ of the genitive ( $\S 109$, letter $a, 6$ ), the two letters $\bigoplus$ being euphonically joined ( $\$ 214$, seq.) :-

 native case-sign ○ ซేeసేळయు, a man of or with reddish feet;-ఇన, charm, Gen. ఇనితు (§ $\$ 130$ ); ఇనియ $+\Theta$, or joined and forming the crude base 'ఇన్హు', and combined with the nominative case-sign ○ ఇnawo, a man of clarm, a charming
 joined and forming the crude baso 'Өยกรణ', and combined with tho nominative

 man;-బలో, a bow, Gen. బิల్ల (§ 120); బల్ల + $\}$, or బిల్ల, or బలల్లం, a man of tho







 strength, a powerful man. Cf. §§ $224 ; 243, B$, remark; 249.

Analogously the formation of the true Kannaḍa masculine nominal bases
 themes to the genitive of which the formative $\vartheta$ was attached, are nowadays out of use.
116. But the form of true Kannada crude bases with final $\Theta$, used in books and the language of ordinary conversation for the nominative singular, e.g. హుర, హెల, నేల, ఆలగాణ్ణ, గణ్ణ, జొગన్న, does not by itself indicate the gender of them (see also § 102). Likewise $\circ$ (the sǒnnĕ), the grammatical sign of the nomiuative singular of bases ending in $\circlearrowleft$ (§ 114), does not express distinction of gender; thus, for instance, the neuters మురం, జెలలం, నెలอ, బెట్టం cannot, by their sőnnĕ, be distinguished as to gender from the masculines ఆణ్ణం, उవు్ృం, గణ్ణం,


This impossibility of discerning the gender by the sǒnne appears also in the oblique cases of neuter bases ending in $\theta$, beeause they show, with regard to their final .O or sǒnnĕ, frequently the same forms as such masculine bases do (see §§ 109. 117), e. g. Nom. మరసో (i. e. వJరం before a following vowel; cf. its vocative మరని and the vocative ซึดళన in § 140), అణ్ణనో (i.e. Эణ్ణం before a



Hence it is to be stated as a general rule that all Kannada nominal bases with final $\Theta$ are, in the singular, destitute of a particular sign to express their gender, except in the nominative when it has the euphonic $\approx$, , in the genitive when it is formed by means of the euphonic $\bar{\varpi}^{6}$ ( $\S 109$ ), and in the dative ending in fo or $\tilde{f}_{z}^{2}(\S 109)$.

When the grammarian Kêseva says that there are eight or nine genders in the Kannaḍa language ( $\S 102$ ), he does not found their difference on outward sigus in the nominal bases, but on their distinguishing properties and qualities. It is a faet that in Kanuaḍa no nominal crude base in the singular, whether ending in $\Theta, \vartheta$, ev and $ఎ$, or in a consonant, shows a difference of termination expressive of the distinction of male, female and neuter, except in the feminine pronominal suffixes Ө⿰豸, ఆ\& ( § § 120.121), in the neuter pronominal suffixes

 although also these suffixes and words do not bear such terminations as specify absolutely their gender by themselves.

The termination has above been treated of as to the impossibility of its expressing by itself a distinction of gender. The same absence of an outward

profligate，उ०ก，a younger sister，₹ैฤద，a female friend，వుస్ది，male or female




 final consonants，as thero are e．g．ఆ母6（ఆహコ），a person（masc．，fem．and neuter），
 （బこผ），life．

Let it be added that also in the plural no terminations exist by which the gender is fixed（see $\S \S 118.119 .131 .132 .134 .135$ ）；also అすు，ఇపు，eఎฐ （ $\$$ 136），the plurals of అదు，ఇపు，งృచు，do not show such forms as at once distinguish thom from the singular of the neuters 子ళ⿰ు，లుఱాపు，అఱృవు，etc．

117．In § 109 the case－terminations for the singular of neuter bases with final $\theta$ have been given according to the forms they have in the three periods of the language；here follow the case－terminations for the singular of masculine and feminine bases with final e，viz．
a）in the ancient dialect




ఆవం appears also as ఆవవం（cf．§§ 119 and 120，lotters $a ; 122$ ，letter $a$ ； $\$ 193,1$ and remarks）．
 వృఱిచనం，అజేవళనం，అవనం，ఆవనం；అキ్శుం，అమ్లునం，అవ్పసం；ஙొ：వనను（in a šâsana of 1182 A．D．）．

ఆુవసం appears also as अవొనం（Šabdânušấsana sûtra 175）．
The augment $న^{6}$ is euphonic like that of neuter bases in the accusatire $\$ 109$ ， tettors $a$ and $b$ ）．

In అను the euphenic ev has been added to the sŏnu
The termination $\Theta$ in the parenthesis refers to a quotation in the S．abdamani－
 which，as Kêsava suppeses，the ఎN్న（of ఆ०，I，§ 137）is the genitive used instead of the accusative ఎన్నం．Kêshava appears to bo wrollg ；cur opintion is that in this case ఎన్న is the accusative with final $\vartheta$ that so frequently occurs in the neuter，masculine and fominino singular of the medieral and modern


Likewise when Bhattêkalanka in his grammar under sûtra 231 thinks that in ఎన్న ముజైం（he forgot me）the genitivo is used for tho accusative，we believe that in this case too $\omega న_{\Omega}$ is the accusative with final $\Theta$ ．

Another similar instance of Kêšava that belongs to a neuter noun with final
 75 ; see $\S 215,6$, remark 3 ); it too is the accusative of the mediæval and modern dialects.

It is reasonable to think that the accusative ending in existed already in the colloquial dialect of the ancient period, but had not been generally accepted by classical writers.
 అఈ, నిం, అవ్పనిం; జినసిన్దం; జసనిన్దె, గిภఁవళనిన్ది.

The terminations are attached to the genitive, the final $\theta$ of which disappears in sandhi ( $\S 213$ seq.).

4, Dat. (గి), ०గె, e. g. (వల్లభగి, in a šâsana of 1123 A. D., if the reading be


$\pi$ is the true termination; the sŏnnĕ before it is merely euphonic (cf. § $\$ 37$,
 in the Dictionary.



The terminations are added to the genitive the final $\theta$ of which disappears in sandhi ( $\$ 213$ seq.) ; those of the instrumental are optionally used for the ablative. See $\S 352,4 a, 1 \mathrm{seq}$.



The augment $న^{6}$ is a letter of euphony facilitating pronunciation; $c f$. the $\mathrm{\omega}^{6}$ and $\mathrm{N}^{6}$ of the genitive in $\S 109$, letters $a, b$ and $c$. About the lengthening of त see § $109, a, 6$.



The terminations are added to the genitive according to the rule of sandhi.
b) in the mediæval dialect

1, Nom. $0, \vec{N}$, and (the nominal baso itself without any tormiuation, i.e.)



In त̃ the sonne has been changed into ${ }^{6}$ before the euphonic vowel $\delta 0$.



In అను్ష the న6 has beell euphonically doubled.

 зอృజัగగ, ఈతంగి.

5, Abl. (وక్తణిం, وత్తృణీస్దం, అక్తణిన్డి), the terminations of the instrumental.

6, Gen. 9, e.g. ะวజ~స; అవ్వస.


c) in the (later and) modern dialect









The augments $\approx$ and $\sim$ and other forms of the euphonic sŏnuĕ, to which the rowels $\leadsto$ and $ఇ$ are joined for the sake of euphony, so that $\approx ก$ and $\approx \mathfrak{R}$ stand for $\mathrm{on}^{2}$.

5, Abl. ఇస్ద, c. g. Эరసనశ్ద, అవనన్ద; ఆच్పు నన్డ.



118. The case-terminations for the plural of neuter nominal bases with final ఆ. (Cf. §§ 131. 132.)
a) in the ancient dialect




तथठ is the true termination; in onev the sönue is cuphonic, likewise the cs
 of the plural (see § 119).

Either $\pi \xi^{6}$ or onvs are added to true Kamaḍa bases. Saminkrita bases according to graminar always use to receive oned or onvo (cf. 109, $a,{ }^{2}$ ); in a


[^8]2, Acc. అ०, e. g. వురగళం, వురంగళం; వజసంగళం.
The terminations are attached to those of the nominative. A final ev, as in onళง, disappears then in sandhi (§ 213 seq.).

3, Instr. ఇ०, ఇన్దం, ఇన్ది, e. g. వురగళం, ళాలంగళం; గుణంగళి.
The terminations are added to the genitive, the 3 of which disappears in sandhi (§ 213 seq.).
 1076 A. D.).

The $\because$ in $2 \pi^{\circ}$ is euphonic.
 గళ్త్తణ ణిం.

The terminations are attached to the genitive.
6, Gen. ง, e. g. వురగళ, వురంగళ; డి:ళంగళ.



The terminations are added to the genitive.
b) in the mediæval dialect


 రనాయునగగళను; షదలథ్గగళ, రనృయునంగళ.

3, Instr. ఇం, ఇన్దం, ఇస్ది, ఇస్ద, (ఇన్దవు), e. g. ఆటంగళి, స్థెళుగళం; వివృస గళన్దం; అచ్ష రంగళిన్ది; వభభవంగళన్ద.


 instrumental.

6, Gen. అ, e.g. నరగళ, इురంగళ; ఎఒంగళ.

 \&ข.
c) in the modern dialect




3, Instr. ఇన్ద, e. g. กడోగళన్ద, ఈవుFగఖన్ద.


5，Abl．ఇన్ద，e．g．กడగจన్ద，శฟวรగจస్ద．
6，Gen．Ө，e．g．กิซగళ，₹మృగళ，రస్య్ర గళ．

119．The case－terminations for the plural of masculine，feminine and epicene $(\S 102,4)$ bases with final $e$, including also some bases that occur only in the plural．（Cf．§§ 131．132．134．135．137．）
a）in the ancient dialect


 （ of వుగ）；అరశ్రర

 దిఁవరు，స゙ధవున్రు，తృహెసేరు（the four terms in a šâsana of $1182 \mathrm{~A} . \mathrm{D}$.$) ，నวయహేరు，$

 šâsana of 916 A．D．）；ఇబFరో，ఆనబరర，ఇనిబర ，ఎనబరో，షలబరో，ซืలబరో；షెలక్బురో，



 రిరో；ఇవన్దిగF 母ో．

అరు is అరో and a euphonic ev（cf．§96 remark）；$\omega \sigma^{\circ}$ is another form of $\Theta \sigma^{\sigma}$ （cf．§ 117 ，letter a）．Iu బర $^{6}$ ， $0 బ \sigma^{6}$ and వర ${ }^{5}$ the letters $బ^{6}$ ，$\circ బ^{6}$ and $వ^{6}$ are



 genitive in $\S 109, a, 6$ ；that of $\mathrm{D}^{5}$ in §§ $132, a .134, a$ ；that of అల్లిచo，etc． in $\S 243, B$ ，remark；that of ఒষ్ళ，చం in § 276）．
 （in a šâsana of 1182 A．D．）．

అను is $\circ\left({ }^{6}\right)$ and a euphonic ev．

The terminations are added to tho genitive according to the rule of sandbi （ $\$ 213$ seq．）．

4，Dat．గi，గ్గ，ఇగ，手，e．g．ఆణ బుధగిร or బుధగ్గిร，బગన్ధననగిร or బอన్ధ వగ్గిร，ఎరేవగిร or ఎరివగ్గిร，etc．；దిఁవంగి（in a
 (in a šâsaua between 597 and 608 A. D.).
$\overbrace{n}$ occurs optionally after the rêpha; such a doubling of a consonant after it is very frequent. Cf. $\S \S 132, a ; 155 ; 240$, under $5 ; 246$, under $a ; \S 371,1$.

The $ఇ$ before $n$ is a euphonic prefix.
 e. g. అణ్ణంగళత్త ణిల, etc.
 a šâsana between 680 and 696 A. D.), భోహ๖ปర૭૭ (in a šâsana of 804 A. D.).
$\mathcal{*}$ is simply a euphonically lengthened $\Theta$. See § $109, a, 6$.


b) in the mediæval dialect

1, Nom. the same case-terminations as in the ancient dialect; further



 అవదిరు; కవు్మస్దిరు.

The terminations show a free use of the euphonic ev and an occasional omission of the euphonic sornnĕ.

3, Instr. ఇం, ఇన్దం, ఇన్ది, ఇన్దవు, e. g. వుకివన్తంన్దం; ఎద్సాంసిర్ది, ఇవరిన్దె; బల్ల జరుగిన్డప్ర.




The $\cong$ and ఇo are euphonical prefixes.
5, Abl. అత్తశణం, అత్త్ ణిన్దం, అత్తృణిన్ద; the terminations of the instrumental.
 ఆవన్దిర.


c) in the modern dialect





Another plural is formed by adding ఆవరు, the nominative plural of the pronouns అవ or ఆవళง, to the nominative singular, e. g. ఆJ్బవవరు (ఆむ్బం or అす్
 Cf. § 131, c, 1, and see § 258.
 (§ 135) ; ఎల్లర, యృ๖ర (§ 135); భృ, శ్జరכ.

3, Instr. ఇన్ద, e.g. ळుడుగంిన్ద.

The $\mathcal{O}$ and $ఇ$ before $n$ are euphonic additions.
5, Abl. ఇన్ద, e.g. Шృడుగంిన్ద.
6, Gen. అ, ఆ, e.g. ๘ుడుగర, నుఃవర, ๘లవర, ఎల్లర; అవరః, ఒబ్బరః, ळొణ రว.

120. The case-terminations for the singular of neuter and feminine bases (and of one that is either masculine or neuter in the ancient language, viz. efs $, \S 102,5)$ ending in consonants.
a) in the ancient dialect


 Wలో; నుజియులో, జీఁటలో (see § 187,1 ).

ఆవళ6 appears also as ఆవేతీ (Šabdânušâsana sûtra 175).
2, Acc. ఆc, ఆం, the crude base, e.g. ซల్లం, బిల్లం, వుళ్యం, ซึయ్యం, ซృరఁ, ซృలం,



ఆేళం appears also as ఆవేయం (Śabdânušâsana sûtra 175 ).
The doubling of the consonant of monosyllabic bases with a short vowel takes place on account of euphony (cf. § $215,7, d$ ).



 and stands for the accusative. A translation is:-'When (they, certain people) desired the purple sunshine of the evening, the trees of the hermitago appeared'. Cf. the ancient accusatives $\approx$ in $\$ 125$, వృءజల in $\$ 126$, అన్పు in $\S 127$, $n 8$ in $\S(130, a, 2$, especially also the Kriyâsamàsa ( $\S 253,1, a$ ) in which the crude base represents the accusative, and $\S 352,6, b$.
 బిదిరం, కుఱుగలిస్ది.

The terminations are attached to the genitive according to the rule of sandhi ( $\$ 213$ seq.). Cf. the mo in the Dictionary, Additions, p. 1711.



5, Abl. உత్తృయిం, ఆత్త ణిన్ది, ఆత్త ణిన్ది, the terminations of the instrumental


 of about 750 A . D.).

Here we have the primitive form of the genitive, viz. $७$. About the doubling see the Accusative.




The terminations are added to the genitive according to rule.
b) in the mediæval dialect

1, Nom. the crude base, e.g. चैలో, चうలో; कீణో; అవళో, ఇవళో, ఆవళ్, ఒబร ళో, ఒవఁधో; 千Trer.







 ఇవళ, ఆవళ, ఒబรళ; ఆళ్.




In ఇలి the auxiliary augment ఇనో of § 121 appears to have been mutilated.
c) in the modern dialect

In §§ 92. 93 and 112 it has been stated that, in general, all ancient nominal bases with a final consonant appear with a euphonic final $\delta v$ or $ఇ$ in modern Kannaḍa; but there are exceptions, that is especially when such bases are immediately connected with another noun or verb, e.g. ₹లో-డిలఁణి, ఈలో-నారు,





121. The case-terminations for the singular of neuter and feminine bases (and of the base eช'ง that is masculine-feminine-neuter in the modern dialect) ending in ev, this vowel being merely euphonically suffled to aucient bases ending in consonants (see §§ 92.93.94.96 renark). Such bases appear nowadays chiefly in the mediæval and modern dialects; but there are proofs of their existence also in the ancient one, namely in its dative and genitive, and in the words హుగiss (for వurs ), ₹ల్ల
 えలు. Cf. § 187, 1.
a) In the ancient dialect

1, Nom. ev, i.e. the crude base, e. g. వృగళు (in a śâsana of about 778 A. D.), ₹ల్లు (in one of 1048 A. D.), శ్ఠొలు, సడిలు (in one of 1182 A. D.), శుక్తర
 A. D.), నికి

 of 1123 A. D.).



 ఆగలు, analogously to the ancient ఆగడు and ఈగడృ (§ 122), for which ఇon is the grammatical termination of the dative, and somewhat analogously e. g. to the

 Grier have existed with the euphonic suffix ov of the mediæval and modern dialect already in ancient times, and havo been used like the bases with tinal ev in § 122. Observe that $\searrow \omega^{6}$ and $\searrow \omega J$, seven, appear in these two forms in the ancient dialect.
mon consists of the euphonic augment ఇo and the termination of the dative n (see $\$ 120$ ). The ev before $\begin{gathered}\text { * } \\ \text { is simply euphonic. }\end{gathered}$


 120). Kêsava remarks that ఇひుจన and ¥గలిన are optionally used for ఇరుళ and

むగల，which goes to show that ఇరృళు and むగలు，forms with the euphonic ふు，were
 preceding．Kêšava adds that it is wrong（dôsha）to use such forms as బెముంన， వుణงిన，వులగలిన，etc．He evidently opposes the too free use of forms of ordinary conversation，which presuppose the existence of many bases with the euphonic final ev（§ 122），in the present case of బెవురు，వుణలు and వునగలు．

ఇన is $అ$ ，the termination of the genitive，and the euphonic augment ఇం（ఇనఠ）．
b）in the mediæval dialect

 ఈగళు，ఆగళు，ఆగలు；ఆษง．
 ఆళ；వురుళు．

It is impossible to settle whether sonళం，బయృలం，అవళం，₹ల్ల，వొวన，వొงల，飞ళ are the accusative of bases with final consonants（ $\S 120$ ，letter $b$ ）or of bases with the euphonic ev．

3，Instr．20，（ఇస్దం，ఇన్దె，ఇస్ద），ఇనిస్ద，e．g．₹ల్లిం，ero00，etc．；₹ంచుગఱననిస్ద．
It is possible that in such forms as ₹－ etc．（see $\S 120$ ，letter $b$ ）．

ఇనిన్ద is ఇన్ద్ attached to ఇన of the genitive．



Like the ఇo the $\cong$ that precedes the terminations $\tilde{n}$ and $\%$ ，is a euphonic augment．

5．Abl．（అЈ్తృ ణీం，etc．），the terminations of the instrumental．
 ఒవశళ，ఒబ్బళ；ఆళ；బిల్లిన，ळృలిన，ష్రిคగఆిన，ఇరుళిన．

ఎళ్，వుణ్ణ，etc．may be referred also to $\omega \xi^{5}$ ，వృణ్ ，etc．（see § 120 ，letter b）．

c）in the modern dialect








3，Instr．ఇన్ద，అనిస్ద，e．g．వెలలిన్ద；₹ల్లి నిన్ద，నృరిన్ద్ద，ळગలోనిన్ద．
వైలిన్ద may come from มిఁలు or విงఁలో．






 వృมกิలిన；ఆళిన．
 ₹हో，ऊల ${ }^{6}$ ，etc．



eroర่วళr，₹ల్లల ${ }_{\mathrm{m}}$ ，etc．may，also in this case，be reforred to bases with final consonants．

In 0 the $అ ల$ or ఇల has been mutilated（ $c f . \S 130$ ，letter $c$ ）．
122．The case－terminations for the singular of dissyllabic and trisyllabic

 always ending in the euphonic ev in the ancient，mediæval and modern dialect （see §§ 96．98）．See ఆస్దు，ఇన్దు，లున్దు，ఎన్దు in § 127.
 శిఱొదు，నింరుు，etc．（which are classed with the so－called adjectives，§ $102, \mathrm{~s}$ ， b．c．；§ 273．276）the grammarian Kêšava teaches only that they are their base－terminations．They are pronominal forms；〕ృ we find again in ఎङ్తణు， （§§ 123，a；272），ill ఆおృF（§§ 135．270． 272 under 2），in ఎన్తు，నిస్తు，उస్తు， （§272，2），in పతృ（§ 125），in ఆలJ（§ 212），in past participles（§乌166． 168. 169），in evroృ（ $§ 194$ ），in a personal termination（ $\$ \S 193.198 .199$ ），in the formation of the pronouns उэ（ $\S 138, d, 3)$ and ఆษ，etc．（ $\S 138, d, 3 ; 265)$ ，in పిన్తు，మునస్తు（§ $243, A$ ，remark b），and ๘ు in past participles（§§ 166．168．169）

 primitive sigus which point to an object in a general way，with a euphonic ov． When the vowels $\Theta, ఇ$ ，ev（other forms of $ఆ, \not \approx$ ，ero，see $\S 264$ ）are prefixed to చు（అచు，ఇచు，evపు which are the commonly used demonstrative neuter pro－ nouns）the direction becomes distinct；అతృ，అత్తు，（which are substitutes for అచు） are met with in combination with ఎన（of me），etc．as ఎనేత，ఎనおృత్త，etc．（§． 13 亿，

 లUత్తృ as a participial termination, § 173). Compare also § 124, e6, 4; §265.

Regarding the neuter plural of ఒళ్ళికు, etc., శ్రఱాచు, etc., అచు, etc. see § 136.
The case-terminations are
a) in the ancient dialect


 ఆవుదు, జెఱతు, ఎల్ల చు, ఫిఱాడు, ఇనిదు, ఒన్ద్డు, ఎృడు.

అదు appears also as ఒટు (in a šâsana between 594 and 608 A. D.; cf. $\$ 117$, letter $a$ ).

 (in a šâsana between 680 and 696 A. D., in one of somewhat after 732 A. D., and in one of 750 A. D.).

 ఎన్దుం వునం బశ్కణవి (could it ever come to (my) mind to forget the southern country?). He, however, supposes that तכడ is the genitive used for the accusative. JुJesవ్బ stands (according to a Mḍb. Ms.) in the passage qnoted by Kêšava
 or her or its or their) navel and clawed the hair-knot). (ff. the note under the ancient accusative in $\S 117$, and see $\S 352,1, b$. Regarding the lengthening $c f$. § 109, $a, 6$.

 ఆనికఱ’ం, ఎనితఱఱొం, పైఁలుచట్లం.





The terminations are $n$ and $\mathcal{F}^{\circ}$; ఇం, అణ ${ }^{6}$ and $\bigoplus \omega^{5}$ are euphonical augments.
5, Abl. ఇస్త్త ణిం, ఇనత్త ణిన్దం, ఇన్త్త ణిన్ద, అణిం, అఱత్త ణిం, the termina-




 ఆఱఱఱ, అనితఱ, ఎనికఱ.

ఇన is the euphonic augment ఇo (ఇన్) and $\Theta$, the true termination of the genitive; in Өణ the augment is ఆణร, and in Uఱ it is ఆట. Compare the augments $\omega^{5}$ and ${ }^{5}$ in § 109 , letter $a$, and seo § 141 , remark under Dative.





b) in the mediæval dialect

1, Nom. ev, i.e. the crude base, e. g. ఎత్తు, ఒత్తు, జేత్త, $ి ం గ ్ ద ు, ~ డ ి డ \omega గ ు, ~$


2, Acc. ఆ०, అ, the crude base, e. g. ఒత్తం, ఫనసే, వొతం, ఒళ్రం, ఇనిచం,
 ซాఁఔు, శீఱొము, పిరిచు.















5, Abl. (ఇనత్తృ ణిం, etc.), the terminations of the instrumental.





The Basavapurâna, exceptionally, has \&ంస్దణฟ; see § 123 , letter c, 4.5.6.





 తఉలి.
c) in the modern dialect

1, Nom. ev, i.e. the crude base, e. g. ఎత్తు, బิЭગ






About అNJ, etc. see e.g. $\S 109$, letters $b, c ; \S 117, b, c$. In the vulgar అఱన్న్న the అన్ను is attached to the ఆఱ of the genitive.













ఆ๒ is another form of $అ$ ణ.



123. Eight neuter nominal bases with final అ (words denoting direction. digvâčaka, digvâči), which, in the ancient and mediæval dialect, and partly also in the modern one, are declined like some bases with the final euphonic of ev § 122. (Their lengthened form appears in § 126).
a) in the ancient dialect

1, Nom. అ, i.e. the crude base, viz. అత్త, ఇత్త, ขుత్తి, ఎత్త, ३ం₹, వ'డువ, బడึగ, వుว๘.

5, Abl. ๒ణீం, ఆణిన్దం, అణిన్ది, అణత్తణిం, e. g. ఆక్తణిం, అత్తణిన్దం, అす్తణిస్ది; ఎక్తణిం, కెంశణణి, బఠగణిం, మబడణిం; వుఎడణక్తణిం.

The simple అణ ${ }^{6}$ appears in ఎత్తణ్తు, that stands for the full form ఎత్తణణు (see § 272 under No. 2 ).
b）in the mediæval dialeet
1，Noin．అ，i．e．the crude base，e．g．७హ్త，ఇహ్త，ఎత్త．
4，Dat．（తణ్గి）．


c）in the modern dialect
1，Nom．๑，i．e．the crude base，e．y．అङ

 become a part of the base，which is declinod liko a neuter base with final © （S 109）．In బహగデ，బహగ base with final $\xlongequal{ }$ ．

5，Abl．Эణిన్ద，అఇదిస్ద，ఇన్ద，e．g．కేంశణిస్ద；వుః๘ణదిన్ద；అక్తన్ద్ద，ఇక్తిన్వ．
For ముఎజణదిన్ద the base హునడణ has been formed like that of కెంశణ of the dative，and has been declined like a neuter base ending in $\theta$（（\＄109）；cf．the Boస్దణప in § 122 under letter $b$ ．


Regarding అణฟ soe the ablative and locative．
7，Loc．అశడల్లి，ఆల్ల，e．g．శెడువణపల్లి；బచగపల్లి．
The bases are జడ山ువణ and బడగ，that are declined like neuter bases with final ©（§ 109）．
 §§ 122 and 123．（Soe also the declension of the pronoun $2 న^{6}$ in § 125 and that of the plural of అฝు，etc．in § 136）．
eefr is used






 \＆s and the ef having become short）；




5，in verbal bases（krit），their end－syllables evaు or అచు boing neuter
 వదు；

6，in the term మొఁలుదు，it being composed of విser and the neuter pronoun లుదు．

The Šabdânušâsana under its sûtra 269 states that ఎల్ల（ $\alpha$ ల్లం），which is one of the words which express indefinite quantity（ $\$ 90$ ），exceptionally receives

 modern dialect，in which forms the rêpha has disappeared．See the neuter plural of ఎల in in $\S 136$ ，its epicene plural in § $119 ; c f . \S 266$ ．

అణ ${ }^{\text {ह6 }}$ is used
in nominal bases denoting direction（digvâčaka，digvâči），e．g．వึงeñ，ซ๋ซึగు，
 in § 139.

125．Declension of the interrogative pronoun עనో（ゆ），cf．§§ 262． 269. 301），the augment being eees．This is not directly attached to పం or its crude form，but to ఏ తృ，i．e．ఐ and the pronominal form ふృ（§ 122）， literally meaning＇what－it＇．
a）in the ancient dialect
1，Nom．○，the crude base，i．e．ఐ०；ఎ．
2，Acc．e๐，the crude base，i．e．పనం；ఐ．
3，Instr．ఆセ్యొం，i．e．పతఱొం．

ఎతోశే is a mutilated form of ఎత゙すే₹；compare the mutilated forms of the dative of the mediæval and modern dialect in $\S 122$ and in this paragraph．Such forms，therefore，must have existed in ancient times．In $\downarrow \dot{\nabla}$ the termination $\boldsymbol{z}^{\circ}$


5，Abl．అఱ్తુత ణిం，i．e．ఎతఉత్త ణిం．
6，Gen．ఆఱ్య，i．e．ఎతోఱ．

b）in the mediæval dialect
1，Nom．○，సు，the crude base，i．e．ఐం；ఎను；ఎ，（యీృ）．
పను is ఐం $($（నో $)$ and the euphonic లు．Wృo is another form of ఐ（see § 41 ）．
2，Acc．ఆ૦，అ，the crude base，i．e．పనం；ఐన；ప．
3，Instr．అ్ֹయొం，i．e．పతఱఱం，（యోతోఱంం）．

5 ，Abl．（ఆఱ్త్రృ ణిం），the termination of the instrumental．
6，Gen．అe్，i．e．ఎలృఱ，యితతఱ．

c) in the modern dialect

1, Nom. ను, the crude base, i. e. ฉञు, aోว.
2, Acc. సు, అను, os, the crude base, i.e. ఇさు; ఎనసుం ఐసీ.



6, Gen. ఆఱ, i. e. యృ๖తఱ.

126. Concerning the eight nominal bases with final o mentioned in $\S 123$ it is to be stated that in the nominative, accusative, and locative
 in the ablative of the mediæval dialect, and ఆలJ in the ablative, genitive, and locative of the modern one. The declension of the lengthened bases is the following.
a) in the ancient dialect

1, Nom. the crude base, คv, e. g. వుภడలో, పూడువలో, ఆత్తలో; బజగలు (in a sâsana of 1123 A. D.).

In this case the ${ }^{-1} ల^{6}$ means 'place' (see § 109 , letter $a$, Locative). The question
 (see the genitive with $\vartheta$ in $\S \S 120.122$ ), and $9 e^{5}, i$. e. the place of the east.
 established; but see the curious modern ablative $\bigoplus\}$ 3్రు, ఇక్తిన్ద in $\S 123$, letter c.

Here we have an accusative represented by the crude base; cf. the ancient accusative in §§ 120. 125. 127.

7, Loc. the crude base, e.g. ముఃఙలో, పేడువలా, ఆత్తల లో.
In this case $90^{\circ}$ means 'in the place'. It is not impossible that $\mathcal{U e r}^{5}$ has been suffixed to the genitive of వుః๘ు and హడుప; but, as remarked above, a lase ending in ev for Эత్త లో, etc. is still to bo ostablished.
b) in the mediæval dialect

1, Nom. the crude base, లు, e.g. నుః๘లో, ఇక్తలో; ముఃడలు, ఇక్తలు.
5, Abl. ఇo, e. g. అड్తలం.
7, Loc. the crude base, คง, e. g. จుฉ๘లో; వวฉఙలు.
c) in the modern dialect

5, Abl. ఇస్ద, c. g. అత్తలస్ద, ఇక్తలిన్ద.
6, Gen. అ, e. y. బడగల, ఆङృల.

127. Declension of four nominal bases always ending in the euphonic ev (see § 122) that express time (kâlavâčaka, kâlavâči), viz. అన్ద్ద, ఇస్ద్ద, లున్దు, ఎన్దు, the nominative, accusative, and locative of which have the same form, though the locative may receive also the terminations ఇనినఆళ ఇనల్లి. (Cf. the declension of నอళ, etc. in § 139.)
a) in the ancient dialect

1, Nom. the crude base, i.e. అన్తు, ఇన్దు, యున్పు, ఎన్దు.
2, Acc. the crude base, i.e. అన్దు, ఇస్దు, లున్దు, ఎన్దు.
3, Instr. 2o, e. g. అన్దిం, ఇన్దిం.
4, Dat. ఇంగగ, e. g. అన్దింగి, ఇన్దింగి.
5, Abl. ఇNత్తణిం, e. g. ఆన్దినత్తణిం, ఇస్దిసేత్రణిం.
6, Gen. ఇN, e.g. అన్దిన, ఇన్దిస.
7, Loc. the crude base, ఇतైeళ్ అన్దినెతళ్ళ; అన్దినల్లి,
b) in the mediæval dialect

1, Nom. the crude base, i.e. అన్సు, ఇన్దు, ఎన్దు.
An instance for evNJ్దు has not been found by the author.
2, Acc. the crude base, i.e. అన్దు, ఇన్ద్దు, ఎన్దు.
3 , Instr. the terminations of the ablative.
4, Dat. ఇoగ̃, ఇగ゙, e.g. ఇన్దింగగ, ఎన్దింగి; ఎన్దిగి.
5, Abl. ๙నిం, ఇనిస్ట, ఇస్ద, e. g. అన్దినిం; ఎన్ది నిన్ద; ఎన్దిన్ద.
6, Gen. ఇన, i. e. అస్దిన, ఇన్దిన, ఎన్ద న.
7, Loc. the crude base, i. e. ఆన్డు, ఇన్దు, ఎన్దు.
c) in the modern dialect

1, Nom. the crude base, i. e. అన్దు, ఇన్దు, ఎన్దు.
2, Acc. the crude base, i. e. ఆన్దు, ఇన్దు, ఎన్దు.
3 , Instr. the termination of the ablative.
4, Dat. ఇñ, i. e. అన్దిగి, ఇన్దిగి, ఎన్దిగి.
5, Abl. ఇనిన్ద, e. g. ఆన్దినిన్ద, ఇన్ది నిన్డ.
6, Gen. ఇన, e. g. అస్టిన, ఇన్దిన.
7, Loc. the crude base, ఇत్నల్లి, e. g. ఆన్దు, ఇన్దు, ఎన్దు; అన్ది నల్లి.
128. The case-terminations for the singular of nominal bases with a radical final ev (see § 97 ), whether masculine, feminine, or neuter (see § 139 regarding నడడు).

The bases comprise Kannada and Sanskrita words. They can casily be distinguished from those in $\S \S 121,122$, and 127 , as their final ev never unites with a following vowel without the euphonic augment a $^{6}$





The case-terminations are suffixed by means of a cuphonic $\boldsymbol{J}^{\text {r }}$, except in one form of the dative.
a) in the ancient dialect

 ०ひひ, వభు.
 จో-ษ०).

3, Instr. ఇం, ఇనిం, ఇస్దం, ఇనిస్దం, ఇనిన్ది, e. g. పుశుపం, సేృవం, గుృువి,


4, Dat. గె, ఇంగి, e. g. పుడుగి, స్డుగి, उస్సుగి; వుడువంగి, గుకువంగి.
5. Abl. ఇనత్త్రణిం, ఇనత్త్ర ణిన్దం, ఇనత్త్ర ణిస్ది, the terminations of the instrumental, e.g. ధจహువిన్త్రణా.

6, Gen. ఆ, ఆ, ఇన, e. g. ముజువ, శస్తువ. గురువ, వభువ; వభునా; నుశువినగ, గురు ఎన, వునుపిస.


b) in the medioval dialect
 กิకువు, మొలరువు (see § 113, and cf. § 130 , letter b).
 అసువ, ఎలువ, చాయ్దువ, उళ్నవ, నడువ, జళువ.

3, Instr. 2ం, ఇనిం, e. g. चరుళుపం; ఆసునినిం.

5, Abl. ( $ఇ . న \underset{త}{6}$ º, etc.), the terminations of the instrumental.
 ๖వ్షు విస.

 उుตวననలอ.
c) in the modern dialect




The strange forms గురువిన, గురుపినస్ను are given in his 'Outlines of Kanarese Grammar', page 17, by Venkat Rango Katti, Kanarese Translator, E. D., Bombay, 1886.

 licenses in literature．

3，Instr．＇2న్ద్，ఇనిన్ద，e．g．గుృువిస్ద్；గురువినిన్వ．

5，Abl．2స్ద，ఇనిస్ద్，e．g．గురువి．్ద，ఠసుఎవిన్ద；గురువినిన్ద，ซసువినిన్ద．
6，Gen．ఆ，ఇస్స，e．g．Шససગవ；గురుపిస，Шేసువిన．
7，Loc．Эల్లి，ఇనల్లి，e．g．Шసువల్లి；వుహువినల్లి，గురువినల్లి，Шసువినల్లి．
129．There are some nominal bases ending in eصo，ఖు，ఖృ，ఓ，and ఔ which in the singular are declined like those in § 128 ，e．g．ప్రృ，ふృ๑，

a）in the ancient dialect
1，Nom．the crude base，e．g．むూ，2ेडృ，బi๑．
2，Acc．ఆ०，e．g．పొవం，ప్తృవం，గిఃఁనం，గ్లైం．

3，Instr．ఇం，ఇస్ది，ఇన్నం，ఇనిం，e．g．శ్నం，పికృవిం；హనిన్ది；పనిన్దం；పొవి నిం，సికృృినిం．

4，Dat．గి，ఇంగె，e．g．चూగి，చృనింగి，గిงఁవింగి．
5，Abl．ఇనత్తృణిం，e．g．పొవినత్తణిం．
 గ్లో విన．

b）in the mediæval dialect
1，Nom．the crude base，ev，e．g．चึ；జొపు．
2，Acc．అ०，e．g．పృవం．
6，Gen．ఇన్，e．g．むూవిన，Шృనవి．
c）in the modern dialect

2，Acc．ఆన్ను，the crude base，e．g．๘ృవన్ను；๘ృ．
4，Dat．ఇగి，e．g．Шశ విగి．
6，Gen．ఇస，e．g．ळึనవిన．
130．The case－terminations for the singular of masculine，feminine and neuter bases ending in $ఇ, \not$ and $\downarrow$ ．（Regarding some exceptions see § 139．）

The terminations are suffixed by means of a euphonic $\mathcal{W}^{6}$ ，except in the dative（ $c f$ ．the $ద^{6}$ in § $109, a, 6$ ）．
a) in the ancient dialect





The crude base is scen, $e . g$. in the following instance of Kêšava:-ne zioe


 నదియినగ్ది; ఆట్తయ (in a šâsana of 929 A. D.; Pampa Bhârata 1, 140 ; see Nripatuñga's Kavirâjamârga, edited by K. B. Pathak, B. A., introduction p. 2).




 $\S 109, a, 6$, about the lengthening.




 (in a šâsana of 1076 A. D.), జீబ్బట్టీయలు (in a šâsana of 1123 A. D.), హృక్రేయృలు (in one of 1182 A. D.) ; ชిజియుల్లి, సభయయల్లి.
b) in the mediæval dialect

1, Nom. ఇ, ஞ, ఎ, i.e. the crude base, the augment ev (see § 113), e.g.


The augment ev, like that of $\S 128$ and $\S 129$, is in reality not euphonic or a help to enunciation, and is so to say, a superfluous addition. Like that of $\S 128$ and $\S 129$ it disappears in sandhi (§ 213 seq.).
 ఒంతెయును; వుక్ఁకతియ, ఇలియు, ซృకియు, తన్త్రియి, మకియు, గణ్టెయు.

 ₹ซలరి యిన్ద, నన్ని యిస్ద, अవ్మటటియిన్ద.

5, Abl. (وత్తృణిం, etc.), ఇヘ్ద్రవ, the terminations of the instrumental, e. g. ઉుదియిన్దవు; ఎజియిన్ద.






c）in the modern dialect
1，Nom．ఇ，ઍ，ఎ，i．e．the crude base，the augment en（see §113），e．g．
 ఆも゙యు．

2，Acc．ఆను，అశున్న，అ，ఆన，lengthening of the final vowel，the crude




 etc．The forms ఆంగిల，etc．，ఆฝిశి，etc．，stand for అంగియి，etc．，అฝిళియు，etc．

 จునిగి，ఆనిగి．

5，Abl．ఇल్ద్，e．g．మునియిన్ద，డిร $ి$ యిన్ద，నరి యినస్ద．
6，Gen．©f，ef，lengthening of the final vowel；e．g．మునియ，నృయియు，






 ఎణ్ణెల లి．



131．The case－terminations of the plural of neuter bases with final 9 are given in $\S 118$ ，and those of the plural of masculine and feminine （and epicene）bases with final os in $£ 119$.

Here follow the case－terminations for the plural of neuter bases，（the feminine bases səయో，むँ ${ }^{6}$ ，and the masculine－neuter base e egro）ending in consonants（§120），in the vowel er that，occasionally also in the ancient dialect，is euphonically suffixed（ $\S 121$ ），and in the euphonical vowel en that in each dialect is always suffixed（\＄122），and further those
for the plural of masculine, feminine and neuter bases ending in the radical vowel ev (§ 128), in ero, ఖూง, ฆ๐, ఓ and ఔ (§ 129), and iぇ ఇ and ఎ (§ 130), the casc-terminations nowhere indicating the gender (see § 132 wherein the gender, to some extent, appears from the terminations of the plural).

The case-terminations are
a) in the ancient dialect



 ड๘రు $\pi ళ^{5}$, లు





4, Dat. గั, बఒగె, e.g. eronf
The ev in evn is merely euphonic.
5, Abl. ( ૭క్తృణిం, అత్త్రిన్దం, అత్త్రణన్ద్), the terminations of the instru-


6, Gen. అ, ఆ, e. g. ₹ణ్గళ, వొงయ్గుళ, चురుళ్గళ; గురుగళ, उుఱుగళ; ఫొగళ; బికయి గึళ, నై్హబిงగళ; గురుగษง.

b) - in the medirval dialect




In వేస్వగళృ the termination గళง has been appended to the euphonic ©s of the nominative singular (see $\S 128$, letter $b$ ).

2, Acc. ఆ०, అను, అ, e.g. ซృల్గళం; ఒడలుగళం, Єళుగళం; అనుగళం, శోఱుగళం;





For the 2 in इraint see $\S 109$, letters $b$ and $c$.



5, Abl. ( Э త్రృణిం, etc.), the terminations of the instrumental, e. g. మనిగళชం.
 ธงయిగึళ


c) in the modern dialect


 గళง, విః ษึగళง.

Another plural is formed by adding the plural of the pronouns అవ or Эవళు, viz. అవరు, to the nominative plural, e.g. డిคరిగెళవరు, 3, ยగళవరు, or to the nominative singular, e.g. జజహ゙వతి నియవరు. Cf. § 119, c, 1.








## 5, Abl. the termination of the instrumental.





132. As has been remarked in $\S 131$ there are such plural caseterminations for nominal bases as indicate their gender, but only to a certain extent; for these terminations are of an epicene character (cf. $\S 102,4)$, and besides in poetical diction are appended even to neuter objects. (Cf. the terminations in $\S \S$ 118.119.134.)

The terminations that are affixed to bases ending in $ŋ$, $\boldsymbol{\beta}_{\text {, (er, e.g. in }}$

a) in the ancient dialect








Tho యిs in उన్దేయుర ，etc．is ouphonic or a holp to onunciation．$\pi จ 0^{5}$ consists


 （cf．§ $119, a$ ）．

2，Acc．అ๐，e．g．స్తృయృరం．
3，Instr．ఇc，（ఇన్దం，ఇస్దె），e．g．ซృవిననయయహఁళి．



5，Abl．（બత్తృఃัం，etc．，the terminations of the instrumental）．
6，Gen．ง，e．g．उెన్ది యృర．
7，Loc．（ఒళ゙，అల్లి）．
b）in the medirval dialect



 Tamil．（by tho Basavapurậ̣a）．

6，Gen．అ，e．g．ష్మొษియృర．
7，Loc．（ఒรู้），ఒళై，（అల్లి），e．g．इతియురిรళ่ง．
c）in the modern dialect



ఓనొกిత్（రు，బమిగిఃర stand for ఓరిగిత్తియురు，బజిగియురు．
133．Let it be remarked here that many declinable bases are optionally pluralised in Kannada，1，neutors expressing the idea of gonus，species or
 2，neuters of numerical character（sankhyêya，sankhŷ̂navastu），as 亡̇ㄹ，Ciอe干َ，



134．The case－terminations of the plural of feminines of which the singular in the ancient dialect ends in అ\＆์，in the mediæval dialect in $98^{6}$ or అళை，and in the modern dialect in అళ寸，（Regarding their singular see $\S \S 120,121$ ，and regarding the plural of their masculine bases，§ 119．）
a）in the anciont dialect



ఎ ళయ
 ఇనియృర

ఆర్ stands for $ఆ వ 0^{6}$ (see § 135). The case-terminations for the oblique cases are identical with those of the plural of the masculine bases.
b) in the mediæval dialect

1, Nom. అరో, అరు, e. g. అవరో, ఇవరో, ఒబFరో, ఒవణరో, ఆరో; అవరు, ఇవరు, ఆరు.
c) in the modern dialect

1, Nom. €రు, e. g. అవరు, ఇవరు, ఒబ్బరు, యీృరు.
135. In the preceding paragraph we have met with the forms $\mathcal{E O}^{6}$, ఆరు and యీఠరు as the nominative plural of feminines with final er and అళง. It is to be added here that the same forms of the plural are also those of the masculine interrogative pronouns ษవం, (ఆవను), యృవసు, డอవను, their singular being declined like that of masculine bases with final $\theta$ (§ 117). Cf. § 270.
a) in the ancient dialect

1, Nom. נరా.
ఆర is a contraction of $ఆ వ \sigma^{6}$ (see § 265).
2, Acc. अชం.
4, Dat. aRr.
6, Gen. ఆర, ఆర5.
ఆర6 occurs only in ఆతృః for ఆరతృ or ఆరదపు, of whom it? whose (is) it? (§ 270).
b) in the mediæval dialect

1, Nom. ఆర
2, Acc. अठo.
4, Dat. (ఆగిร), ఆరిగగ, ఆరింగ.
6 , Gen. نठ.
c) in the modern dialect

1, Nom. (ఆరు), యృరు, దృుు.
2, Acc. యీ๖రన్ను, దౌరన్ను: యూృગ, యిગరన్ష.
4, Dat. యృృరిగి, ద๖రిగి.
6, Gen. యృวర, దэర.
136. The plural of the neuter pronouns అ๘ు, ఇむు, లుడు, تవ్రఙు,
 pronominal bases (so-called adjectives, $\$ 102,8, c$ ) with final $\}$


 §§ 122．124，and regarding their masculine and feminise or epicine， plural §§ 119．134）．
（c）in the ancient dialect

 యువ，బియువు，Ұ0యువ．

 masculine bases ఒఫ్రా，వెల్లిచ，కెళ్రచ，etc．in §̧ 117）；in ఆసొయుప，etc．the pronominal దృ（§ 122）has been dropped and ७ฐ（for ev玉s）been suffixed to the original base せ2，etc．by means of a euphonic ${ }^{6}{ }^{6}$ ，or to their genitive（see § 276）． Regarding the పు compare the plural signs इో and すప in §§ 137．193，remarks．




6，Gen．Өవఱ，ఇవఱ，સేఱవఱ，ఎల్లవఱ，（ఒి，చువఱ，అนయువఱ）．

b）in the medieval dialect
1，Nom．ఆฐ，ఇపు，ఆపపす，ఎల్లప．
The plurals జేఱవ，ఒఫ్ళిచుహు，etc．have not been found by the author．
2，Acc．ఆవం，ఇవం；ఎల్లవుం，ఎల్లవ．
3，［nstr．（ఆవฒ゚ం）．


6，Gen．అపఱ，ఇจఱ．
7，Loc．ఆइఱల్లి；ఎల్లవఱల్లి．
c）in the modern dialect
 ఎల్లవుళు．

In అపึ\＆s，etc．the termiuation గi\＆s（see it e．$g$ ．in $\S 131$ ）has been added （1）ఆవు，etc．

2，Acc．అవసు，ఇవసు；అవస్ను，ఇవస్ను；అఖుగహన్షు，ఇవుగళన్ష．


5，Abl．Эవుగిన్ల，ఇపుగి．
6，Gen．७వుగఆ，ఇపుగఱ．

137．Declension of the personal pronouns and of the reflexive pronoun $(\operatorname{see} \underset{S}{S} 102, \pi, z, a)$ ．
a) in the ancient dialect

Singular.
 (క๖నో).

According to some ancient poets also लว० (నวనో) is used (Šabdânušâsana sûtra 288 ; see the plural.

The long vowel of the crude form of the above terms, as will be seen, presents itself as short in the oblique cases of the singular as well as of the plural.

2, Acc. అం, viz. ఎస్నం, నిన్నం, తన్నం; (సస్నం); (ఎస్న, see § 352, 1 b).
The ${ }^{6}$ is an augment; its doubling is euphonic (see e. $g . \S 109, b$ and $c$ ).
3, Instr. ఇం, ఇస్దం, ఇస్దె, viz. ఎన్నిం, నిన్నిం, उన్నిం; ఎన్నిన్దం, నిన్నిన్దం. తన్నిన్దం; ఎన్నిన్ద్, నిన్నిన్దే, उన్నిన్ద్ద; (సన్నిం, etc.).

4, Dat. ○గ, viz. ఎనగి, నిసగి, उసగి; (ససగึ).
The forms are irregular, as after the euphonic augment $\mathrm{N}^{6}(0)$ the letter ${ }^{\circ}$ has been inserted; ఎనగగ, etc. stand for ఎoñ, etc. (cf. e. g. letter c and § 117, a).

5, Abl. అత్రృణిం, etc., e.g. ఎస్నత్తణిం, నిన్న క్తణిం, కన్న క్తణణం; (నస్న త్తణిం, etc.).
6, Gen. Ч, viz. ఎన, నిన, తాన; ఎన్న, నిన్న, తన్న్ ; (ఎనో, నినో, త్తనో); (నగన, etc.).
The not doubling of the augment నో appears when the pronouns $\bigoplus త ృ, ~ ఆ త ృ$ (substitutes for అము, see § 122) are added to the genitive. e.g. ఎనむコ, (సనతు),
 ఎనో, నినో, తనో, e.g. ఎన్తు (see § 272, 2).

Plural.
1, Nom. ○ (వృ before vowels), వ్, ○గళో, viz. ఆం (ఆవృ), నిం (నినమో),



The change of the sŏnně into వృ $^{6}$ and $\mathfrak{z}$ (see also the mediæval and modern forms) reminds one of the $\bar{వ}^{5}$ as a sign of the plural in అవు, etc. ( $\S 136$ ) and of that of the plural of the personal terminations ( $\S 193$ ). Cf. § 265.

2, Acc. Эం, viz. ఎహ్మం, నివ్మం, తమ్మం; (సవ్మం).

4, Dat. oñ, viz. ఎనుగి, నివుగి, ऊవుగగ; (నవుగి).
Regarding the form see the remark under the dative singular. In the oftenused form of reduplication उవు తమగగ the తవు is an abbreviation of తవుగి.


 are added to the genitive, e. g. ఎవృతు, ఎనుత్త. In the often-used form of reduplication उవా హవ్మ the హవా is an abbreviation of उవ or उవ్క. Cf. § 250.

b) in the mediæval dialect

Singular.
 (న๖నో) ; ఆను, (నఁను), ఆวను; నว, నొ, ૩ว.

2, Acc. అం, viz. ఎన్నం, నన్నం, उస్నం; ఎస్నువం, నన్నువం, తస్నువం.
In ఎN్నువం, etc. a euphonic ev has been added to ఎన్నో, etc. which has been treated as if it were radical (see $\S<128$ ).

3, Instr. ('2.), ఇస్దం, ఇన్ది, ఇస్ద, e. g. (ఎన్నిన్దం), నిన్నిస్దం; సిన్నిన్దే; ఈన్నిన్ద.
4, Dat. ○గి, viz. ఎనึగి, ననగ్, उสగగ.
5, Abl. (งత్తృ ణిం, etc.).

 Plural.


3, Instr. (ఇం), ఇన్దం, (ఇన్ద), e. g. ఎవ్డిస్దం, నమ్డిస్దం.
4, Dat. ०గి, viz. ఎముగి, ఎవగి, నముగి, నిముగి, హముగి, కవగగ.
The $\boldsymbol{న}^{6}$ in ఎవగి and హవగగ is an optional substitute for $\mathfrak{\text { br}}$; see $\breve{\zeta} 225$. In the
 and उవనR.

5, Abl. (అક్తృ ణoo, etc.).
6, Gen. ఆ, e. g. उవు; ఎన్ము, (సవ్ము), నివ్మ, తమ్లు.
7, Loc. (ఒళ్ర), ఒ\%
c) in the modern dialeet

## Singular.

1, Nom. సు, the crude base, viz. నాను, నినను, उวసుః నొ, ని, उอ.
 నన్న్, నిన్న, उస్న.

3, Instr. ఇస్ద, viz. సనన్న్న, నిన్స్ద, उనన్స్ద; నన్నిస్ద, నిన్నిన్ద, उన్నిన్ద.

In ననగగ, etc. the euphonic ఇ of § 117, letter $c$, has been inserted. ఎనగగ is occasionally used in proverbs.

5 , Abl. the termination of the instrumental.
6, Gen. అ, viz. నస, నన, उఁన; నసన్న, నిన్న, उేన్న; (ననో, ననో, उనో).
 abbreviations of నేన, నిన, उెన (see § 272, 2).



Plural.
1, Nom. వ్రు, viz. నౌవు, నిఁవు, తจవ్ప.
 న్ను; నశ్టు, నిమ్ము, తమ్ట.

4, Dat. ○గగ, viz. సవుగి, నిమగగ, తవుగి.
For Јవు తవJగగ, which is often used, see under letter $b$.
5 , Abl. the termination of the instrumental.
6, Gen. ఆ, viz. నపు, నిను, కెవు; నవు్మ, నివు, త్ముల్ట.
 abbreviations of నచు, నిము, తెవు.
 నవ్మలలి, నిమ్మలి, తవ్మలి; నములి, సివులి, తమలి.
138. As it is possible to trace the origin of the personal pronouns and the reflexive pronoun almost with certainty, the following etymological remarks on them may not be out of place.
a) Forms of their nominative singular in the five chief Draviḍa languages.

Kannaḍa $\bigoplus \circ$ (ఆన6), నวం (నวనో), నวను, నว;
Malayâla ๙ぃనలో
Tamil! యృనఁ, నృన6;
Tulu యృనో;
Tĕlugu ఐను, నొఁను, ఎ, నిఁ.
Kannaḍa నిఁo (నిఁనో), నినను, నిఁ;
Malyâla న2e;
Tamil! నe;
Tuḷ ઐ;
Te้lugu నిఁవు, ఈవు.
Kannaḍa Јว๐ ( (๖నఠ), डอను, కว;
Malayâla उכलб;
Tamil. डЈనో;
Tulu उэलో;
Tëlugu डวను, ээ.
b) Its crude forms.

The finals 0 , నో, ను, వు are not radical, as is learned from the forms నอ, నేe, ఎ; ని, 孔; उว; they are signs of the nominative singular. Cf. § 114.
 the interrogative $\downarrow$ in $\S 265$.)
c）The forms used for the oblique cases．
In the oblique cases the long vowels are，as a rule，short．If wo accept the long vowels to be primitive，the shortening rests on nothing else but euphonism

 sionally in the dative），Tami！．య઼，నo appear as $\downarrow$ ，Tulu aso appears as a and following a consonant as $\downarrow$ ，Telugu $\downarrow$ ，నె：appear as तว（in the genitive and dative）and as $\vec{N}$（in the accusative）．The forms of the oblique cases for the first person are，therefore，$\omega, \Omega, \bar{N}$ ，लอ．

Kannada and Malayîla నిఁ appear as $\mathfrak{\text { Na }}$ ，Tuḷu $\ddagger$ appears likewise as 2 ， Tëlugu $\mathfrak{2 c}$ appears as $\mathfrak{2}$（in the accusative）and as $\mathfrak{\sim c}$（in the genitive and dative），
 second person are నిe，ని，ను，ev．

The form for the oblique cases of Јכ，the reflexive pronoun（the pronoun of the third person），is ङु in Kanuaḍa，Malayâla，Tamil！，Tuḷu，and Tellugu．
d）Probable origin of the three pronouns．
1，That of the first person．
 The exceptional $ఇ$ of the dative of Malayậa may be dismissed from further consideration，as the regular vowel of its dative too is $\alpha$ ；it may be added that $ఇ_{\text {and }} \omega$ frequently interchange in Kannada（see e．g．$\S 66 ; \S 109, b, 3$ ）．

The short $\Theta$ and $\downarrow$ of the oblique cases bave been taken to be the shortened forms of $\mathcal{H}$ and $\downarrow$（above letter $c$ ）；if the reverse be accepted，no material difference will proceed from it．Let the radical vowels be $\because \sim$ and $\rightleftharpoons$ ．

Which of the two vowels has been leading in the formation of the pronoun of the first person？We may say the one or the other，because they are related and occasionally interchanged，e．g．Kannaḍa $\mathcal{G}, \downarrow, o$ ！（see § 140）；©，ચ，what？ which？نరఠ，ఎరఠ，a pair of oxen yoked to the plough； $\mathcal{E N 6}$ ，Dew to be
 eem，Telugn ఎw，a river．（Regarding the interchange of short $\vartheta$ and $\downarrow$ cf．
 tho head；Өデ，ఎช゚F，swallow－wort）．

If we take $b$（or ${ }^{-6}$ ）as the leading vowel，the idea which underlies the formation of the pronoun of the first person，is that of calling the attention of another or others to one＇s self or the＇I＇，the particle $\downarrow$（or $\downarrow$ ）being cummonly used in calling，or calling to，a person near or at a distance（see § 140）．§o （or ©०）thus is the person that desires to be taken notice of，＇the－0－here＇！

But what about the initial consoriants $\mathrm{al}^{6}$ ，æ and $\mathrm{N}^{6}$ ？Do they in any way influence the meaning of $\searrow \bigcirc(\leftrightarrow)$ ）or in other words are they essential？

The answer must be in the negative already on account of their not appearing in Kannaḍa ©o, Tëlugu $ఇ \leqslant, \Sigma, 2$, and, as a rule, in the oblique cases.

In order to explain this we add that the letter యf (like the Samskrita యf) is a semi-vowel in Kannaḍa, and especially Kannaḍa and Tělugu people very often use it euphonically as a help to pronouncing the initial vowels $\curvearrowleft, \not \approx, \infty, \infty$ ( $\S 41$; cf. also the euphonic aff, e. $g$. in $\S \S 113.130 .132$ ); only exceptionally

 by a consonant or a consonant with a euphonic ev, is pronounced a. Also before * the afr is euphonically sounded, e.g. e, afj, what? which?, ఆర ${ }^{6}$
 wild, which is likewise done when an initial $\mathbb{D}$ appears as $\mathfrak{J}$, e. $g$. עలั

 female buffalo, Telugu ఎవరు, యృవరు, who?). Thus the initial యీ6 of the nominative singular of the pronoun of the first person must be declared to be unessential or simply euphonic, when at the same time one considers that occasionally it has no place there, that $\Re^{\circ}{ }^{6}$ and $న^{6}$ are used in its stead, and that it is not found in the oblique cases.

Nover $^{6}$ is never initial in a true Kandaḍa and Télugu word; but is found as the initial of some Tamil, Malayâla and Tuḷu terms. The form ₹ખふన ${ }^{6}$ of the

 నిఁలో, to be suspended; Tamil! ఇవులి, నవిర are Kannạ̣a నవిలో, Tělugu నెవ్షి, గెముల, నెవతి, a peacock. Besides, as apparently in the first person of the pronoun, it makes its appearance as a vowel ( $\alpha$ or ${ }^{2}$ ) also in other words, as does likewise
 Kannaḍa నicer, to be suspended, there is the ancient Kannaḍa $\omega \omega$ er (Tĕlugu
 crab, are ఎడి in Kannaḍa and ఎణ్ణి in Tellugu (in Kannaḍa there is also the
 are ఎల్లె in Tĕlugu and ఎe్లె in Tulu. There is, therefore, no reason for considering the §os $^{6}$ to be an essential part of the nominative of the pronoun of the first person, as it bears the same character as the semi-vowel aff; it is used to facilitate pronunciation by a small sectiou of the Draviḍ people.

న bears no character in the pronoun different from that of its substitutes ఇos and ofr $^{5}$, the last occurring in Tami! side by side with ${ }^{6}$; it too is simply euphonic (cf. the ${ }^{6}$ of the second person), although it has been, and still is, often used in the nominative of the pronoun and its oblique cases by a large number of the Draviḍas. By the bye, in a few tadbhavas ${ }^{5}$ appears as a direct
 నవవ (=0ృవు), Yama.

2, That of the second person.
The vowels used in the formation of the second person are $6, \because$, and 0 .
That the initial consonant $\mathrm{N}^{6}$ is not essential, but euphonic, follows from its absence in Tulu \&, Telugu fá in the nominative, and Tamil! ev in the oblique cases (cf. the ल ${ }^{\circ}$ of the first person).

The leading vowel is $\epsilon_{h}$, this, the proximate demonstrative particle, expressing that a person (or any object) is situated in front of another; the original meaning of the pronoun is 'next (to me) one'! This af appears also as short e.g. in ఇదు, ఇవ.

In the oblique cases of the Tamil. pronoun the leading vowel presents itself as e e , a short form of ero, the intermediate demonstrative pronoun, denoting, in the present case, a person who is intermediate between the left and right and directly faces the speaker in being addressed, the primitive meaning being 'right opposite (to me) one'! This evo is also short e.g. in లuదు, లvవ.

3, That of the pronoun of the third person or of the reflexive pronoun.
The vowels employed for the formation of this pronoun are $\mathcal{O}$ and $\vartheta$, the first appearing in the crude base उכ, the second in $\widehat{\delta}$, the base used for the oblique cases. © is shortened into $\Theta$, both demonstrative particles which mean 'that' ( $\S 264$ ), i.e. he, she, it, being used for all the three genders; $\Theta$, as we have seen in $\S 115$, has got also the specific meaning of 'he'.
$\mathcal{O}$ and $\Theta$ are attached to the pronominal syllable उ〕) ( ${ }^{6}+$ euphonic ev, § 122), another form of అతృ or అడు, the demonstrative neuter pronoun, by means of sandhi (§ 213 seq. ), the ev disappearing. The $\mathrm{J}^{\circ}$ in this case points back
 i. e., according to circumstances, 'that-he', 'that-she', 'that-it'. (The same
 atc-it-he'; see § 265.)

## Remark.

It seems proper here to refer to the connection that exists between the pronouns of the first, second and third person and the personal terminations of the verb. Regarding the vowels $\Theta, \mathcal{G}, \downarrow, \downarrow$ of the pronoun of the first person compare the $\Theta, \ominus \circ, \mathcal{G}$ of the first person plural of the imperative in $\S 205$ and the ఎ, ఎం, and ఎను of the first person singular and its ఎం, ఎฐు in the plural in $\S 193$; regarding the rowels $\mathfrak{y}$, of the pronoun of the second person compare the $ఇ, \downarrow$ and $\bigoplus \not)^{5}$ of the second person singular in § 193 , the mos, ఇo of the second person plural in $\$ 193$, and tho $\cong, ~ ఇ \circ, ~ ఇ o$ of the second person plural of the imperative in $\$ 205$; and regarding the $\Theta$ and $\Theta$ of the pronoun of the third person compare the $\Theta, \omega$, అను of the third person singular in Ş 193.

139．Peculiarities in the declension of some nominal bases are still to be adduced．In $\S 122$ there are some terms of direction with final euphonic ev，and in $\S 123$ some such terms with final of which the genitive singular，etc．are formed by the help of the augment งణ ${ }^{6}$ （see § 124）．This augment is used likewise in the ancient declension of the following words when they express direction：－సだっ，そだ，ఎで． సడు，a term of direction with radical ev（§ 128）；instrumental and
 direction with final $\sim(\$ 130)$ ；instr．and abl．₹జియుణి，dat．₹డిoు， gen．₹డియుణ．ఎడి，a term of direction with final ఎ（§ 130）；gen．ఎఙ゙ యణణ．If the three words are not used as terms of direction，their declension follows that of § § 128．130，e．g．సశుృ విన，ఈడియు，ఎడియు．

The use of the same augment is seen also in the genitive singular of ఆల్లి，ఇల్లి，బنల్లి and ఎల్లే，terms of direction with final ఇ（§ 130）， chiefly in the ancient dialect，viz．Эల్లియుణ，నల్లియుణ，๙，ల్లియుణ，ఎల్ల యుణ．The common declension，however，of जల్లి，ఇల్లి，and ఎల్లి，is a）in the ancient dialect $e . g$ ．dative $ఆ ల_{0} గ$ ，ఎల్లిగ，ablative भల్లిం，Эల్లిస్దే， وల్లిㄷ్దం，genitive งల్లియు；b）in the mediæval dialect e．g．dat．وల్లి గె，
 c）in the modern dialect dat．งల్లిగ，ఇల్లిగ，ఎల్లిగె，abl．งల్లిస్ద，ఇల్లిస్ద， ఎల్లిస్ద．gen．అల్లియ，ఇల్లియ，ఎల్లియు，ఇల్లిన．

ఆで and ఈ飞f，terms of direction with final $ఎ$ ，are generally declined like terms ending in ఎ（§ 130），e．g．genitive ఆzঞ్యు（in the mediæval and modern dialect）；but in the modern dialect we find also e．$g$ ．


Further，in the same manner as the nominal bases always ending in a euphonic ev in § 127 which express time，నౌళ్ ，నిన్నె and జెอస్నే， terms with final $\alpha$ which relate to time，are declined，viz．a）in the ancient dialect e．g．nom．（the crude base）लอళ్ళ，dat．लอళำ，gen．
 dialect e．g．నอహื，నอษిన，నอళినలల；c）in the modern dialect e．g．నอษె，


Besides，two terms with final os that relate to time，are declived like hases with final euphonic su（ $\S 122$ ），viz．丹r and đగ．In the medirval dialect we have e．g．ษกిస，and in the modern one ఆกస్ద，
 be referred to వున్న，also a term ending in $ఆ$ ．

In the ancient dialect the genitive of the term oృs
140. The vocative (sambôdhana, sambuddhi, imantrana) is not considered as one of the cases by Kannada grammarians, who enumerate only seven ( $\S 106$ ). It is used in addressing, calling or calling to (âmantraṇa, abhimukhîkaraṇa) objects that are inanimate or destitute of reason (jadavastı, as posts, pots, flowers, trees, bees, etc.), idols (dêvapratimĕ), persons which are different from one's self (lôkîntara), and one's own self (âtmîyačitta).

The forms of the vocative are as follows:
a) in the ancient dialect

## Singular.

1, The first form of the vocative is the crude base, e. \%. むea! అठశ:



This form is called short emphatical speech (hrasvakâku).
2, In its second form the vowel of the base is lengthened, e. !. జోనจ!


This form is called long emphatical speech (dîrghakâku). A pluta form of this vocative is $e . g$. రכవృе ( $\S \S 20.215,6$, letter $k)$.

3, In its third form the vocative particle $\alpha$ is suffixed either immediately to bases with a final consonant, or by the help of a euphonic letter to bases




 (of Шంస్యొని) !

The euphonic augments, as will be observed, are నో, మో, యో5, వో.
4, In its fourth form, instead of the $\alpha$ and in the same manner, the vocative



## Plural.

 กย์! โైనరం

2, In its second form the vocative particle $e \rightarrow$ is added to the nominative,



3, In its third form the vocative particle of is added to the nominative,


4．In its fourth form the vocative particle $\omega$ is added to the nominative，


5 ，In its fifth form the vocative particle $\downarrow$ is added to the nominative， e．g．డిఁవరిఁ！డిఁవచ్ ళై！
b）in the medieval dialect
singular．





Plural．


4，చึఁవరి！నిఁవి！

c）in the modern dialect
Singular．
1，అవు్మ！వుగుృజ！నె⿹్హృవిง！భァఙి：వి！గురు！


 గురువిఁ！

Plural．
1，జైవరు！o master！



141．Here follows an enumeration of the terminations and augments of the seven cases．

1．Singular．
Nom．1，the crude base $(\$ \S 109, b, c ; 117, b, c ; 120 ; 121 ; 122 ; 123$ ； $125 ; 126 ; 127 ; 128 ; 129 ; 130 ; 137, b, c ; 139) ; 2$ ，o or the sŏnnĕ（ $\S \S$ 109．117）；3，a euphonic eva added to the sonnet，in which case it appears as N ${ }^{6}$ or a $^{6}(\S \S 109, b, c ; 117, b, c) ; 4$ ，a cuphonic cv added，by means of an
 $\ell, c ; 129, b, c ; 130, \ell, c)$ ．

Acc． 1 ，the crude base with or without a vowel（ $\S \S 109, c ; 120 ; 121, b, c$ ； $122, b, c ; 125 ; 126 ; 127 ; 128, c ; 129, c ; 130, c) ; 2$ ，అ（sS $120, b, c$ ； $121, b, c ; 122$ ）； 3 ，也 preceded by a euphonic ल $^{5}$（s $109, b, c ; 117, b, c$ ）， or యో（§ $130, b, c)$ ，or న $(\S \S 109, b, c ; 128, b, c) ; 4$ ，అ०（§§ $120, u, b$ ；
$121, b ; 122, a, b) ; 5,60$ proceded by a euphonic ल $(\underset{S}{S} 109, u, b ; 117, a, b ;$ $125, a, b)$ ，or कీ $(\S 130, a, b)$ ，or aో（§§ $128, a, b ; 129, a, b) ; 6$ ，a ouphonic
 $b, c ; 117 ; 121, c ; 122, c ; 125, c ; 128, c ; 129, c ; 130, b, c) ; 7$ ，$\omega$ added to $⿴ 囗 十$ ，its sŏnue้ becoming నో or న్నో（i．e．ఆన，అన్న，§§ $109, b ; 117, c ; 122, c$ ； $130, c ; 135, c) ; 8, ఆ(\S \S 109, c ; 121, c ; 122, c) ; 9, ఆ \circ(\S \S 120, a$ ； $122, a) ; 10$ ，the ouphonic ev of No． 6 added to ఆ० and suffixed to the base by the insertion of the augment $७ \omega^{5}(i . e$. ఆ由N్ను，a quite vulgar form，§ $122, c$ ）．

Instr．1，ఇ $(\S 109, b, c) ; 2, ~ ఎ(\S \S 109, a ; 130, a) ; 3$ ，ఇ०（§§ 109 ， $a, b ; 117, a, b ; 120, a, b ; 121, b ; 122, a, b ; 127, a ; 128, a, b ; 129, a$ ； $130, a, b ; 137, a) ; 4$ ，ఇo extended in length either by tho final augments చ，చం，చపు，డి（i．e．ఇన్ద，otc．，§§ $109 ; 117 ; 120, a, b ; 121, c ; 122 ; 127, b$ ； $128, a, c ; 129, a ; 130 ; 137$ ），or by ఇన్ద，ఇన్దం，ఇన్ది，by means of ఇన，the genitive of ఇo or ఇనో（i．e．习నిన్ద，etc．，§§ $121, b, c ; 122 ; 127, b, c ; 128, a, c$ ）， or by ఇ० through ఇన，the genitive of ఇ०（i．c．ఇనిం，§§ $122, a, b ; 127, b ; 128$ ， $a, b ; 129, a) ; 5$ ，ఇం，ఇన్ద，ఇస్దం，ఇన్దె preceded by tho augment ఆజ్ through its genitive ఆఱ（i．e．ఆఱాం，etc．，§§ $122 ; 125$ ）．

The terminations and their augmonts presuppose the genitive．
Dat． 1 ，₹์ $(\S \S 109 ; 120 ; 121, a ; 123, c ; 125) ; 2$, గ（§§ $117 ; 120$ ；
 euphonic sŏnnĕ（i．e．ori，$\S 117, a, b ; c f . \S 137$ ）； 5, n preceded by a euphonic
 euphonic ని which is to represent the sönnĕ（i．e．ลิగె，§ $117, c$ ）； 7 ，గั preceded by a cuphonic ఇ（i．e．ŋగ̃，$\S \S 121, b, c ; 122, b, c ; 127, b, c ; 128, b, c ; 129$ ， $c ; 137, c) ; 8, n$ preceded by a ouphonic ఇ०（i．e．ఇon，$\S \S 121, a, b ; 122, a ;$ $b ; 127, a, b ; 128, a ; 129, a) ; 9$ ，₹ preceded by a cuphonic 凤（i．e．ఇテं，
 $122, b$ ）；11，चं preceded by a ouphonic ఇ०（i．e．ఇ०デ，§ $122, b$ ）；12，₹ preceded by the ouphonic augment © $\omega^{\circ}$（i．e．$\because \omega_{3}^{3}$ ，§§ $\left.122, a, b ; 125, a\right) ; 13$ ， $n ̃$ preceded by the euphonic augment అळ（i．e．ఆణ్గే，§§ $122, a ; 123, a)$ ，




## Remark．

That the letter $\omega^{6}$ is another form of $\boldsymbol{\omega}^{6}$ becomes a fact when the Tulu dialect is compared（see Kannaḍa Dietionary p．XVI，note 1，sub 7）；further，

 Hence it may be concluded that the lottors $\omega^{5}, \omega^{6}$, E6 $^{6}$ and $N^{6}$ are closely related in Draviḍa and change places in the dialect．The augments $\boldsymbol{ద}^{6}$ and ${ }^{6}$ of the
genitive（ $\S \S 109 ; 117$ ），యf of the genitive（ $\$ 130 ; c f .243, B$ ，remark），w and $\mathfrak{m}^{5}$ of the dative and genitive，and to some extent the sónnĕ $\circ\left({ }^{\kappa}\right)$ are， therefore，ultimately the same euphonic letters（ $c f . \omega^{6}$ ，${ }^{6}$ ，and ${ }^{6}$ in $\S 176$ ；see
 apparently is a help to enunciation．

Abl．1，the terminations of the instrumental except $ఎ$ ；2，ఇం，ఇస్ద，ఇన్దం， ఇన్దే preceded by the augment అణో through its genitive అణ（i．c．Өణెం，ctc．， $\$$ § $122, a ; 123$ ）；3，ఇన్ద preceded by the augment అణ through its genitive అణద （i．e．બణదిన్ద，§ $123, c$ ）；4，ఇం，ఇన్ద，ఇన్దం，ఇన్దవు，ఇన్దా preceded by అత్తణ，the
 a）；5，ఇ० preceded by Өఱ，the genitive of the augment Ө由ॅ，and Өす్తణ（i．e． అఱత్తణిం，etc．，§§ $122, a ; 125, a) ; 6$ ，ఇం，ఇన్ద，ఇన్ద్ preceded by ．ఇన్，the genitive of ఇనా，and అత్రణ（i．e．ఇనత్తణ ణo，etc．，§ $122, a$ ）．

The terminations and their augments presuppose the genitive．
Gen． 1 ，అ（§§ $120, a, b ; 121, b, c ; 122 ; 126, c ; 137) ; 2$ ，$\Theta$ preceded by the euphouic augment $ద^{6}$（i．e．$\varpi, \S 109$ ）； 3 ，అ preceded by the euphonic augment ${ }^{ో}(i . e . ~ న, ~ § § ~ 109.117) ; ~ 4, ~ అ ~ p r e c e d o d ~ b y ~ t h e ~ e u p h o n i c ~ a u g i n e n t ~$ ఇलో（i．e．ఇన，§§ 121．122．127）；5，$అ$ preceded by the euphonic augment అణ（i．e．అణ，§§ 122．123）；6，అ preceded by the euphonic augment అళ์， this being another form of $అ \wp^{5}($ i．e．$\vartheta \S, \S \S ~ 122, c ; 123, b) ; 7$ ；$అ$ preceded by the euphonic augment అణద్（i．e．అణద，which is a vulgar form，$\S 123, c$ ）； 8 ，$\Theta$ preceded by the cuphonic augment Єఱ（i．e．అఱ，§§ 122．125）；9，అ preceded by the euphonic augment $\mathfrak{W}^{5}$（i．e．య），§ 130）；10，అ preceded by the euphonic augment వో（i．e．వ，§§ $128 ; 129, a) ; 11$ ，ఇన（ఇన్ + అ，i．e． No．4）preceded by the euphonic augment $\boldsymbol{a}^{6}($ i．e． $2 \vec{N}, \S \S 128.129) ; 12$ ，అ preceded by the euphonic $\sigma^{6}$ and forming with the final $ఇ$ and $\downarrow$ of the base a long syllable（i．e．ఈ or $\downarrow, \S 130, c$ ）； $13, \not \approx$ preceded by the euphonic augments $\boldsymbol{ద}^{6}$ ，నో，యో and వో（i．e．దә，నว，యృ and వэ，§§ $109, a, c ; 117, a, c$ ； $128, a ; 130, a, c) ; 14, \uplus(\S \S 120, a ; 122, c)$ ．

Loc． 1 ，evళ́ $(\S \S 109, a ; 120, a ; 122, a ; 130, a) ; 2, ~ ఒ ళ^{6}(\$ § 109, a$ ， $b ; 117, a, b ; 120, a, b ; 121, b ; 122, a, b ; 125, a, b ; 127, a ; 128, a, b ;$ $129, a ; 130, a, b ; 137, a, b) ; 3$, ఒళง（§§ $109, a, b ; 117, b ; 120, b ; 122$ ，
 $121, c ; 122, u, c ; 125, b, c ; 128, b ; 130 ; 137, b) ; 5$ ，అలో（乌े $109, a ;$ $120, a ; 130, a) ; 6$, ఆలง（\＄\＄ $109, a, b ; 120, a, b ; 130, a, b) ; 7$ ，అల్లి（§§ $109 ; 117 ; 120 ; 121, b, c ; 122 ; 123, c ; 125, b, c ; 126, c ; 127, a, c ; 128 ;$ $130 ; 137, c) ; 8$ ，అలి（乌§ $109, b, c ; 117 ; c ; 120, b ; 121, c ; 122, b ; 125, b ;$ $128, b ; 130, b, c ; 137, c) ; 9$ ，ఇง（§§ $120, b ; 121, c ; 122, c) ; 10$ ，ల（§§ $121, c ; 130, c) ; 11, ⿹(\S 109) ; 12$ ，the crude base（§§ 126．127）．

The terminations are suffixed to the genitive with and without its augments．

## 2．Plural．

Nom．1，○ $\left(\mathfrak{J}^{5}, \S 137, a\right) ; 2$ ，a euphonic ev added to the sŏnně，in which case this is changed into ${ }^{5}$（i．e．పు，§ $137 ; ~ c f . § 136$ ）；3，च（i．e．No．2）



 $\pi \mathcal{U}^{\delta}$ with a euphonic ev（i．e．గళง，$\S \S 118, b, c ; 119, b, c ; 131$ ）；10，तos with the augment $\varlimsup^{\circ}\left(i . e . \pi ళ 0^{5}, \S \S 118, b ; 132, a, b\right) ; 11, \pi \psi^{5}$ preceded by a euphonic sŏnแĕ（i．e．oné，§§ $118, a, b ; 119, a, b ; 137, a$ ；
 13 ，$\pi 0^{\circ}$ preceded by a ouphonic sŏnně（i．e．onधor，$\S \S 118, a ; 119, a, b$ ）； 14 ，అठా $(\S \S 119, a, b ; 132, a, b ; 134, a, b) ; 15$ ，అठ6 with a euphonic లv（i．e．అరు，§§ $119 ; 132, b, c ; 134, b, c$ ）；16，Эర lengthened by


 ed by the addition of $\pi \nabla^{\sigma}$（i．e．అరుగళో，§ $119, b$ ）；20，అరు lengthened by the addition of గiళง（i．e．అరుగఆנ，$§ 119, b) ; 21$ ，అరు lengthened by the
 అరిరో，§§ $119, a ; 132, a) ; 23$ ，ఇరో（§§ $119, a ; 132, a, b$ ）；24，ఇउు（see Nos．29．30）；25，ఇర్ preceded by a ouphonic దో（i．e．దిరో，§§ $119, b ; 132$ ， $a ; 134, a) ; 26$ ，ఇర్ర preceded by a euphonic $0 \omega^{6}\left(\right.$ i．e． 0 దిర $\left.{ }^{5}, \S 119, a\right) ; 27$ ，
 lengthened by the addition of $\pi \mathbb{U}^{5}$（i．e． 0 దิగF $\left.\mathcal{U}^{6}, \S 119, a\right) ; 29$ ，ఇరు preceded by a euphonic $\omega^{\varsigma}(i . c$. దిరు，$\S 119, b) ; 30$ ，ఇరు preceded by a euphonic oదో （i．e．ందిరు，$\S \S 119, b, c ; 132, c$ ）；31，అరు（i．e．No．15）preceded by a euphonic $\mathrm{OW}^{5}$（i．e．ంచుు，$\S 119, c$ ）；32，దిరో（i．e．No．25）lengthened by the
 （i．e． $\left.20^{5}, \S 132, a\right) ; 34,2 ర^{6}$ lengthened by the addition of ఇర（i．e． $2.00^{5}$ ，

 preceded by a cuphonic $బ^{6}\left(i . e . \omega^{5}, \S 119, a\right) ; 38$ ，ఆOో preceded by a euphonic ow $^{6}\left(\right.$ i．e． $\left.\mathrm{owo}^{5}, \S 119, a\right) ; 39$ ，ఆరో proceded by a euphonic ${ }^{5}$（i．e． వరో，§ $119, a) ; 40$ ，అరు（i．e．No．15）preceded by a ouphonic $w^{6}(i . e$. wすు， § $119, b, c) ; 41$ ，ఆరు precoded by a ouphonic oబో（i．c．owరు，§ $119, b$ ）； 42 ，ఆరు preceded by a ouphonic నో（i．e．వరు，§ $119, c) ; 43$ ，ఆరో（§ 132，b）．

Ace． 1 ，ఆ（乌乌 $118, b, c ; 119, b, c ; 131, b, c ; 135, c) ; 2$ ，ఆว（乌乌 118 ， $a, b ; 119, a, b ; 131, b, c ; 135, c) ; 3$ ，a ouphonic ov attached to ©o，the sŏmแ becoming న్ or న్నో（i．e．అను，అసગ，కొక $118, b, c ; 119, a, c ; 131, b, c$ ；
$135, c) ; 4$ ，అ added to అ०，the sŏnuè becoming న్నో（i．e．అన్న，§ $119, c ; 135, c$ ）； $5, \uplus(\S 119, c)$ ．

Regarding the augments see the nominative．
Instr．1，ŋ $(\S 131, b) ; 2$, ఇ० $(\S \S 118, a, b ; 119, a ; 131, a, b ; 132, a$ ； $137, a) ; 3$ ，ఇo lengthened by the final augments $\omega$ ，చం，చవు，ఓ（i．e．ఇన్ద，etc．， §§ $118 ; 119 ; 131, b, c ; 137, b, c) ; 4$ ， 20 preceded by the augment ${ }^{3} \mathrm{~m}^{5}$ （i．e．అఱ゚ం，§ $136, a$ ）．

Dat． 1, గ（§§ $118, a, b ; 119, a, b ; 131, a, b ; 132, a ; 135, a) ; 2, గ_{గ}$ （ $\S 119, a ; 132, a) ; 3, గ ె$ preceded by a euphonic sŏnnĕ（i．e．oñ，§ 137）；
 $136, c) ; 5, గ$ precoded by a euphonic ఇo（i．e．ఇon，§§ $119, b ; 135, b$ ）； 6 ，గ preceded by a euphonic ev（i．e．evri，$\S 131, a) ; 7, గ$ preceded by a uuphonic ©（i．e．ఆగ̃，$\S 119, c) ; 8$ ，₹ $(\S 119, a) ; 9$ ，₹ preceded by the



Abl．1，ఇం，ఇన్దఁ，ఇన్దే preceded by the genitive of అత్త（i．e．అత్తణిం，etc．， $\S \S 118 a ; 119, a) ; 2$ ，the terminations of the instrumental．

Gen． 1 ，ङ $(\S \S 118 ; 119 ; 131 ; 132, a, b ; 135 ; 136, c) ; 2$ ，ఆ preceded by the euphonic augment $\bigoplus^{6}(i . e . అ ఱ, \S 136, a, b) ; 3$ ，ఆ（§§ $119, a, c$ ； 131，a）．

Loc． 1 ，ఒళ $(\S \S 118, a, b ; 119, a, b ; 131, a, b ; 137, a) ; 2$ ，ఒళు （§§ $118, a, b ; 119, b ; 132, b ; 137, b) ; 3$ ，ఒళగగ（§ $118, b, c ; 119, b, c$ ； $131, b, c ; 136, c) ; 4$ ，అల్లి（§§ $118 ; 119 ; 131, b, c ; 136, c) ; 5$ ，అల （ $\S 118, b, c ; 131, b, c ; 137, c) ; 6,2 \delta^{\sigma}$ and $э e_{m}^{e}$ preceded by the augment


142．Looking back on the declension of bases（§§ 109．117－137．139） one observes twelve more or less distinct modes of declension．

1．The first mode comprises neuter bases with final $\Theta$, e．g．กడ，వృว，నెల，


2，The second comprises masculine and feminine bases ending in $\Theta$, e．g．

 §§ 119． 135.

3，The third comprises neuter and feminine bases onding in consonants （and one that is used either as masculine or neuter in the ancient dialect，viz．

 singular is given in § 120 ，their plurals appear in $\S \S 131.134$ ．Regarding ఆत⿶凵，ఈत乡 see § 121.

4，The fourth comprises two kinds of bases
a) neuter and feminine bases (and one that is oither masculine, feminine, or neuter in the modern dialect, viz. ఆd) which, occasionally also in the ancient dialect, optionally in the mediæval one, and always in the modern one are formed from bases with final consonants (see No. 3) by the addition of a
 ఇవళు, యొవళు, ఒవรళు, ఒబ్బళు, 孔గళు; ఆళు. Their singular appears in § 121; their plurals are given in $\S \S 131.134$.
b) neuter bases (and two masculine ones viz. $\pi \mathfrak{m}$ సు, $గ \mathfrak{\omega}$, one feminine
 always (with option only in two numerals) ending in a euphonic $\circ v$ in the ancient,




 तusu. Their singular is given in § 122 (cf. 124), their plurals appear in §§ 131.136.

5, The fifth comprises
a) masculine, feminine, and neuter bases ending in a radical © 0 , e. g. Эసد,
 plural in § 131.
b) masculine, feminine, and neuter bases ending in eco, $\sim \sim, ~ จ \sim 0, ~ ఓ ~ a n d ~ ఔ, ~$
 plural in § 131.

6, The sixth comprises masculine, feminine and neuter bases ending in $ワ$,

 §§ 131.132.

7, The seventh comprises eight neuter bases of direction with final e, e. g.


8 , The eighth comprises the bases of the seventh mode when the suffix అలో or అలు is attached, e. g. అత్తలో, అత్త లు, ముఎశలో, నుఃడలు. See § 126.

9 , The ninth comprises four bases expressing tine that end in the ev of No. 4, letter b, viz. అస్దు, ఇస్దు, లున్దు, ఎన్దు. See § 127.

10 , The tenth is formed by the pronoun పం (ఎనో), పను. See § 125.
11, The eleventh is formed by the simgular and plural of the personal
 Јృను. See § 137.

12, The twelfth mode comprises a number of terms that express direction
 మున్న, (వుక్తో). See § 139.

## V．On verbs（see §§ $313-315$ ）

143．In chapter III（§ 45 seq ．）verbal roots or themes（dhâtu）have been already treated of．We have seen that Kêseava calls the crude form（prakritisvarûpa，dhâtusvarûpa）of any verb its root，whether it be the primary element（primitive theme）or a secondary theme．

He gives the rule（sûtra 216）that the crude form or theme is found by dropping the pronominal termination（vibhakti）$\%$ of the negative （see § 209，text and note 2）．This rule，however，is（to say the least） insufficient，as it does not enable a student to make a distinction between themes ending in ev（which alone are contained in Kêšava＇s instances，（as ซృoడు，గిงలాడు，కిలశు）and themes ending in consonants
 notice of the doubling of final consonants in the negative（ $\S 215,7, f$ ）， of the euphonic ${ }^{6}$ of themes ending in $\curvearrowright$ and $ఎ$（ $\S \S 170.209$ ），and of themes that lengthen their vowel（ $\S 209$ ），thus presupposing the grammarian＇s list of dhâtus（ $\S 47$ ）．

144．Ancient Kannạ̣a grammarians call a verb 우오 or ఆむ్య ङ； its action，or the general idea expressed by any verb，they term $\stackrel{\circ}{6}$ 오 too．

They do not distinguish between mood（mode）and tense．Kanuada has so to say only one mood，the indicative，for which，however，it uses no particular word．$C f . \$ 314$.

Tense they call تəe．
A conjugated verb，i．e．one ending in a personal termination，is called పేచ，




 comprehensive term for the three times or tenses is चృอすुయృ．

146．The action of the imperative，or the imperative，is called $D ధ$亏


147．A person of the verb is called चुరుふ్ష．The name of the first person（i．e．the third person in European grammars）is च్రీథవు or च్రీథગు


चురుజ；and that of the third（i．e．the first in European grammars）is


If occasionally the term
 meant than those who regulate the action of a verb in grammar．

The comprehensive term for the three persons is च్రుహ క్రయ．
148．The grammariaus Nâgavarma and Kêšava do not use a word to distinguish a transitive from an intransitive verb；they mentally saw such a distinction themselves，and expected others to do the same．The sûtra about the so－called passive voice in the Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa wherein


About 400 years afterwards Bhatṭâkalaủka in his Šabdânušâsana
 and intransitive verbal themes，అశపుғఔఛాతు．

Voices，i．e．active and passive（see § 315），are not mentioned by Nâgavarma and Kêšava，and the terms parasmaipada and âtmanêpada which have been introduced from Sannskṛita into Kannada by modern writers，are not used by them．

149．Causation is called ふోొひు．A verb that expresses causation or is causal（ळ゙లふろき），is formed from an intransitive or transitive one by adding the particle ఇస兀（or also，as we shall see in § $151, ~ \approx J$ ，飞J，ఇఒJ，
 cause（somebody）to cook（from ఆ๘ు），నుడియిసుు，to cause（a person）to speak（from సువి），వుコณియితసు，to cause（a person）to put（something）into

 person）to grind（from తંe），నंอ९రిวัు，to cause（a person）to feel pain
 to cause（a flower）to open（from అอరో），ซอణిసు，to cause（something） to appear（from चәణ ${ }^{6}$ ）．＂

The agent（cf：§ 344）that causes another to do something or causes
 or భిన్నశహ క్రృ $F$ ．

[^9]150．But if a verb is formed by means of ఇ 20 （etc．，§ 149）that is used in the sense of doing that which the word expresses，the agent is


 భ్రుుసు，to roam or wander about；－2ణ్డి సJ，to break，to crush；（or
 figures，pictures）；వుద్రిసు，to affix a seal to（see § 151，remark）；పెలంగిసు， to extend，to widen；సైప్పిస，to slacken（v．t．）．Cf．§ 215，1，b．

## Remark．

It is not allowed to form causative verbs from such verbs，e．$g$ ．to form ขణ్ต สిను from ఎణ్ణి సు would be wrong．
 some of the finals mentioned in $\S 65$ ．It is more than probable that the $ఇ$ in ఇసు and ఇひు，and the $ง$ in ఆఙు are euphonic（cf．the ఇ of $\S \S 63.168$ ）．

It has been supposed that ఇశు and ఇ飞ృJ are the same as ఇశు，ఈగు，to permit，etc．；but that is wrong，as ఇసు，ఈ千 by means of $\approx \omega$ which is another form of ఇสు；see letter $b, 3$ in this paragraph and $\S 316,14$ ．

We further state
a）that ఇసు is suffixed
1，to verbal themes which originally are monosyllabic，and end in consonants if they have not received a euphonic ev（see § 54），e．g．

亡ั่อৎల゙సు．See exceptions under letter $b, 1$ ，letter $c, 1$ ，and letter $e$ ．

2 ，to verbal themes that originally are dissyllabic and end in consonants，but are made trisyllabic by the addition of a euphonic ev， e．g．भగలిసు，ษలరిసు，ఆழ9ిసు，లుదిరిసు，లురుళిసు，ซఱలిసు，కగగుళిసు，


 and exceptions under letter d．

 terms are derived from nouns by means of ఇసગગ．

3，to themes that appear as dissyllables and trisyllables in the ancient，medixval and modern dialect and end in ev，e．g．Єกิసు，ఆณิసు，


 exception under letter $e$ ．

4，to themes that are dissyllabic and end in ఇ and ఎ，to which， especially in the ancient and mediæval dialect，ఇส兀 is attached by


 యిసు．See exceptions under letter $b, 2$ and $c, 3$ ．

Regarding the dropping of the final vowel of some themes $c f$ ．letter $b, \downarrow$ ； $\S \S 60 ; 157 ; 165$ ，letter $a, 3.4 .5 ; 165, b, 2 ; 172 ; 180$, s．

5 ，to monosyllabic themes that are a vowel or end in one，to which it is attached by means of a euphonic యో，e．g．ఈయిసు，తెలయిసు，తైe
 in the modern dialect．See exceptions under letter $b, 3$ ．
b）that $\underset{\sim}{c}$ is suffixed
1，to themes that end in the consonants యf and er，e．g．ซ๐జు， इౌసు（in the three dialects），子ृoల్లు（only in the mediæval one）．Cf． letter $a, 1$ ．

2 ，to dissyllabic themes ending in $\leadsto$ and $ఎ$ ，in the three dialects，





 $a, 4$ and $c, 3$ ．

むటసు，ఔఅసు are derived from uouns by means of $\approx$.
About the dropping of the final vowel of some themes see letter $a, 4$ ， about the change of $\alpha$ into $\approx \S 109, b, 3(c f . \S 66)$ ，and about that of $ఇ$ into ev §§ $165, a, 5 ; 247, d, 13.14$.

3 ，to monosyllabic themes that are a vowel or end in one，e．g．

 dialects. Cf. letter $a, 5$.
c) that $\approx \sim$ is suffixed

1 , to monosyllabic long themes ending in the consonant $\sigma^{6}$, e.g.


 retain.

2, to dissyllabic themes ending in the consonants $\nabla^{6}, \mathcal{e}^{6}, \mathcal{y}^{6}$ and $e^{6}$,





 in the three dialects. $C f$. letter $a, 4$ and $b, 2$.

About the dropping of the final rowel of some themes see also letter $a, 4$ and $b, 2$.
d) that occasionally ఇฬJ is suffixed to the themes mentioned under

e) that occasionally $అ \approx J$ is suffixed to the themes mentioned under letter $a, 1$ and 3 , e.g. ఎన్సు, బరసు, ळౌซี $ు$, in the modern dialect.

## Remarks.

As will be seen from § 150 ఇశు is also used to form verbs from Samiskrita

 in the three dialects. $C f . \S 215$, 1 , letter $b$.

Sometimes, in the ancient and mediæval dialect, also a euphonic afs is used

 letter $c$.

Occasionally, chiefly in the ancient and mediæval dialect, the ఇ of ఇ ఇנગ is
 into df, and ఓలơग्లు is produced. Also in Kannada words that dropping takes place, so that चैคeర 0 )



In the mediæval dialect the euphonic $\mathfrak{W}^{5}$ in $\operatorname{Dos}^{2}$ changes also into ${ }^{6}$, e.g.
 letter $a$.
152. In § 148 it has been stated that verbs are transitive and intransitive, and in § 149 that there are causal verbs too. There are no frequentative verbs in Kannada; no verbal theme (dhâtu) can be turned into a frequentative one. But though frequentative or iterative action is never contained in a particular shape of a Kannada verbal theme, it is expressed either by simple repetition (yugalôččarana, dviḷprayôga) or triple repetition (triprayôga); see $\S 165,211$, and 339. Regarding a sort of reflexive verb see § 34.1.
153. In Kannaḍa not only verbal themes (dhâtu) are conjugated, but also declinable bases (linga, $\S \S 68.90$ ), that is to say nouns (nâma-

 nouns or adjectives (guṇavačana) whether Kannaḍa or Samskrita, e. g. ఒళ్ళిద, శృృరిద, నిలరాద, అసియ, పిరియ, లుద్ధ హ, వృద్ధ, and appellative nouns of number (sanikhyĕ), e.g. ఒపғ. See § 197.

When bases like the mentioned ones are conjugated they have been called, by Europeans, appellative verbs or conjugated appellatives. Kannada grammarians use no name for them.

The author of the present grammar has not met with any instance of such a conjugated base in the mediæval dialect; in the modern dialect no conjugation of nouns, etc. is in use.
154. There are two different forms of the Kannaḍa verb that have been called verbal participles or gerunds by Europeans.

The first is the preterit or past verbal participle (bhûtakâlakriyĕ, pûrvakâlakriyě, pûrvakriyĕ, $\S \S 155-171$ ); the second is the present verbal participle (vartamânakâlakriyč, vartamânakriyĕ, §̧§ 172. 173). See § 361 .
155. The first kind of the past participle is formed by suffixing the syllable దు to verbal themes (dhâtu, prakriti) ending in consonants (vyanjanânta), in the vowel $\approx$ (ikîrânta), and in the vowel $\downarrow$ (ĕkîrânta) without altering the themes, e. g. ప్రీణ్దు (of zృణశr), having admitted, వృణు (of వ๘ణృో), having ceased, ษన్దు (of وన6, the later ఆన్ను), having said, ఎస్దు (of ఎనో, the later ఎన్ను), having said, ఆన్దు (of उెనా, the later


గియ్దు（of గియో，the later గiయ్యు，cf．§48），having tilled，వวయ్దు（of
 సี่อ㑔），having dropped，గiల్దృ，having gained，వెలు్ద，having chewed， నేలeత్డ，having swung，₹ళ్దై，having stolen，వుงళ్దృ，having become angry，

 శుడిడు，శుణిదు，పుననిదు，ఇఱొదు，బలిదు，శుసిదు，తిళిడు，ఇఱొడు；సడిడు （of నడి），షెడిదు，సెనిదు，ఈరిచు，ఒలెదు，ఒసేదు，ఈళిదు，ఎఱైు．Regarding the etymological explanation and original meaning see $\S 169$ ．

Themes ending in $\sigma^{6}$ optionally double the $\varpi^{6}$ of $\widetilde{J}$ ，e．$g$. పेeచ్దు， ，
 $a, 4$ ）．

The same formation of the past participle by means of $ద \boldsymbol{J}$ takes place also when verbal themes consist of one consonant with a long
 బอడు，విలఁుు，సైలడు．

## Remark．

The grammarian Kêšava states that the syllable ฉu consists of the vowel ou


156．In the formation of the second kind of the past participle the only difference is that in several themes उు is substituted for $\boxed{ }$ ，e．$g$ ．





A list of themes that form their past participle by means of $Ј$ is given in sûtra 507 of the Šabdânušâsana，viz．₹వలో，ముజలో，బలో，ఈలో，



 remarking that one may use నeలల్తુ or సeలు ；under sûtra 553 it has also あご（of あf）．

In some instances the use of $\mathfrak{\omega}$ and उు is optional，e．g．నึలల్దు，ని९ల్త్ర；



The use of suffixing $\boldsymbol{\omega}^{2}$ or $\widehat{\jmath}$ to themes with a final consonant has partly disappeared in the mediæval dialect, and still more so in the modern one, on account of a euphonic os being added to the themes. See § 166.

15\%. The third kind of the past participle differs in so far from the first and second one, as in themes ending in a vowel this vowel ( $\omega$ or ఇ) may be altered or dropped before దు and उు. In the ancient, mediæval and modern dialect the vowel $\downarrow$ may be converted into the vowel అ, e.g.
 (in a šâşana between 750 and 814 A. D.), నెరదు (in a šâsana of 929
 in the modern dialect the vowel $\Omega$ too may be changed into the vowel
 (Cf. §§ $60 ; 151, a, 4 ; 151, \ell, 2 ; 151, c, 3 ; 165, a, 3.4 .5 ; 172 ; 180,5$.
158. The fourth kind of the past participle is formed by eliding the final vowel ( $\omega$ or $\cong$ ) of the theme, producing a theme ending in a half consonant, and then suffixing దు or उు, e.g. ЭతుF (= అొొతు of ఆఱొ),




 Cf.§ 165, letter $a, 7$.

The mentioned past participles occur only in the modern dialect
 which, according to the Šabdînušîsana sûtra 482 , is met with in the ancient one.
159. The fifth kind of the past participle is formed by eliding the final consonant of themes before the termination $ద ు$ or $ఔ ు$. This formation is nearly wholly restricted to the modern dialect. We have

1, the elision of నో, e.g. ఆతు (= ఆస్త్తు), నౌతు or నวడు (= నౌన్దు),
 (of హనో) in the ancient dialect (cf. the あちు of in § 156 );

2, the elision of యో, e.g. ఆశు (= ఆయుృ్ద), వృృబు (= వృయ్దు). ळృదు (= ळృయ్దు) ; cf. సిఁడు (= నొయ్టు);





6 , the elision of $\sigma^{6}$ together with the preceding vowel $ఇ$ of the ancient



160. The sixth kind of the past participle is formed by changing or converting the final consonant into another one before దు and उు. This changing takes place in the ancient, mediæval, and modern dialect. We find





 ancient.and medirval dialect;

4, the conversion of (or es with the euphonic eo, i.e. eas)


 of the mediæval and modern dialect; 疋 the Jaimini Bhârata; exceptions to this rule in the ancient dialect are e.g.


5, the conversion of ef into తో before ऊృ in నిక్తృ (= నిల్తు) of the modern dialect;

6, the conversion of $\sigma^{6}$, the subsitute of $\omega^{6}$ (see No. 1), into $\sigma^{6}$
 బిడుร) in the mediæval dialect, and ఎద్దు (= ఎఱ, బిదుร) in the modern one;

7 , the conversion of an original $\sigma^{6}$ into $\boldsymbol{ద}^{6}$ before $బ \jmath$ in ఇ.బుద్ద ( $=$ ఇబుF) in the mediæval and modern dialect;

8, the conversion of $e^{6}$ into $ద^{6}$ before $ఒ د$ in గiడు mediæval and modern dialect, and in מึద్దృ ( $=$ విలJ్ద) of the modern one;
 mediæval and modern dialect;

10, the conversion of $\sigma^{6}$ into నో before డు in శ్న్ద్ద (of శ్రరో, తరు) and బన్దు (of $\left.\omega \sigma^{6}, ~ బ ర ు\right) ~ o f ~ t h e ~ a n c i e n t, ~ m e d i æ v a l ~ a n d ~ m o d e r n ~ d i a l e c t ; ~$

 mediæval and modern dialect;
 medirval and modern dialect;

 i. e. ఈృళ゙దుF) of the modern dialect.
161. The seventh kind of the past participle is formed by changing not only the final consonant of the theme before the termination उJ, but also its initial vowel.
 3 3as ( 3000 ) of the ancient and mediæval dialect, which convert their initial vowel $ఇ$ into $\downarrow$ and their $\mathscr{S}^{6}$ into $\mathrm{J}^{6}$, so that their participles are శిక్త్త, గిక్తృ, తెత్త్తు (see § 66).

BJJ occurs likewise in the modern dialect wherein its theme, however, appears as sees, which is found also in the mediæval one.
162. The eighth kind of the past participle is formed by changing, i.e. shortening, the vowel of the theme and inserting a euphonic ${ }^{6}$ before the termination $ు$.

The themes which do so, are బెe, విso, నై९; their participles are బెన్దు, విస్దు, నెఠస్టు in the ancient and medixval dialect, and also in the
 (see § 48).
163. The ninth kind of the past participle is formed by changing, i.e. shortening, the vowel of the theme and inserting a euphonic ${ }^{6}$ before the termination उు.

The themes are ఈ and กอ (సอయో), and their participles are ఇگ. and $\bar{\sim} J_{g}$ in the ancient and medirval dialect, and also in the modern one, though the themes herein appear as ఈయు and nowు.

## Remark.

The form of तכ is in sûtras 477.566 of the Šabdânusâsana; it is not given

the Šabdamanidarpaṇa under：sûtra 48 clearly gives the form of Noయr ；under
 त习ass nor 刃o in its dhâtupâtha．The present－future participle generally is सౌవ，instead of సౌ⿰冫⿰亅⿱丿丶丶⿱⿴\zh11⿰一一工刂灬，in the ancient and mediæval dialect（ $\$ 180,1$ ，remark）．

164．From § 155 up to § 163 the syllables $\boxed{ }$ and ङృ underwent no changes when they were used as suffixes for the past participle；in the present paragraph instances of the tenth kind of the past participle will be adduced，that is to say instances of the participle in the formation of which the suffixes $ద ు$ and उJ are changed．Namely
$1, ~ ఒ ు$ is converted into ๘ూ after the theme बుణో（లుణు ），the past participle of which is లvణ్డు in the ancient，mediæval and modern dialect；

2，$\quad$ బు is converted into డు after the theme ซวణ（ซอణ），its vowel being shortened，so that its past participle is $\mathfrak{z}_{\mathfrak{a}}$ in the ancient， mediæval and modern dialect；
 $\vartheta^{6}$ being changed into $\bar{\wp}^{6}$ ，and ซiอణ three dialects；

4，తు is converted into టు after the themes అడు，ఇడు，లుడుల，నడుు，
 so that $9 ట ్ ట ్ ట ు, ~ ఇ \dot{ట ్ ట ు}$ the three dialects，and హJట్టు，బిసuట్టృ those for the ancient one．

In the ancient dialect బిసబట్ట్ is written also బిగుటృ，a form that is common in the mediæval one．

The original forms of the past participles of the modern dialect బినౌటు（of



5，the past participle ฌึతఱఱటs，mentioned under No．4，is，by contraction，vulgarly changed into ऊొっణృ

6，the past participle $\mathfrak{\text { Wror}}$ i．e．బิరణ્ట్ట（Šabdamanidarpaṇa sûtra 241）；the participle＇s original form must have been బిరణ్టు，i．e．బిరణ్ట్ with the termination ऊ〕 which was converted into టు；

7， $\mathfrak{J}_{0}$ is converted into $ట \Omega$ after the ancient and mediæval themes Futo and むృడు，these changing their initial vowel ev into $\approx$ and taking
 and उెอట్టై
 mediæval dialect, and always so in the modern one ; the participles remain


8, ๘ృ is converted into టు after the ancient theme $\div$ \%os, this changing its initial vowel $ఇ$ into $\omega$ and taking the form $\boldsymbol{z}^{\circ}{ }^{\circ}$, so that the


In the mediæval and modern dialect the theme is चँడు; the participle remains ซْట్టు;


$10, ~ ऊ \jmath$ is converted into ఒృ after the ancient (and mediæval) themes ఇస兀 and బెసు, these changing the initial vowel 2 into $\omega$ and taking the


In the mediæval dialect the themes generally are ఎసు, బెసు; the participles


11, కృ is converted into ₹u after the themes నగు, విగు (and ancient ડ̋ñ, Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa under sûtra 241) of the ancient, mediæval and modern dialect, and సiగs of the mediæval and modern one, the themes



12, ऊ ancient and medirval dialect, the themes changing their initial vowel ev into $ఒ$ and taking the forms ${\omega \sigma^{6}}^{6}$ and ans $^{6}$, so that the past participles






13, $\mathcal{J}$ is converted into व్ప after the ancient theme ভవ్ర, this taking the form उప్ర , so that the past participle becomes उెప్పు; see an instance in $\$ 165$ under $b, 1$.
165. From $\S 155$ to $\S 164$ we have scen how the Kannaḍa past participle is formed in various ways when the syllables $\boxed{ }$ and $ऊ ง$ are suffixed to the theme; now its eleventh kind follows, a short form which appears without దు and తు, is often identical as to shape with the verbal theme (which at the same time often is a verbal noun), and may be considered to be a
verbal noun (see § 100 compared with $\S 60 ; \S 169$ ). Compare the short past participle with final 2 in $\S 168$.

This short participle occurs only when a verb directly follows it which shows that the sense of the past participle is meant, as it does not bear the characteristic mark of a participle itself. See, however, § 198, 6, where the third person neuter singular is directly formed from it.

It is used in the ancient, mediæval and modern dialect.
It includes two classes, it being put either before a verb that differs from that from which it has been formed, or before a verb that is identical; in the second case it is repetition ( $\$ \S 152.211$ ).
a) The short participle used before verbs that are not the same as that
 తర (తరు):

1, Instances with regard to unaltered verbal themes with a final




2, Instances with regard to unaltered themes with a final vowel, are e.g.



 కర ${ }^{6}$, కండి కర ${ }^{6}$.

3, Instances with regard to themes that have changed their final vowel ఎ into $\bigoplus$ (which often are verbal nouns and occasionally appear in the mediæval dialect and frequently in the modern one), are e. $g$. $\omega^{2} 9$ z.

 ఫఫ


4, Instances with regard to themes that have changed their final vowel 2 into (which often are verbal nouns and not unfrequently occur in






5，Instances with regard to themes that have changed their final $\mathfrak{2}$ into er（which partly are verbal nouns and occasionally occur in the






6，Instances with regard to themes that have dropped their final syllable， are అయr（ $=$ అО్ది of అయ్దు）उర（used in the ancient and mediæval dialect），Zise（ $=$ Z．

 Cff．పెఱ ฟెఱొశు undor $b, 4$.

7，Instances with regard to themes that have dropped the vowel of their final $గ, \pi ు$ or $గ$ and converted the remaining consonant $\pi^{6}$ into $\sigma^{6}$



 dialect．Cf．§ $158 ; \S 164,11.12$.
b）The short participle used before verbs that are identical with that from which it has been formed，i．e．in repetition（§211）：－

1，Instances with regard to themes that，in an unaltered form，precede an identical verb，are e．g．₹డి ₹డి（＝₹డిదు ₹ది），₹వి ₹వి（＝₹వఎఙ ₹వి），





 ண゙っで．

It is to be observed that the instances always presuppose the second verb to be in the form of the past participle ending in $\mathbf{\sim}(\$ 155)$ or also
in the past tense, as ₹డి ఈఠిదు, శవ ఈవిదు, etc. (see § 211,4 ). They are found in the three dialects. In Abhinavapampa 13, 53 there is उెవు उత్ప్ప దువుభయిబళెద . . . స్లెన్యనం.

2, Instances with regard to thenes that have lost their final vowel before an identical verb (which are found in the mediæval and modern

 $C f$. § 151, letter $a, 4$ and $b, 2$.

## Remark.

In such an instance the short participle may be doubled, e. $g$. బ๘ బ๘ బఙّ,


3, Instances with regard to themes that have dropped their last syllable before an identical verb, are e.g. 3ర (of $3 \delta \pi \nu$ ) $3 ర \pi ు$, 30 (of

 Cf. letter $a, 6$. The instances belong to the three dialects. See § 211, 7. Remarks.
 గు, నెడ నే నడుగు (or నడుగగ), బెళ బెళ బెళగు (used in the ancient dialect, see $\S 211,10$. See also § 339,8 .

Also in the repetition of nouns the last syllable has been dropped, as in


4, An instance in which the vowel of the penultima too has been lost


166. Hitherto the formation of the past participle of verbal themes ending in consonants and the vowels $\approx$ and $\infty$ has been treated of; it still remains to be introduced the formation of the twelfth kind of the past participle. It concerns the themes which end in the vowel ev in the three dialects.

Their past participle is formed by suffixing the vowel $ఇ$, in the ancient, mediæval and modern dialect. The final ev is treated as a euphonic letter, disappearing before the $₹$ according to the rule of sandhi ( $\$ 213$, seq.).




 Ұళవళㄷ.
 Zిలeయో, జీదలయో, used for the third person neuter singular of the past tense (see § 199, and cf. § 176). ఆయో appears also as ఆయో, regarding which see § 176, and compare $७ \pi \sim ~(=\overparen{T} \pi)$ in the Dictionary ${ }^{1)}$.

Themes with final egs generally form their past participle by means of the vowel $\Upsilon$; but if the $\mathscr{O}_{\mathcal{O}}$ is changed into ess, which occasionally and in some instances always is done ( $\S 59.61 .160,4$ ), they suffix $\tau$

 బెఆ్శ్రెకృF, and before the syllable Ju their final efr is sometimes converted


In the mediæval dialect a theme that in the ancient one ends in a consouant, is not unfrequently made to end in ev, in which case the


 this, as a rule, is done in the modern dialect. Cf. §§ 48. 181, 1. 198, 4.5.

16\%. The thirteenth kind of the past participle which, as it would appear, occurs only in the mediæval dialect, is formed by means of the syllable ఇదు. This is, instead of దు (§ 155), suffixed to themes that in the ancient dialect, without exception, end in consonants, but in later times have optionally received a euphonic ev ( $c f$. the close of $\S 166$ ),


[^10]

 In a šâsana of A. D. 1123 we find గిలుడు (for nie్ద) in which a euphonic 0 is used for 2.

Towards the end of the mediæval period (e.g. in the Kannaḍa Râmâyana) here and there we meet with forms in which the ఇదు has been used to form the past participle even of verbal themes that end


 Râmâyana.

The vowel ఇ in ఇదు in this case is, of course, nothing else but a euphonic letter employed before the real termination $ు$.
168. The question naturally arises how the vowel $ఇ$ of $\S 166$ came to represent the suffix for the past participle of verbal themes ending in 00 in the three dialects. It appears to be certain that originally was a euphonic or enunciative augment put before $\widehat{\omega}^{\prime}$ ( $\S 155 \mathrm{seq}$.) in order to avoid forms like పౌడ్ద్ద (of నౌడు), having sung (actually used in the Jaimini Bbârata 21,57), వృడ్ద్ద (of వృృడు), having made (used in the

 clumsy and cacophonous, and led people to use the enunciative augment $\Omega$ between the theme and $\widetilde{\sim}$, as they actually did in the forms ซึలిశు,
 probably as a remnant of by-gone times, we find in $\S 167$. This is corroborated by the fact that in the so-called relative past participle


 the $\sigma \Delta$, in the form of $\sigma(\S 178)$, is always used. (In the contingent present-future tense the participle with $r_{2}$ is generally added directly to ఎను, etc.).

We are, therefore, compelled to think that the past participle with final $\Omega$ is another particular kind of the short participles treated of in § 165. About its representing verbal nouns see § 169.

In passing it may be observed that in tho futuro tense（\＄200）the trisyllabic forms మృ๘ునెం，నిคeడృవిం，when thoy aro to become dissyllabic，do not appear as వภడ్హెం，సొల to avoid a hardness of the pronunciation，which is avoided in the past participles వొడ్ట్డ，మృడు the బు．

## Remark．

Nâgavarma and Kêšava call the ఇ an augment（âgama），and Kêšava states that this $\because$ and the ev in $\check{\sim}$ are vowels which are substitutes for the personal terminations（kriyâvibhaktyâdêsaasvara）．See the personal terminations in § 193.

169．Is it possible to find out the original meaning of the past participle in Kannaḍa？

In § 165 it has been stated that the short past participles，namely those without దృ and ऊృ，are often identical as to shape with their verbal themes which at the same time are verbal nouns，so that the participles themselves appear as verbal nouns and finally must be such，e．$g$ ．小eor，



 If we thus consider the short participles to be verbal nouns，their meaning
 a blow（or blows，to one＇s self）；ఎegs उర⿰亻 to bring a standing up（to a certain place，i．e．to come）；పృయ6 उరఠ，to give a running（i．e．to run）；
 bring a walking（i．e．to come）；ctc．

We believe that analogousiy the past participles ending in డు and తు are nouns，namely verbal nouns augmented by the pronominal suffixes उు and దు （§ $122 ; c f$ ．§§ 178 and 298,3 ）．Thus，for instance，ఇe93，a descending，
 బిలి，a selling，బొలితు，a selling－it；వె๑ళె，a germinating，విคళెతు，a germi－ nating－it（cf．our explanation of eぶ in § 171，of बUJ゚O，ctc．in § 173 ，of అద in §§ 17S．179，of च્J，వ్ and $\widetilde{3}$ in $\S \S 185$ ．1S6，of the infinitive in $\S 18 S$ ，of $\pi \sim$ and $\overbrace{0}$ in $\S 204$ ，and of the second and third person of the imperative in $\S 205$ ）．The suffixes $\prec\lrcorner$ and $\circlearrowleft \supset$ are so to say redundant． The special idea of the past（＇a having descended－it＇，＇a having walked－it＇， or having descended，having walked，etc．）has，only by usage，been attached
to the forms with దJ and उJ (cf. せద in § 273 ). A similar indefinite character as to time has been actually preserved in the verbal forms produced by suffixing the syllables चJo and గoo (see § 203), in the negative participle and conjugated negative (see §§ 170. 171.209.210), and in the verbal forms (participles) produced by the syllables $\mathfrak{z}, \boldsymbol{w}, \vec{\alpha}$, and ङ. (see $\S \S$ 180-185). Further the use of the past participle ఎన్దు in combination with ఒ๘ి or అరి (ఎని๑్దఙ, ఎస్దరి), e. g. in §§ 322-329 and that of the infinitive with final oలs ( $\vartheta^{6}$ ) in combination with ఇల్ల (§ 316, 2) will assist to elucidate such an original indefiniteness as to time. Cf. also $\S 313,4$ about the combination of the past participle and verbal nouns in the past.

In § 168 the short past participles with a final enunciative $ఇ$ which remained after the dropping of $๘$, have been introduced. With their ఒు they are obvious verbal nouns, and they are therefore to be considered as verbal nouns also without $\widetilde{\sim}$. This is established by the fact that they in combination with $20 . \mathrm{m}$ are used identically with other verbal nouns in combination with ఇల్ల in $\S 316,2$ (e.g. వృaిల్ల, ఆగిల్ల = వృఱిదుదిల్ల, ఆదుదిల్ల).
170. The fourteenth kind of the past participle is the so-called negative one (pratishêdhakriyĕ, vilômakriyĕ, abhâvakriyĕ). It is formed by putting అదీ to the short form of the so-called infinitive (kriyârthạ, see § 187), i.e. to the form of the verb that is conventionally used to denote object, design, purpose, or future of intention of action (hefore another verb), expressing the idea of the English infinitive preceded by 'to', 'for to 0 ', 'about to', 'ready to', 'yet to' (see § 188). This short form of the infinitive
 or stay, going to be or stay, yet to be or stay. When ↔कs is put to 2. the form of the participle becomes either ఇర ఆณా, or, with the application of sandhi (§214), ఇరదె, 'not actually being or staying' or 'not having actually been or stayed'. The idea of the past is secondary, depending on circumstances (see § 209, and cf. § 169). Both forms, ఇర అదீ and ఇరదึ, were used in the ancient dialect; in the mediæval and modern one ouly ఇరజి is in use. Other iustances are se $\mathfrak{\omega}$ (of అలో), not being fit or not having been fit, ఇల్లగం (of ఇలో), not being present or not



 Cf．§§ 208．209．210．（212，7）．

If verbal themes end in $ఇ, \downarrow$ ，$ఆ, \npreceq$ ，or $ఓ$ ，the infinitive inserts a euphonic య6 between the theme and అ when అద゚ is attached，e．g．


 （of ते॰e）．The theme $ఓ$ exceptionally inserts a euphonic $\tilde{\sigma}^{6}$ ，and the negative participle becomes ఓるశో．

Monosyllabic themes ending in $\varepsilon^{6}, \vec{~}^{6}, య^{6}$ ，$e^{6}$ ，and $\varepsilon^{6}$ ，and having a short initial vowel or consonant，form the negative participle by doubling their final consonant before the $\theta$ of the infinitive and suffixing es ${ }^{\circ}$ ，e．$g$ ．
 బయ్యుది（of బయో）．As an exception there is శُళడి（of ₹ళr）in the ancient dialect．In the mediæval one we find exceptionally evæた（of evణో ），గిలచ゙（of గిలో）；as the modern one uses to double the finals of monosyllabic themes already before a euphonic o（ $\$ 48$ ），its ${ }^{\text {º }}$ forms of the negative participle are e．g．evణ్ణది（of eiణ్ణు），ఎన్నది（of ఎన్ను），గెల్లరి （of nie్m ）．Cf．§ $215,7, f$ ．
 forming their negative participle，which is తəరది and బృరび；only in the mediæval and modern dialect also उઉరది and బరదం occasionally occur． （Cf．§§ 184．210．）

In repetition（see § 165 ，letter $b$ ，and $c f . \S \S 209.211$ ）the first verb drops the suffix అదో，e．g．బిడ బిశిది．（Cf．§§ 211，4．339．）

171．It becomes evident from the formation of the so－called negative participle given in $\S 170$ that its primitive meaning was not that of direct negation，but that of futurity，i．e．the state of being yet to come or of once having been yet to come，or，in other words，the state of not being or of not having been．అฝీ is అ๘ు，the remote demonstrative pronoun （ $c f$ ．the $\sigma د$ and $ઉ \jmath$ of $\S 169$ ，and the $00 \mathcal{O}$ ，etc．of $\S 173$ ），in combination with ఎ，the particle of emphasis（cf．§215，6，remark 1）．The form under consideration，therefore，is so to say a pronominal noun，and the first meaning of the above－mentioned ఇర وञ゙ or ఇひదే is＇yet to be or stay－even－it＇，＇not yet being or staying－even－it＇，or＇the state or condi－ tion of not actually being or staying＇，＇not actually being or staying＇，
or, according to circumstances, ' not having actually been or stayed'. Thus also e. g. వృశ్రది, 'yet to make-even-it', 'having been yet to make-even-it': 'not actually making', 'not actually having made'.
172. In $\S 154$ it has been stated that the second form of the Kannaḍa verb that has been called a verbal participle or gerund by Europeans, is the present verbal participle (vartamânakriyĕ, vartamânakâlakriyě; see § 362).

It is formed by adding to the verbal theme one of the following ten suffixes: - evతృం (in the ancient and mediæval dialect), evతi (in the ancient and mediæval one), evత్తు $\circ$ (in the ancient one), evత్తి, (in the ancient one), evతం (in the mediæval one), evత (in the mediæval and modern one)., evs. evత్. (in the mediæval and modern one), లుత๐, లుత๑ (in the modern one).

The final ev of a theme disappears (according to the rule of sandhi, $\S 213$ seq.) when any of the terminations is annexed; if a theme ends in
 dialect) $\boldsymbol{వ}^{6}$, is put between the vowel and termination; after $\&$, to love, the insertion of $\nabla^{r}$ is always required.







 ఆళు), ఎనుత (of ఎనో), అనుత (of అసు), పఠశృత (of వృశ్త), నుడియుృత









సడిప్చృత（of నడి），బళెవుత్త（of బళి）．（The Basavapurâṇa has once，22，29， ซise వjsu，treating the final ev as radical）．

Before the euphonic よో the vowel ఎ of the theme may be dropped，

 etc．Instances regarding the present verbal participle see in § 362 ．
 in the modern dialect．

Further，in the modern dialect there are the puzzling forms అన్，and ఎన్త used，like the past participles అస్దు and ఎన్దు（§ 155），to introduce words and sentences（see § 332）．They are likely to be forms corrupted from the present participles అనుత or అనుత్తి，ఎనుహ or ఎనుత్త，saying（cf． the rustic form of the present tense in $\S 196$ ，remark 3 ，and also the explanation of అన్తె，ibid．，remark 4）．ఆసอ and ఎనวృ which may take the place of అన్త and ఎస్తృ，would be equal to అనుతอ or Эను తొత and ఎనుతౌ or ఎనుతЭ．Another explanation will be offered in § 198，7， remark 1 ．

In repetition the evउכ of the first verb may be dropped（see § 339,6 ）．
173．Considering the origin of the suffixes of the present participle adduced in § 172 we take evふు to be their primitive form．eలङు is known to be another form of evదు，the intermediate demonstrative pronoun neuter （Sabdmaụidarpaṇa sûtra $148 ; \S 122 ; \S 272,2$ ），from which evఙు，analo－ gously to the formation of Э๘్త్రు from అదు and ఇత్తు from ఇదు，evతృత may be formed．

These pronominal suffixes evsu and evउנ్త we believe to be attached to verbal nouns to form the present participle correspondingly to the forma－ tion of the past one which suffixes the pronouns $\downarrow \boldsymbol{\Delta}$ and $\rightrightarrows 兀$ to verbal nouns（§ 169）and to the present－past negative one which suffixes the pronoun งదే（i．e．అదు＋the emphatic ఎ）to the short infinitive（§ 171） which will finally prove to be also a verbal noun（§ 188）．Let us take， for instance，the verbal noun ఓదు，reading；when to this evङు or evత్త
 reading－this＇．（Cf．the bhâvavačanas or verbal nouns of §§ 198．200）．

The final evo in evకuo，evక్త్రం is still to be explained．It is the conjunction evo，further，denoting progression or continuity，which conveys the specific idea of the present participle，as ఓळృひుం or ఓగుత్తుం， standing before a conjugated verb，e．g．before＇he was＇（ఇదғ०，literally
'a reading-this-further' he. was), expresses that the reading was a progressing or continuing action. The final conjunction $అ \circ$ has the same meaning.
 in $\S 171$ ) is emphatical, the idea of the evo or e厄⿱ disappearing (cf.
 or perhaps og stands for $\sim(c f . e . g$. the past participles before the ఒు or $ృ \jmath$ of which the ఎ of the verbal themes becomes $9, \S 157$ ), and
 euphony.

The use of the intermediate pronouns ( $ల \mathfrak{J} 0, ~$ evers) may denote that the action is neither past nor future.
174. There are two forms of the Kannaḍa verb that have been called relative participles. This name has been given to them by Europeans, because they regarded them as including the relative pronouns within themselves. But the Kannaḍa language has no relative pronouns whatever; its pronouns ఆవ (యివ), ఆవుదు (యృจవదు), ఆవం (యృఃను),
 letter $b$, remark), and the relative pronouns' place is somehow supplied by the so-called relative participles. ( $C f$. $\$ 267$ regarding the interrogatives.)

The first is the preterite or past relative participle (bhûtavatikrit, § 175-179), the second comprises the present and future relative participles (bhavishyantikrit, $\S \S 180-186$ ) which have the same form.
175. The past relative participle (bhûtavatikịit) is formed

1 , by removing the final ov of the past participle (§§ 155-164) or changing it into అ, e.g. ప్లొద్ద (of ప్రొణ్దృ), ఎస్ద (of ఎన్దు), అవుద్ or అవుద్దन






2, by adding $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ to the short past participle ending in 2 ( $\$$ 166-168),



[^11]3, by changing the final $\downarrow$ of the negative participle ( $\S \$ 170.171$ )




Regarding the meaning seo § 179 and regarding the use § 363.
176. The formation of the past relative participle of $\in \pi \nu$, zujern,

 కైలคయా (§ 166) by means of syncope, the original forms being ๕హ్దు, షొలయ్దీ, ఔొ๑९య్దు. ఆడ occasionally takes also the forms ఆస (§ 292),
 being used for $\varpi^{6} ; c f$. the remark concerning $న^{6}, \bar{m}^{6}$ and $\varpi^{6}$ in § 141 under dative singular) and probably also that of งN too (see § $278, \underline{2}$, the explanation of అనె; cf. § 212, remark 2). The original form of ఆ๘, viz. ఆయ్దు, appears still as అయ్దు, and, by syncope, as అ๘, in the old rustic forms అయ్దనై, ctc. and అదอనె, etc., used for the third person present still in the modern dialect ( $\S 196$, of. అฉె९ను, § 195). In the same dialect there is also the old rustic form అయృ, used for the third person neuter singular of the present tense (as to form originally of the past or preterite tense) which is అయో (the irregular past participle, § 166) and उృ (§ 193) in combination with the ఎ of emplasis. Regarding the form



17\%. The grammarian Kêsava calls the past relative participle in combination with any one of the terminations $७ \circ(\vartheta)$, he, అษో, slie, evదు, it, and their plurals $9 \sigma^{6}$, they (men or women), 0 ovj, they (children,



 Further instances are ఆల్లదం (of ఆల్లద), ఇల్లచం, થుణ్ణచం. (Cf.e.g. §§ IS0. 185. 193. 198 under 3. 254.) [Observe that blîtavatik ̣̣it may mean either the past relative participle or the noun formed from it.]

The terminations 30 and eefo appear also as ఒo and ఒer; we fiud



778 A．D．）．For conu there occurs also ఒదు，as there is e．g．twice ఇలెอృృు（in a šâsana between 597 and 608 A．D．）；for the plural $90^{6}$ we have also $\mathrm{\sigma}^{6}$ according to $\S 185, q$ ．v．

Instead of the above－mentioned terminations which，except the pronouns oందు and evaj，are pronominal forms，also demonstrative pronouns themselves are very frequently used in the medireval dialect；in the modern one only pronouns are in use．Two additional pronominal forms of the medirval dialect are అను and అ（for అ०）．

The demonstrative pronouns used for krillingas in the mediæval dialect are అవం，ఆవను，ఆవవ，ఆతం，ఆతను，ఆత，ఆవళో，ఆవళు，ఆఫ్，అుచు， అచు，అవర్，అవరు，లువ్，అవు，and those in the modern one అవసు，అవ， ఆすను，ખ゙す，ఆహళు，ఆశ్，ఆదు，ఆふరు，అవు（see §§ 117．119．121．122． 134. 136）．ఆङం and ఆ゚す are met with as suffixes for krillingas also in the ancient dialect．See § 254 ．

But not only pronominal forms and pronouns are suffixed to the past relative participles，but nearly every declinable base（see § 67 seq ．）


 used after them，and $\S 363$ the translation of the above instances． Further instances see in § 254.

Kêsava terms the instances in which a relative past participle is followed by a declinable base（noun），consecutive compounds（gamakasamâsa see § 253， $2, d$ and $c f . \S 185)$ ．

178．The author of the present grammar considers the past relative participle to be the genitive singular of the so－called past participle formed by means of the pronominal suffixes 6 and $\leftrightharpoons \supset$（§ 169），in which case $\Theta$ ，the primitive termination of the genitive（§ 141），would have been employed without the usual augment $\because \stackrel{\sim}{\circ} 6$（§ 124）．

With regard to అదீ（§ 171）it is to be remarked that $\downarrow$ ，the particle of emphasis，was removed in order to form the genitive ending in $అ$, viz． งద（అదు＋ง）．

Compare the explanation of the relative present－future participle in $\S 185$.
179．Now turning back to $\S 175$ seq．we translate e．$g$ ．己̃p （ซృృణ్దు + ＊）＇of the having promised＇，ఎస్ద＇of the having said＇，అవుద్


- of the having gone'; $2.0 \bar{\sigma}$ 'of the not being' or 'of the not having been', ఆంజ๘ ' of the not fearing' or 'of the not having feared'.

इౌడిదం ( పౌడిద+ అ०) means 'a man of the having sung', i. e. a man

 'a child of the having sung', $i$. e. a child which has sung or sang; ఆడిప జిలలం, 'a place of the having played', i.e. a place where (somebody)
 smeared with', i.e. a colour of ashes with which (somebody) has smeared or smeared (e.g. the body); ఆల్లుం (ఆల్ల $\sigma+9 \circ$ ), ' $a$ man of the not
 man of the (something) not being', i. e. a man who lacks (something);
 eaten', i. e. a man who does not eat or has not eaten; వృఠ๘డ ซొయ゙, 'a field of the not cultivating', i. e. a field which (anybody) does not cultivate, or has not cultivated, or did not cultivate, i. e. a field which nobody cultivates, etc.; ఆగశ ซอయృศం'an affair of the not being possible', i. e. an affair which is impossible.

Regarding the use of the present time in translating the so-called relative past participle see $\S \S 169.170$.

## Note.

In the modern dialect a change of $\Theta \Im$ into $\&$ is occasionally met with (cf.


 them who give than for them who take".
180. The present and future relative participles (bhavishyantikrit, § 174) that are identical as to shape and receive their respective meaning only from the context, are formed by means of the suffixes $\vec{వ}, బ, \vec{\alpha}$ and $\varpi$. Regarding their meaning see $\S \S 185.186$. See § 364.

Instances of the present-future relative participle formed by means of వ

1, such as regard verbal themes ending in consonants in which the suffix is added directly to the theme, in the ancient and medirval dialect,



నుసుళ్హ，ఆవఁ（of ఆర్），సอవF，బి९వF．Cf．§ 183，2．4．10；about themes with final eos see § 183，s．

Themes ending in of optionally double the శ by จో，e．g．Эలవ్పन，


## Remark．

About నెవ for నౌ0్హు see § 163，remark．

2，such as regard monosyllabic verbal themes that end in a vowel or are a vowel，in which the suffix is added directly to the theme，in the
 ఈవ，ఓる．

ఓవ occurs only in the mediæval dialect，the ancient form being ¿ఒz（see 183，6）；instead of మొన the mediæval dialect has also ฉొゴ．

3 ，such as reyard verbal themes that also in the ancient dialect end in ev，in which the suffix is added directly to the theme，in the three dialects，


 See No． 6 and § 183，2．4．7．8．

4，such as regard verbal themes ending in $₹$ or $\downarrow$ in which the suffix is added directly to the thene，in the ancient and mediæval dialect，are



5 ，such as regard verbal themes with final $\downarrow$ which drop this vowel before the suffix，in the mediæval dialect and occasionally also in the

 šâsana of $1019 \mathrm{~A} . \mathrm{D}.) . \quad C f . \S 157$.

6 ，such as regard verbal themes that may change their final egs into



## Remark．

The present participle of the verb ever $^{6}$ is anomalously formed，it being not ev§，but evég in the three dialects．Cf．$\S 243, B, 20 ; \S 194$ ，remark 1 ．
181. In $\S 180$ we have found only one form of the present-future participle with వ in the modern dialect, viz. that of No. 3, in which the suffix is added directly to themes that end in ev also in the ancient dialect; let us now give the other forms:-

1, That of No. 1 in $\S 180$ it forms by attaching a euphonic ev to the themes with final consonants ( $c f . \S \S 48.166$ ) and then suffixing the శ, a formation which occasionally occurs also in the mediæval dialect.

Instances belonging to both dialects are e\&うప (of $\mathcal{G}$



Instances belonging to the mediæval one alone are ఆขరువ, そసువ,


Instances belonging to the modern one alone are ఇరువ, లుroun ,



2, That of No. 2 in $\S 180$ it forms from originally monosyllabic themes to which a euphonic ev (by means of off as a help to enunciation)


 యుدవ ( of వెల९యుد).

3, That of No. 4 in $\S 180$ it forms by adding a euphonic ev (by means of యr as a help to enunciation) and then suffixing the వ, e.g. అలొయుశ



## Notes.

a) In the mediæval and modern dialect the final ev of the verbal theme


 first pers. plural.)
b) In the mediæval and occasionally in the modern dialect the final ou of the verbal theme and the suffix వ may be changed into ero, e. y. ఇకొ (= ఇరువ),
 pers. plural.) బరు aึoఁగున మొన్థ శ్తేరు (that is found in the modern dialect) may be

c) Some vulgar forms in which the participle onds in $\Theta$, that are found


 etc．）．（Cf．the remark in $\S 187$ ，under ${ }^{2}$ ）．$C f . \S 211,5$.

182．The second suffix for the present－future participle is $బ$, which is added to four of the monosyllabic themes that end in $\bar{m}^{6}$（nânta）and to four of them that end in लో（nânta），viz．ขvణ（of evణో），干อణ్బ
 బอస్బ．Cf．§ 183， 5.
evణ becomes also voవ్బ్బ in the mediæval dialect，and always so in the modern one；ซכణ becomes ₹อవ్బ్బ in the modern one；ఎన్బ and తనస్బ appear also as ఎశ్బు and sివ్బ in the ancient dialect，and always so in the mediæval and modern one；the ancient బכన్బ gets also the form of బอశ్బు．
 author of the present grammar has not yet met with．Regarding the
 see § 181， 1.

 frequently శృతవ్ర్బ in the mediæval dialect，and occurs in this form also in the modern one．Its other modern form is 干ָతళ్ళైవ $(181,1)$ ．

183．The third suffix for the present－future participle is $\underset{\omega}{ }$ ．It is used：－

1，In some themes ending in $\sigma^{6}$（rêpha），viz．ఇむ千（of $2 \sigma^{6}$ ），उపむ千
 （of Nค $\rho \sigma^{6}$ ）of the ancient dialect（ $c f$ ．No． 10 of this paragraph）．The $\approx$ may be doubled by a $\dot{\jmath}^{6}$ after the $\sigma^{6}$ ，e．g．ఇむ్ప下，తむప్పF．Cf．No．10， and see $\S 371$ ， 3 ．

 modern dialect see § 181， 1.

2，In some themes ending in eer（rakâra）with a preceding long


 （see $\S 371,3$ ）．

ఆむF is ez in the modern dialect，and not unfrequently also in the mediæval one．

వూe్ర ，నౌఱ్ర，etc．occasionally form their participle by means of వ in the mediæval dialect，e．g．लอవF，వว゚వ下（see § 180,6 ）．When



3，In themes ending in ear（lakâra，according to Kêšava），viz． అricg，qpeg of the ancient dialect．The present－future participle of
 themes with final ers was perhaps to some extent optional．See § $180,1$.

4，In themes ending in es（lakîra）when it is a substitute（âdêša）of

 dialect．నreee Cf．§ 234.



5，In four themes ending in నో（nakâra，cf．§ 18\％），viz．ఆన్ప్（of ఆనో），


6，In the themes ఓ and జ్，viz．ఓప（cf．§ 180，2），ప్పच．
7，In themes with final $\pi$（gânta），in which case the గנ suffers elision


 participial forms are occasionally found likewise in the medireval one，
 doubled，e．g．ઉొలళేప్ప，బెళ్ష్ప（see § 371，s）．Cf．ఆవెప్రర in the remark．

All themes ending in $\pi_{3}$ form their participle also by means of వ，e．g．


## Remark．

The present－future participle of ఆగు（i．e．ఆగువ）ofren appears as ఆむ్ప，అむ
 （sûtras 496．502）teaches that its participle becomes also ษむ（or Єజ్ప）；we can substantiate its statement only by one instance which belongs to the ancient
 third person plural of the future of $\uplus^{\prime \prime}$（see $\S 201,1$ ）．The occasionally used

ఆळ in § 184 might be adduced also in support of the Sabdânušâsana＇s ఆz． ఆむ（of ఆటో）appears in the paragraph under No． 1.

8，In themes that have been formed by means of the suffixes 凤． or～u（sânta）whether they be causative，transitive or intransitive（§§ 148. 151），in which case the final $\widetilde{\sim} \boldsymbol{J}$ suffers elision．Kannada instances are ఆగువిFむ（of ఆగువిFస゙J），అగ్గలిむ（of అగ్గలిసు），అలむ（of అలసు），ఇరిむ




 instances are found in the ancient and mediæval dialect．The a may be doubled，e．g．ఎనిష్పు，తరిむ్ప，బరిశ్ప，వృడిప్ప；లుదయిงప్పు，బిసే్ప（see § 371，3）．

All themes with final ఇત兀 and $\underset{\sim}{\sim}$ form their participle also by means
 three dialects．

9，In the themes అవ్రు and తవ్రు，these changing their final ev into $ఇ$
 rule is not in the Šabdamanidarpaṇa，in which the verb అすj does not occur at all．وవిజ，తవిప్ would，according to No．8，be regular forms of ఆవిశ్సు，తవిసుు．

10，Optionally in eleven of the themes ending in $\sigma^{6}(c f$ ．No． 1 of this

 sûtra 511）in the ancient dialect．ఒడむむ $F$ appears in the Jaimiui bhârata． The む may be doubled after the $\delta^{6}$ ，e．g．అโీむ్ప $F$ ，లుదిむ్ప $F(\S 371,3)$ ．

Their usual forms with వ are అでవణ or అడ్వ్，అదివణ or అదివ్హృ， eుదివF or ขుదిప్పూ，etc．（§ 180,$1 ; \S 371,3)$ ．

184．The fourth suffix of the present－future participle is $\varpi$ ． Originally it may have had the form of $\sigma_{\infty}$ too，as it first appears as a
 బర్ ，see § 183，1．7，remark）．૭ঞ్ప（or ७む，see § 189）optionally appears as $అ ゐ$ in the ancient and mediæval dialect（ $c f . \S 223$ ）．ఇぁ（for ఇ． తळ（for తే્ప్ ），బळ（for బむ్ప్）occur only in the mediæval one，in which there are likewise బిలぁ（for బిలe． The mediæval dialect occasionally shows the forms ఆळ（for งむ్ప，ఆగుむు，
of．the remark about ఆむ in § 183，7）and బอぁ（for బむ్ప or a బอむז ； about theme 2 ออ ${ }^{6}$ see $\S \S 52.170 .210$ ）．

185．The simplest and，as it would appear，true explanation of the －so－called present－future participle is to take it to be the genitive of verbal nouns，an explanation which is analogous to that given in $\S 178$ regarding the so－called past participle（see also § 169）and well suits to its use． There are numerous verbal nouns in Kannaḍa formed by suffixing चु，పj and $\widetilde{\sigma}^{\circ}$ to verbal themes（see $\S 243$ ）；such nouns allow the formation of the genitive singular by means of its primitive termination of（§ 141，1）． The circumstance that many of the verbal nouns used to form the present－ future participle do not exist nowadays apart from that use，constitutes no valid objection to the offered explanation．

A number of verbal nouns ending in $\mathbf{y}$ of which the genitive with final \＆would exactly form the present－future participle，are అొొఫ
 （stabbing），లులう9వ（remaining），ఎరవు（begging），ఒలవు（being pleased），

 మూప్ょ would be such as end in चు．See § $243, A, 18$ a． 24.

What the grammarian Kêšava states regarding the past relative participle that in combination with suffixes it forms a krit or krillinga and vâčyaliñga or višêshyâdbînalinga，in other words a declinable verbal base（see § 177.200 ），he does state likewise regarding the present－future participle in combination with suffixes，it forming the bhavishyantikrit or krillinga（cf．§ 174 and see § 177）．

The pronominal forms and pronouns mentioned in § 177 （cf．193．200） are the suffixes also for this participle，and besides nearly every declinable base is used after it．If it is followed by a noun，a consecutive compound is formed（cf．§ 177 and see $\S 253,2, d$ ）．About its combination with adverbs see § 282．See further §§ 254．282．298，5．316，1．（330）． 364 ．

The suffixes అ० and అళో appear，as in § 177，also as ఒo and ఒళో； thus we find эeงpవ

 （iil a šâsana between 750 and 814 A．D．）．

186．The primitive meaning of the so－called present－future participle （cf．§ 179），if derived from the genitive singular of verbal nouns，will
 man of knowing（either now or in future），i．e．he who knows or will know；ఆఱొవళ（అఱొవ＋అళ్ర），she or a woman of knowing，i．e．she who knows or will know；అఅొవుదు（ ఆఱొవ＋లుశు），it or a child，etc．of knowing，i．e．it which knows or will know；అఅ9 వర（（ษ๕9จ $+9 ర^{6}$ ），they or people（male or female）of knowing，i．e．they who know or will know； ఆఅొవువు（ఆఱొవ＋లువు），they or children，etc．of knowing，i．e．they which know or will know；హన్నడృవనో అఱొఃవ，he of knowing Kannada，i．e．he （or one）who knows Kannaḍa；వేలప ప్లలో，grass of eating，i．e．grass which（an animal）eats or will eat；3ళవ నిలర ${ }^{6}$ ，water of clearing，i．e．
 ornament of shining，i．e．an ear－ornament which shines or will shine； उైఇష్ అశ్క్రం，a letter of appearing，i．e．a letter which appears or will appear．

In the above instances actually existing nouns appear the genitive of which presents the participle；in the now following instances nouns are to be assumed to exist：－eve్ళం（of an eve్ళ，వ），he of being（or having）； eves er，she of being（or having）；లve్రు， eveģo，riches of being he，$i$ ．e．he who has riches；ఎళిదు అむ్（of an అฐ్ప్ర వు）むళు，an animal of being young，i．e．an animal which is young；పల డుుప（of a వౌడువ్）కృవ్టి，a black bee of humming，i．e．a black bee which hums or will hum；బむॅ（of a బప్య）ซృలం，time of coming，i．e．time which comes；వృడువ（of a వృడువు）ซృయుรం，a business of making，i．e． a business which（somebody）makes or will make；బొలశుప（of a బొలశుపు） ఙวవురం，a chowrie of waving，i．e．a chowrie which（somebody）waves or will wave；వree్ప్ర（of a వృeciJ ），they of making，i．e．they who make or will make；ணృอగగుఎవను（of a ळృอeగువు），he of going，i．e．he who goes or
 డు，it of going，i．e．it which goes or will go．

18\％．What Europeans call the infinitive of a verb Kannada gram－ marians call 웅యృథғ，i．e．the meaning of a verb，and then the object，
 explanation of the infinitive see $\S 188$ ．

There are four kinds of the infinitive，viz．
1，The first infinitive is formed by suffixing $9^{9}$ to the verbal theme， in which case，by euphonic junction（ $\S 213$ seq．），a theme＇s final eo


## - 121 -




When the theme ends in $ఇ$ or $ఎ$, છల may be suffixed immediately, as in ₹రె అণ์ (a form that was occasionally used in the ancient dialect, § 215,5 , letter $a$ ), but generally an enunciative $\mathfrak{o r}^{6}$ is used between, in



Infinitives with $\mathrm{Oe}^{6}$ of monosyllabic themes that are a vowel or end

 Cf. § 215, 2, letters d.g. k.m.

Some monosyllabic themes ending in యf optionally double (dvitvavi-

 four themes evయో, నియో, బయో and సుయో is always doubled (nityadvitva)
 theme ఆరయీ optionally doubles its యీ, viz. ఆరయుల or ఆరయు్ల లో. Cf. § 215, 7, e.

Nâgavarma (sûtra 234) suffixes $9 ల^{6}$ to the lengthened theme of ঔరో and బరో, viz. डวరలో, బอరలో (cf. उวठ์ under No. 4 of this paragraph). Cf. § 210.

In the modern dialect అer is used only in the so-called passive (see § 315); in all other cases it uses అలు, i. e. Эలో with a euphonic en, a form that is not unfrequently found in the mediæral one too, e. $g$.

 (in a šîsana of 1123 A. D.), 2oర乲 $ల ల$, ఎఱึTes (in a šîsana of 1182 A. D.). Cf. § 96 , remark; see § 121, a.

In the ancient and medixval dialect a dative is formed from the infinitive with అe $^{6}$ by means of $z^{\circ}$ (see § 120, letters a. b), e. g. ษగల్షి,
 the infinitive with అeు is formed by means of $2 z^{\circ}$ or $2 z_{z}^{\circ}$ in the modern
 In the later ancient dialect we meet with the curious forms सैpriej
 Dat.).

About $అ e^{6} \S 208$ is to be compared.
2, The second infinitive ends in the vowel అ. The grammarian Kêšava states that this has originated by the elision (lôpa) of the final er of $\Theta e^{6}$. This statement is only in so far of value, as it makes any rule about the way of suffixing the unnecessary, because it is identical with that of అe飞.

This infinitive is used in the three dialects. Instances are żภయs or
 ซణియ, సశడయయ, ఈరియు, ఈయు, ซృయ, తెఅయు.

In the infinitive formed by from themes with final $\cong$ and $\infty$ a sor't of lengthening is allowed in the modern dialect, in which the $\vartheta$ disappears ( $c f$. the accusative and genitive under letter $c$ in $\S 130$ ), e.g.


An abnormal infinitive of ₹ु०


## Remark.

The author once entertained the opinion (see Dictionary under $\Theta$ 4) that the infinitive (or rerbal noun, see $\S 188$ ) ending in $\Theta$ had a dative in the South-

 dative forms are in common use there; but, instead from the infinitive (or verbal noun) with final $\Theta$, we now derive them from a verbal noun formed by means of the suffix వ (for $\varpi$, see $\S 243, A, 20.27$ ), i. $e$. in the present instances from


 of $\Theta$ into $ఒ$ see $\S 117$, $a$, Nom. and Acc.; $\S \S$ 177. 185. 193). An instance
 is (or are) made for saying, boiled rice is made for eating.

3, The third infinitive is represented by the verbal theme itself, and is occasionally found in the three dialects. It always immediately






4, The fourth iufinitive consists of the theme with the suffix $ఎ$. The way of annexing the $\curvearrowright$ to verbal themes is identical with that of అలో and e. This infinitive of which the meaning and use is nearly the same as that of No. 1, belongs to the ancient and mediæval dialect; occasionally it is found also in modern poetry ( $\S \S 365.366$, remark $a$ ).


 $\S 215,7, e$.

The Basavapurâna suffixes the $ఎ$ once to the long base of Eరr, as it has उəర์ ( 12,43 ; cf. Nâgavarma's उəరలో under No. 1; see § 210).

The grammarian Kêšava calls the infinitive with $ఎ$, from a meaning it not unfrequently has, the locative state or condition (satisaptami or sati, see §§ 188, remark; 286. 365).
188. The force of the so-called infinitive in Kannada may be expressed by the following particles: - to, in its prepositional meaning, as ready to go, fit to eat; to, denoting purpose, end, and futurity; so as to, so that; at the time that, when, while, e. g. Јరలో, కర, to bring; వృడలో, వూశడ, to make; నడియాలలో, నడియి, to walk; चैజతలో, శేశ, so as to perish, so that
 ซีఙయి, so as to fall down, so that (somebody or something) falls or fell down; హౌడి, పౌజలో, when (somebody or something) sings or sang; బర゙, బరలో, while (something or somebody) comes or came. Cf. the use of the short infinitive with $७$ in §§ 170.171. 210.

But these special significations are not primitive; they are derived someliow from the verbal noun which the infinitive originally was and very often still is. $C f$. the verbal noun in $\S 100$, and its use in $\S \S 165$. 169. 173. 205, and also in the so-called passive (§315).

That the infinitive ending in అeో (ఆలコ, expressing 'being', 'condition') is a verbal noun, is an indisputable fact, because e.g. e૯-ఆr means 'grieving' and 'to grieve, etc.', evieer', 'ploughing' and 'to plough, etc.',

 and 'to lie down, etc.', and because this infinitive is declinable, as it has a dative (see $\S 187,1$ ).

The character of being originally a verbal noun can also be attributed to the second infinitive，viz．that with final $అ$ ，as e．g．Өశూ means＇cooking＇ and＇to cook，etc．＇，అడૅซ＇compressing＇and＇to compress，etc．＇，ఎక్త్， ＇lifting up＇and＇to lift up，etc．＇，గie，＇gaining＇and＇to gain，etc．＇，з९ర， ＇ending＇and＇to end，etc．＇，కైఙ飞，＇putting on＇and＇to put on，etc．＇， $\omega \delta$ ，＇coming＇aud＇to come，etc．＇，亡̊ope，＇losing＇and＇to lose，etc．＇． Cf．§ 205， $1, b$ ，singular．－Verbal nouns，however，corresponding to the infinitive formed by 9 aud the insertion of యr6 between it and themes ending in $ఇ$ and $\downarrow$（as to form e．g．₹ฏియ，సఙొయ），are nowadays scarcely met with in Kannada，although a few nouns end in యu，e．g．
 has been superseded by $\varpi$ or వ in verbal nouns．There are uumerous verbal uouns that end in ळ（see § $243, A, 27$ ）and some that end in ょ （see $\S 243, A, 20$ ），and，besides，of the above nouns， $2 \mathfrak{\sigma} \cdot ల_{\mathrm{m}} \mathrm{O}$ appears
 present verbal participle（ $\S 172$ ） $\mathfrak{వ}^{6}$ is not unfrequently used instead of యr．At the same time we may conjecture that for verbal nouns， instead of themes with the formative $\sigma$ ，the simple theme ending in $\curvearrowright$ and a was preferred（cf．§§ 100．187，3）．

The third infinitive，being nothing else but the verbal theme itself which is very often used as a noun，requires no special remark．

Some verbal nouns which are equal in form to the fourth infinitive $i$ ．e． that with final $\alpha$ ，are eveos，＇loving＇and＇to love，etc．＇，₹E్ట్ట，＇a structure＇and＇to construct，etc．＇，శ๘శడ，＇throwing down＇and＇to throw
 etc．＇，నగ，＇laughing＇and＇to laugh，etc．＇，జృలర，＇joining＇and＇to joiu， etc．＇，జొows（or ふosecs），＇a load for the head＇and＇to carry on the head， etc．＇，బəe93，＇cultivating＇and＇to cultivate，etc．＇．－Verbal nouns which correspond to the infinitive with ఎ suffixed by means of the euphonic యీ（e．g．ซีడియి，నుఱియి，నేడియి），we have not found in Kannaḍa；it may be that in such nouns off was，for the sake of euphony，changed


That the infinitive with $\downarrow$ was considered to be a verbal noun in＇ aucient times seems to be corroborated by the following two sentences quoted by Kêšava（under sûtra 134，from Sujanôttauisa Hampa râja ？）：－
 the king without fear＇and＇a touching of the pudendum muliebre＇，i．e．
＇when the king ordered fearlessly＇，and＇when the p．m．touched＇，in which the genitive stands before that infinitive as before a noun．Cf．352， 1 a．

Let us show by some further instances how the meaning of the infinitive was attached to the verbal noun by Kannada people in their
 servant＇s work a doing he became ready＇，$i$ ．e．he became ready to do a female servant＇s work；నిలరం కరపృఁe్టం，lit．＇he ordered a bringing water＇， i．e．he ordered to bring water；Зసెల ₹ొ๑న్దం，lit．＇an eating he killed＇， i．e．he killed to eat； 38 ぶゃe⿴s，lit．＇an understanding tell！＇，i．e．tell （it）so that（I）understand！；వ๘డత ๘ొคคదసు，lit．＇a making he went＇，
 he pushed so that（it）fell down；వన్ది ప్రొగఱ\}', lit. 'the bard a praising', i．e．when the bard praises or praised；ఆN బరె，lit．＇the elephant a
 ＇the sun a rising＇，$i$ ．$e$ ．when the sun rises or rose．

Regarding instances etc．see $\S 365$ ．

## Remark．

The specific meaning of＇at the time that＇，＇when＇，＇while＇of the suffix ఆలో or ఆలు，which，like the suffix ఎ（§ 187，4），it often has in the infinitive， can so to say be accounted for by the meaning of అలో，అలנ in § 109，letters a and $b$ ，locative．The suffix $\downarrow$ ，expressing đ $\ddagger \mathfrak{స J}$ locative in $\S 109$ ，letters $a, b, c$ ，as a final $ఇ$ is occasionally used for $\alpha$ ；compare e．$g$ ．that the ancient form $\downarrow$ of the instrumental is $ఇ$ in $\S 109$ ，letters $b$ and $c$ ．

189．The grammarian Kêšava observes＂the verbal action（kriye） changes according to the three times or tenses（kâlatrayapariṇâmi），and ＂the three（forms of）the conjugated verb（kriyâpada）tell the three times or tenses＂．

The three tenses（§§ 144．145）are formed by suffixes（âgama）which are called＂the indicators of the three tenses（killatrayasûčaka）＂．

The names of the suffixes are $ద$, उ；దప，దప్పు，उప，తప్పు，దळ；వ，బ，ప， ప్ప，ळ．Of these ద，త are used for the past tense，దప్，దప్ప్，తే，తే్పు，దळ for the present tense，and $\bar{వ}, \omega, \vec{\omega}, \vec{\nu}, ~ \varpi$ for the future one．

It will be observed that $\tau$ and $\delta$ are the forms of the past relative participle（see $\S 175,1.2 ; \S 176$ ），and $శ, \omega, \approx$ ，ష్ప and $ᄚ$ those of the （present－）future one（§ § 180－184）．

డむ，దే్ప，తむ，తむ్ప and $ద ふ$ ，the tense－suffixes of the present，are the

are annexed．Эప్ప and．Эळ we have met with as substitutes of ఆतノప， the present－future relative participle of ఆnง（see § 183，7，remark；§ 184）； Э马 is another form of Эむ్ప and $Э \varpi . ~$

ద๘ is found only in the mediæval dialect wherein ळ very frequently takes the place of $\underset{z}{2}$ ．

190．Of the tense－suffixes mentioned in $\S 189$ the modern dialect uses ద and $\boldsymbol{\jmath}$ for the past tense，and $\downarrow$（exceptionally also $\omega$ and か，see § 182 and § 195 seq ．）for the present－future one．Its suffixes for indicating the present tense are，as a rule，peculiar，being evs and evso i．e．two of the terminations of the present verbal participle（see § 172）．

191．It is necessary to remark that $\boldsymbol{\sim}$ and $\jmath$ are but two represen－ tatives of the finals of the variously formed past relative participle；they are to indicate that all the forms of the past relative participle as based on the past participle（see $\S \S 155-164 ; \S \S 175,1.2$ ，and 176） are meant．

The rules given regarding the formation of the（present－）future relative participle（ $\$ 180$ seq．）hold good also when it is used as the theme of the future tense．

192．In conjugation（âkhyâtamârga）personal terminations（vibhakti， pratyaya，âkhyâtavibhakti，kriyâvibhakti）are used．They are suffixed to the participial forms that indicate the tenses（§§ 189－191）．When a verb ends in such a termination，it is a conjugated verb（pada，âkhyâta－ pada，kriyâpada；see §§ 69．144）．

By means of the personal terminations the three persons（purusha， § 147）in the singular and plural are formed．

It is the custom of Kannada grammarians to speak of only six（eip）） personal terminations（though there are actually ten），adducing those for the first person（prathamapurusha）feminine singular（and plural） and those for the third person（uttamapurusha）neuter singular and plural separately；we shall exhibit them all at one view in the next paragraph．

193．In presenting the personal terminations let us use the European way of placing and naming the persons，viz．first person（uttamapurusha）， second person（madhyamapurusha），and third person（prathamapurusha）．

1，The following are the personal terminations of the present，past and future tense in the ancient dialect：

## Singular.

1st pers. ఎఎ, (before vowels) ఎనో.
2nd pers. అయో.
3 rd pers.
masc. ఆ०, (before vowels) ఆనా; ఒం.
fem. ఆభ゙; ఒళ్ర; ษళో (§ 198, 3, remark).
neut. లుదు; ఇతు, ఇత్తృ ઉు

Plural.
ఎo (if not followed by a vowel); ఎపు (cf. § $137, a$, nominative plural). $20^{6}$.
-9ర6; ఒరో (§ 198, 3, remark; §200, 1); ఆర (§ 198, 3, remark; §201, 1); وరు ( 198,3 , remark). ง $\sigma^{6}$; (ఒర ${ }^{6}$ ).

๑งవ్రు; exceptionally అవ్ (§ 194, remark $1 ; \S 198,1$ ).

About ఆదు and ఆవ్రు of the negative see $\S \S 209.210$.
 are also the suffixes for the krillingas in $\S \S$ 177. 179. 185. 186. 198, remark 1. 253.

2, The following are the corresponding personal terminations of the mediæval dialect:

Singular.
1st pers. ఎం, (before vowels) ఎన్ర; ఎను; ఎ. 2nd pers. ఎ. 3rd pers.
masc. ఆ०, (before vowels) అనో; అను; అ. (అర్ర) ; అరు.
fem: (ఆళో); అభై.

An occasional ఆఙు for లుదు in MSS. for the third person singular neuter is perhaps a mistake of the copyist.

3, The following are the corresponding personal terminations of the modern dialect:

Singular.
1st pers. ఎసు; ఎ. 2nd pers. ఎ; ఇ. 3rd pers.
masc. అను; అ. అరు.
fem. అఆชัง. అరు.
neut. అడు; ఇత్రు; ృృ. అవ్ర.
(丹ठ6); అరు.
(అరో); అరు.

Plural.
ఎవు; ఇจ.
ఇ.
ఆవు.

Plural.
ఎవ్ప.
(206); 20.

## － 128 －

## Remarks．

From a comparison of the forms of the terminations in the three dialects it follows that the sŏnnĕ in $ఎ 0$ ，the sǒnnĕ in $అ \circ$ ，and the ను（i．e．the sǒnuĕ and a euphonic ev）in అసు and ఎను are not radical．

The sŏnne or its substitute $\approx$ in the first person plural reminds one of the plural of the neuter pronouns（ $\S 136$ ）and of the sőnně and its substitutes $\Im^{6}$ and పw of that of the personal ones（ $\S 137$ ）．
 $c f . \S \S 116.122 .138, d, 3.173 .265)$ ，are the demonstrative neuter pronouns singular అฝు，evపు，ఇపు（§§ 90．102，8，letter b）and the corresponding pro－ nominal forms；అవ，లువ are the plural of అచు，లుదు（§ 136）．

అ०，అను and（the crude form）$\vartheta$ mean＇he＇（see $\S 115 ; \S 138, d$ ， 3 and
 185．186）．In 20 and $2 \xi^{6}$ ，$\}$ has taken the form of $\omega(c f . \S 117, a)$ ．The $\}$ in $\mathscr{E}^{6}$ is either simply euphonically lengthened，or ${ }^{6}$ stands for the pronoun ఆవย์．



$ఇ, \downarrow$ and $७ 5^{\varsigma}$ are connected with the $ఇ$ ，of the pronoun of the second person（§ 138）；their plural has taken the plural sign $\sigma^{6}$（for $\Theta \sigma^{6}$ ，etc．；
 （ff．$\S 205,2.3$ ，plural）．The $\downarrow$ in $\downarrow, ~ ఎ 0, ~ ఎ స ు, ~ a n d ~ ఎ ฐ$ is connected with the $\downarrow$ of the pronoun of the first person（ $\S 138$ ）．

By the way it may be stated that from అ๐，అను，అ，అళూ，అళు the remote， intermediate and proximate demonstrative pronouns are formed by prefixing $\Theta$ ， ev and $ఇ$ by means of a euphonic $\nabla^{6}$ ，viz．అవం（ $\left.\Theta+\bar{\sigma}^{6}+\Theta \bigcirc\right)$ ，lit．＇that－he＇， అవసు，అవ；అవళ్，lit．＇that－she＇，అవళు；ขขవం，lit．＇this intermediate－he＇；లువళఁ； ఇవం，lit．＇this－he＇，ఇవను，ఇవ；ఇవళ్，ఇవฆు，$\theta$ ，ev and ఇ being other forms of ఆ，cro and \＆（see § 265）．（＇f．§ 122 about उ $^{6}$, उ $^{6}$, ，డో．

194．The personal terminations of the preceding paragraph are，as remarked（§ 192），suffixed to the participial forms that indicate the
 ఆむ，$\}+$ అప్ప in the ancient dialect，and generally $\widehat{\alpha}+\vartheta \varpi$ in the medixval one．

Let us take as an illustration the verb 子oeǵ，to hear，the relative past participle of which is ₹ife （see § 179）；to this e．g．Эむ，meaning＇of the being＇（§§ 186．201），is added，and then e．g．the personal termination of the first person singular

ఎo，meaning＇I＇．So the literal translation would be＇of the having heard－ of the being－I＇，i．e．I who is one who has heard，or I hear．The present tense is therefore a sort of compound tense（see § 313）．To comprehend that its meaning can be expressed by Kannada people in the above manner，it is necessary to know that they，in order to show their ready attention or obedience，not unfrequently use the past tense for the present or future one．For instance，if you say to some one，Come！，the reply is，I came，i．e．my coming is an accomplished fact．See § 366， remark $b$ ．

The present tense in the ancient dialect of the verb fifer accordingly is as follows：

Singular．

 I hear．

 + యf），thou hearest．
3rd pers．

 he hears．

 －每），she hears．

 อvచు）it hears．

Pural．


 ఎపు），we hear．
 （ ${ }^{*}$ ¢
 （デ『『
 （ अٌ：









 in which $\circlearrowleft \varpi$, ＇of the being＇，is nearly constantly used instead of Эむ or Эむ్ప，is as follows：

Singular．

ซొల్దふ，or चొలళిడ玉ం（occasionally


3rd pers．

 etc．）．
neut．ซீ คe్ద ळు

Plural．


ซึల్ర్దైరి．


శేఁల్ద్ద ळవ్రు.

Other instances in the first person singular are ఇడఒహేం（of $20^{6}$ ，to



 Regarding అఱ゚ం，etc．see § 201，2．

## Remarks．

1，There is one irregularly formed present in the ancient language，namely that of ever，to be，which changes its vowel ev into $\approx$ in that tense（except in the 3 rd persou singular neuter，cf．also $\S 180$ ，remark after 6 ）and receives no participial form to indicate the tense．As $\omega^{6}$ is also a verbal noun，the personal terminations（§ 193）appear to have been attached to the genitive of this $\omega \xi^{5}$ ，
 is that it uses the suffix $\fallingdotseq$（for evz）in the 3 rd person plural neuter．Its paradigm is：

Singular．
1 st pers．ఒళిం． 2nd pers．ఒళయో． 3rd pers．
masc．ఒళం．$\quad$ ఒおర


evణ meaning literally＇a being－it＇，and as such is used for the 3rd person masculine，
feminine and neuter，singular and plural in the mediæval and modern dialect． About bhâvavačanas sco tho paragraphs quoted in § 243.

2，The author of the Šabdânušâsana，against Kể̉ava＇s sûtra 73，makes the 3 rd person singular of the prosent tense a krit or krillinga and declines it，
 relative participle and the present－futuro relative participlo a declinable krit； sco §§ 177.185.

195．In $\S 190$ it has been stated that modern Kannada has a peculiar present tense．It has，however，not abandoned the use of the grammati－ cal structure of the present tense as it appears in $\S$ 194，but has changed the form of the tense－suffix $\bigoplus ळ$ ，＇of the being＇，combined with the personal terminations（see § 201，2），and given a different meaning to the tense．

Its forms of అळ combined with the personal terminations are as follows：

Singular．
1st pers．ळొ९ను（ఎసు）for అळెను
(అळ్ + ఎను).
 3rd pers．
masc．ळృను（ ఆను）for అ๘ను（ఆఙ + అను $)$ ．
 + ఆళ゙）．
 （అШ＋ఇふ），which must have been another form of అひుపు）．

Plural．

20లర（ఈరి）for అ50ర（అळ＋ఇర）．
ळృరు（ఆరు）for ఆळరు（అळ＋ఆひు）．
ळపరు（ఆరు）for ఆゐすゝ（అఙ＋ఆరు）．
ळอప్（ఆ
 which have been formed by metathesis and lengthening the vowels（see the frequently used ळొశు for ఆळృఙృ in § 201，2，and compare the noun
 is commonly left out，so that the forms in parenthosis పను，ఈ，ఆను，ఆఆు， ఈすృ，etc．are in general use，whereas those with $\sigma^{6}$ are at present only occasionally still employed for the verb ఇరు（ $2 \sigma^{6}$ ），to be，especially when the $\alpha$ of emphasis is added（see $\S 196$ ）．

Let us give a paradigm of the present tense of $2 \sigma^{2}\left(20^{6}\right)$, the past relative participle of which is ఇప్ద్ (=2దन, see $\S \S 160,7 ; 175,1$ ), 'of the having been'.

Singular.
1st pars. ఇద్ది คను (ఇద్ద్ద + జేగసગ), or ఇద్దిలను (ఇద్ద + ఎను), literally 'of the having been-of the being-I' (see § 194).
2 nd pars. ఇద్ది $e$, or ఇద్దిల.
3rd ers.
masc. ఇద్దిను, or ఇడ్దాను.

neut. ఇద్ధి ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$

Plural.
ఇడ్ధి (pf), or ఇస్ది (pf).

ఇద్ధిలరి, or ఇద్దొలర.
ఇదอ్ధరు, or ఇద్దారు.
ఇడ్ధారు, or ఇడప్దొరు.
ఇద్ధా వు, or ఇద్దా వ్ర.

Other instances of the first person singular are బన్దినసు (originally
 ఆదిదనను (orig. ఆధిలను, of ఆగు, to become, to be). For ఆదొలను the rustic dialect occasionally uses ఆదె९సు in the sense of ఇద్దిคసుગ (అడ being used for $⿴ 囗$, see §§ 176. 196).

A peculiarity is that in the formation of the present tense under consideration the suffix $\boldsymbol{\sigma}$ is not added to the $\cong$ of the past participle of themes ending in er in the three dialects (see §§ 166. 168), ఏస్లు, ఈ, ఆను, etc. being annexed directly to $ฑ$, in which case $ఇ$ occasionally disappears before them (see § 215). Thus వృజు, to make, forms this tense in the following manner:

## Singular.

1st pers. వృశ్యిలను (హృడి + ఎను for వృఱిద్+ఎను), or వృడిలను.
and ers. వూడిల (పృడి + for వృడిద

$$
+\hbar r \text {. }
$$

3rd pars.
masc. వృడల్యిను, or వృతియృనుు

neut. వృడిలతు.

## Plural.

వృజ్యిలవ్, or వృడిคవ్ర.

వూณొరి.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { వూడ్యయరు, or వూఙియృరు. } \\
& \text { వృడన్యురు, or వొడియృరు. } \\
& \text { వృడ్య్యు, or వృాియయపపు. }
\end{aligned}
$$

There can be no doubt whatever that we have here the ancient present tense in a somewhat altered form, although the meaning las undergone an essential change; for this form of the present tense is nowadays used to convey the idea of uncertainty or possibility, and may be called the
 be' or 'I shall perhaps be'; బస్దึనను, 'I may come' or 'I shall perhaps come'; వృాడ్యా९ను, 'I may make' or 'I shall perhaps make'.

In the mediæval dialect the author has met with only one clear instance of this present, viz. సెడిదొను (see under ఆవనిจబ్బ in the Dictionary, which however stands for సడిదఙ్సు without the meaning of contingency. బన్ది ९گృ (in Basavapurâṇa 16, 28) may be a mistake for బన్ది క్తృ.

The idea of uncertainty or possibility was, as it would appear, not attached to the present tense of this paragraph before the introduction of the present tense of § 196 into the modern Kannada dialect.

About instances see § 366, remark $a$.
196. The modern dialect having given a different meaning to the present tense of the ancient and mediæval one, formed a present tense of its own.

1, For this purpose, in the first instance, it suffixed the letter ఎ of emphasis to the personal terminations onding in ev combined with $\vartheta \Im$ (§ 195) in order to express the idea of certainty or to distinctly denote the present, leaving however the second person singular and plural as it was, but allowing to shorten the $\mathrm{b} \rho$ or of the second person singular.

For the third person singular neuter it introduced the forms అయ్తి (i.e. ఆయుత్త $+\infty$, see § 199), งది (i.e. లఒు + ఎ) and ఇది (i.e. ఇచు+ + ); and for the third person plural neuter it introduced, as optional forms, అవి (i.e. ఆవు+ఎ) and ఇవి (i.e. ఇపు+ ).

అฉి, ఇది, లవె, ఇฉ probably are the demonstrative pronouns of that shape ( $\S \$ 102,8, b ; 122.136)+\downarrow$, 'even that', 'even this', 'even those', 'even these'.

The verbs concerned here are two, viz. פగั, to be (to become), of which the relative past participles are అయ్దు, అద (see §§ 166. 176. 199; of. งదొคసు in § 195), and ఇరు (2రఠ), to be.

The personal terminations combined with ఆङ to which the $\alpha$ of emphasis is suffixed, and the additional forms are the following:

[^12]3rd pers.
Singular.
Plural.
masc. ळృనె, ఆసె (for ळృను, ఆను of $\S 195)$.
fem. ळృళె, ఆళి (for ळวళు, ఆళు of $\S 195)$.


Compare the forms of the Perfect బిటా్టనగ, ซృతృరె in § 313, 4.
The verb eñ, to be, is conjugated in this present tense as follows:

## Singular.

1st pers. అయ్దిలని (ఆయ్దు + పనే) or అదేలనె (అద్ + పనె), literally 'of the having been-of the being-I-indeed ', i.e. I am indeed, I am.
2nd pers. అయ్ది, งది, or అరిత్ద, ఆదిల.
3rd pers.
masc. ఆయ్దా ని, ఆదอని.
fem. అయ்ృ ${ }^{8}$, అదృళె.
neut. అయูృ, or అబి; ఇబి.

Plural.
ఆయ్దిలవి, ఆదొలవె.

ఆయిอ్దిరి, ఆదిలరి.
అయจ్దై అడ్ગరి.
అయాదద రె, అడలరె.
అయ్దృ వె, అదృవి, or ૭వి;
ఇるె.

The verb ఇరు $\left(20^{6}\right)$, to be, a paradigm of the contingent present tense of which has been given in $\S 195$, is conjugated in this present tense as follows:

## Singular.

1st pers. ఇచ్దే คని (ఇద్ద్ + கீనన), literally 'of the having been-of the being-I-indeed', i. e. I am indeed, I am.

2nd pers. ఇద్ధిల, or ఇద్ధి.
3rd pers.
masc. ఇద్ధిని.
fem. ఇదృిఁి.
neut. ఆయ్తి, or అది; నబి.

Plural
ఇద్ధి ৎవి.
ఇద్ధిలరి.
బదొర ర.

ఇపల్ధరి.
బడอ્ధ వి, or అవె; ఇవి.

In the Southern Mahratta country there exist also the forms ఇฉ్దిలని, ఇద్దిల, etc., the initial $\omega^{6}$ of ळొనె, zop, etc. being omitted.

2，But this way of conjugation is restricted to the present of egris and ఇठJ；for，as stated in § 190，evs and evङ ${ }_{3}$ ，two pronominal forms （see § 173），are the tense－suffixes to which，in all other cases，the modern dialect attaches పని，or ఇ，ఆని，etc．

The present tense of ఇరు，to be，formed according to this method， is as follows：

Singular．
 （ఇరు＋vงత్ర＋ఎనే），literally＇a being－ this－I am indeed＇，i．e．being I am indeed，I am．
2nd pers．ఇ．రుక९ or ఇరుక్తి $\rho, ~ 2 . ర ు 3$ or ఇ．రు3్తి． 3rd pers．
mase．ఇరుతəనే or ఇరుנత్తગ నె．
fem．ఇరుతอళ or ఇరుउอృ ${ }^{8}$ ．
neut．ఇరుకయ్తి，ఇరుకజి，or ఇరుక్తయీన్త， ఇరుગక్తృదా．

## Plural．

 ఇరుకొరి or ఇరుక్తిలఅ．

ఇひుతృరి or ఇరుతైరి.
ఇひుతౌゴ, ఇరుతవి, or
ఇరుతత్త వి, ఇరుత్తవి.

Other instances in the first person singular are బరుకెఱని or బరుక్తైనె （of బరు，to come，literally＇a coming－this－I am indeed＇，I come），జీอలగ，

 or నడియూుృ క్తిคని（of నడి，to walk）．

## Remarks．

1，అజి，（అవె），ఇది，ఇవి are employed also in the mediæval dialect，either by themselves or in union with ©0ઉ3，003，to form the third person singular and



2，In the rustic modern dialect the present tense of the verb গనో（ษనొ， ७स్ను），to say，is as follows：

> Singular.
> Plural.
> అన్తి:నవ.
> ఆごくO.
> అన్తృర
> ఆనైతర
> అన్తుゴ, అన్తుః.

3, In the modern dialect there is a form used for the third person singular neuter of the present tense which in reality is nothing but the present participle (with the emphatical or perhaps formative $\downarrow$ ) bearing its original meaning, viz. that of a verbal noun (see § 173), e.g. \&గు $\mathcal{O}_{\text {, }}$, it becomes, that literally means
 is, జెడుక్తె, it experiences, బరుక్తె, it comes. Cf. No. 4.

4, Again in the modern dialect the form అన్త్, of the verb అనో (Эను, అన్ను), to say, expresses 'it (rumour) says', 'they say', 'on dit' (see § 336). It is possible that this అన్తి is corrupted from అసుతి or అసృత్త?, the present participle of $\Theta{ }^{-6}$, used in its primitive sense of 'a saying-this-indeed', if the $a$ be emphatical. Another possibility see in $\S 198,7$, remark 2.

19\%. In § 153 appellative verbs or conjugated appellatives have been mentioned. They have a present tense for words of the masculine and feminine gender singular and plural, but, as it would appear, without a third person singular feminine. The personal terminations are those of the ancient dialect (§ 193).

When they are suffixed to form the first person singular of Kannada nouns, Samskṛita compound bases and Samskrita adjectives ending in $\vartheta$, the sŏnnĕ ( 0 , the sign of the nominative singular, § 117, cf. § 114) is put between, e. $q$. మగఆళ వుగనంం, I (am) the son of the daughter, డౌకంహ


 only instances given by the grammarian Kêšava are ఆసయయనిం, I (am) a weak person, పిరయయసีం, (although he adduces for the plural both
 appellative nouns of number ( $\S 90$ ) ending in 9 may insert the sǒnnĕ or may not, e. g. ఒళ్ళిదొం or ఒళ్ళిదNిం, 1 (am) a good person, ఒవిF० or ఒ亏็F


Kannadta nouns and Samskrita compound bases ending in ra add ఎo preceded by a euphonic ${ }^{6}$ for the first person singular, e. g.


For the formation of the first and second person plural Saniskrita words suffix ${ }^{\circ} 0^{6}$ (the sign of the nominative plural, $\S \S 119.132$ ) before
 Hz్ర $\delta 0^{6}$, అsిబలరిర ${ }^{6}$; with regard to all Kannada words the insertion of




In the second person singular and the third person singular and plural the personal terminations are attached immediately to the


Paradigms given in Kêšava＇s grammar are：

Singular．

$$
\text { 1, of } 0 \cup ద_{\varphi}^{0} \text { す. }
$$

1st pers．ขుప్ధ Зనై，$I(a m)$ an elate person．
2nd pers．లుద్య కృయ5．
3rd pers．evప్ధో ङં．
2, of ఒళ్ళిశ.

1st pers．ఒళ్రిడిం or ఒళ్ళుగిం，I（am）a good person． 2nd pers．ఒళ్ళుజయో． 3rd pers．ఒষ్ళ，ఒం．

$$
3, \text { of } \ddagger \omega \Theta \text {. }
$$

1st pers．పెఱ3ం or పేษనిం，I（am）a stranger．
2nd pers．মే $ఱ$ యf．
3rd pers．ટేఱั．

$$
4, \text { of ఒవF. }
$$

1st pers．ఒవొร๐ or ఒవรనిం，$I(a m)$ a single person．
2nd pers．ఒవรయో．
3rd pers．ఒవFo．

Plural．

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { లుచ్ధ కెరెప. } \\
& \text { లుచ్ధ }{ }^{\text {® }} \\
& \text { లుద్ధి उరఠ. }
\end{aligned}
$$

ఒళ్ళి డిపు or ఒจ్ళ，చరిచు．
ఒి్రింర or ఒళ్ళజరంరా．
ఒళ్ళపరా．

むెఱాలో or జిఱรిరో．
むేผరో．

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ఒవిFపు or ఒప్రెపు. } \\
& \text { ఒవిFర or ఒవారిర } \\
& \text { ఒవా్ర }
\end{aligned}
$$


198．The past or preterite tense（imperfect，perfect，aorist）is generally formed by suffixing the personal terminations（ $\S 193$ ）to any form of the relative past participle（§§ 175．176）．

The exceptions relate only to the third person neuter singular，and are chiefly the following：－in the ancient and mediæval dialect it is optional to suffix the two terminations ఇతు and ఇత్తు directly to the short past participle ending in $ఇ(\S \S 166.168)$ ；and in the modern dialect it is necessary to suffix the termination ఇ๘ not only directly to that participle，but also by means of a euphonic कf to the short participle ending in $o$ and $a(\$ 165, a, 2 ; \$ 165, b, 1)$ which is identical with the theme，and then to all the relative forms of the past participle formed
by the removal of its final ev（ $\S 175,1$ ）which are treated of in §§ 158－164 （as far as they concern the modern dialect）．

1，A paradigm of the past tense of $\mathfrak{F} \mathrm{e} \mathcal{e}^{6}$ ，to hear，in the ancient dialect，is：

## Singular．

1 st pers．Fคร్దిం（i．e．ซึe having heard－I＇（see §§ 169． 179. 194），I have heard，I heard．

3rd pers．




Plural．
ซંeళ్దిం or ซึలళ్దివ．

デలళ్ది $\sigma^{6}$

ซค＂
ซคళ్దోవు．

If the relative past participle is formed by $\Xi$ ，the termination $૭ \circlearrowleft_{0}$, it

 are allowable forms．In జిరణ్ట్రవ（ $\S 164,6)$ ，the third person neuter plural of బెరణ్టు，to scratch，we have exceptionally Эవు instead of evవు．

2，A paradigm of the past tense of నుడి，to speak，in the ancient dialect，is：

## Singular．

1st pers．సుఙిదిం（i．e．సు风ిడ్＋ఎం），literally＇of the having spoken－I＇，I have spoken， I spoke．
2nd pers．నుఱిదయా．
3rd pers．


neut．నుఱిడుఙు or సుఱిదత్తు．

Plural．
నుజిడిం or సుతిదివ్తు．

నుజిదిర్ర

నుఙిగర్ or నుఱిదినరో． సృखిదువ్ర．

3，A paradigm of the past tense of ळอడు，to sing，in the ancient dialect，
is：

Singular．
1st pers．సౌळిదిం（i．e．పొฝిద్ + ఎం）．
2nd pers．పృふิదయో．
3rd pers．
miasc．స్లిది or పొతిచొనం．



Plural．
 నంతిదరం

 పృむీదコ్ర．

సગณి + ఇత్తు).

Other instances of the third person neuter in its four forms are ఓదద దుచు, ఓదిదక్తు, ఓదికు, ఓదిక్తు (of ఓడు, to read); బిళగగిడుడు, బిళగగిదత్తు,

 దు, ఇబఁక్తు in the ancient dialect, and ఇత్తు in the modern one (see under No. 7). See instances in § 366.
 2ङ్తు and ఇگృ, is used also as a declinable krillinga (§ $102,8, e$; § 177). The third person neuter singular ending in ever is a bhâvavačana expressing the action or state of the verb in the past (cf. 200, 1; see § 254, remark 2). ఇదుృచు means either 'that which has been' and 'that which is', or 'a having been', 'the having been' and 'a being', 'the being' (see e. $\dot{g} . \S 313$, under 4).

## Remarks.

బబట్టిం is found in a sầsana of 866 A. D., బิడిసిదిคం in one of 916 A. D., బర゙డిคం
 A. D.; -the termination 20 occurs also in the Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa; $\omega{ }^{6}$ is found in sûtras 179 and 183 of the Šabdânušâsana.
 in one between 680 and 696 A . D., శृఅట. ${ }^{2} 0^{5}$ is in one of 707 A . D. and in one of 887 A . D., బిట్టలర in one of 807 A . D., and హెడిదార in one of about 750 A . D.

In the later ancient dialect we meet with బిట్టృరు in a šâsana of 1123 A. D.,


4, A paradigm of the past tense of zees, to hear, in the medixval dialect in which it optionally takes the final er, i. e. becomes for j (see § 166), is:

Singular.



₹ֹケళిది.

3rd ers.

 ళిచ.

Plural.
ซคయ్దిశు or ซึรిదివు.



## Singular．

3rd pers．
 ళ゙దళై．



ళిక్త్రు（i．e．ซึงి＋ఇత్తు）．

Plural．


5，A paradigm of the past tense of कृళళง，to hear，in the modern dialect in which it always has the final ev（see § 166），is：

| Singular． | Plural． |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1st pers．ซృคళిదిను（ซึโళద＋ఎను）or ซึల ยిది． |  |
| 2nd pers．₹ครిนి or ₹คชిది． | ซృలళిదిర． |
| 3rd pers． |  |
| masc．ซృคళిరను or ₹ฺళిద． | ซొలఆరరు． |
| fem．す¢รిడ゙కు． | ఫోలళ゙చరు． |
|  | ซృలళిదవ్ర． |

 ळっでง．

6，A paradigm of the past tense of the theme 8 oca，to seize，（the short past participle of which is identical with the theme），in the modern dialect，is ：

## Singular．

1st pers．కండిదిను or జండిది．
2nd pers．కడిది or \％డిది．
3rd pers．
masc．కండిదను or కండిద．

neut．ందియితు（i．e．80a，the short past కoఙిడవ్． participle that is identical with the theme，$+\mathrm{Wu}^{5}+$ ఇむjj．

Other verbal themes with final $\Omega$ are e．g．ఠుe99，నుธి，బడి，ముగి，
 tense in the same way，the third person neuter singular being चశింిృతు，


In the third person neuter singular of themes with final $\approx$ a contraction of vowels often takes place in the modern dialect, when, e.g.

 pers. plural; § 130, c).

7, A paradigm of the past tense of అన్ను (అను), to say, the relative past participle of which is وన్ద, in the modern dialect, is:

| Singular. | Plural. |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1st pers. అస్దెను or అన్టె. | ఆన్దెవు or 9 న్ది వి. |
| 2nd pers. ఆన్ద్ర or ఆన్ది. | అన్దిర. |
| 3rd pers. |  |
| masc. ఆన్దను or అన్ద. | అన్దర. |
| fem. అన్దళు. | ఆస్దర. |
| neut. అన్ది ડృ (i.e. అన్ద్ + ఇృృ). | అన్దవ. |

In the same manner the past tense of the relative past participles
 etc. is formed in the modern dialect. Also in the mediæval dialect there are, as occasional forms of the third person neuter singular, e.g.
 (స్
 of the third person neuter singular, by means of syncope, అన్తు, ఎన్తు, హస్తు, ెస్త్తు, బన్తు and సస్త్ are often formed and used in the modern dialect.

The third person neuter singular of ఇఙ్ది ను (of ఇఠరు), I was, is always
 always బิక్త.

Instead of బొన్ని కు (of బెค, to burn) the form బి९యితు (బి+ యీ + ఇతు),
 ఇگu) may be used in the modern dialect. In the mediæval one we find, as an occasional form, బెలరికత్తృ ( $=$ బెలంిงకు).

## Remarks.

1, In $\S 172$ it has been said that an explanation of అన్త and ఎన్త different from that given there, would be offered here. For this purpose it is required to consider the third person neuter singular of the past tense to be a krillinga or declinable base ( $\S 102,8$, letter $e ; \S 177$ ), as it in reality is; for like the
krillingas ఎన్దు చు (ఎన్ద్ + లuఝ్లు, of the ancient and mediæval dialect) and ఎన్దచు or
 composed of the relative past participle $\overbrace{ద ్ ద}$ or $ఎ \underset{ద ్}{ }$ and ఇపు (another form of ఇదు, $\S 193$, remarks), literally meaning 'of the having said-this', 'a having said-this', from which అన్తు and ఎన్తు, are formed by syncope. The final $\Theta$ in అన్త and ఎబ్త would be the sign of the accusative of bases with final ©v (see $\S 121$, letters $b$ and $c ; \S 122$, letters $b$ and $c$ ) governed by a following ळే $\omega \omega$ or అను (ఆస్ను), ఎను ( $\left.\mathrm{N}_{2}\right)$; see $\S \S 331.332$, and some instances in $\S 286$. ఆన్తృ and ఎన్త would be lengthened forms of the accusative (see $\S 121$, letter $c ; 122$, letter $c$ ).

2, In remark 4 of § 196 the opinion has been expressed that it is not impossible that 9 SN, , 'on $\mathrm{dit}^{\prime}$, is a form of the present participle. Another explanation is that it is the krillinga Эన్తు (i.e. ఆన్దిపు, by syncope) with the $\downarrow$ of emphasis, originally meaning ' of the having said-this-indeed', 'a having said-this-indeed'. (In Tëlugu ӨN్తె appears as ఆణ్టే or Өట, probably other forms of అనుట్, 'a saying', the verbal noun of అను, to say).
199. In § 166 there are adduced the irregular past participles
 the regular ఆగి, షెคలగ, ప్ఠొలగ, and in § 176 appear the irregular relative

 participles the third person neuter singular is formed, viz. in the ancient
 యృత్ర; in the mediæval one either ఆదుదు and ఆశక్తు, జిలాదుదు and జేలొద



In § 166 it will be seen that there exists also the irregular past participle అయో (for ఆయో), used in the formation of the third person neuter singular ษయ్త (§ 196, regarding the past meaning of which used for the present see § 194), and in § 176 that the irregular relative past participles are also అయ్ది and ఆద, used in ఆయ్దిలనె, etc. and అది९నె, etc. (§ 196; cf. అబొలను in § 195).
200. The future tense is formed by suffixing the personal terminations (§193) to the variously formed relative (present-)future participles (§§ 180-184. 191). (Remember the contingent present-future tense of § 195.)

1, A paradigm of the future tense of 子Jas, to give, in the ancient dialect, is as follows:

Singular．
 literally＇of giving－I＇ （see §§ 185．186），I shall give（see § 316,3 ）．
2nd pers．テృృువయా，thou wilt give （see § 316，12）．
3rd pers．
 will give（see § 316，12）．

neut．千ృృむువ్రేద．

Plural．


そుడునవిర్ ${ }^{6}$ ，you will give．
 give．

चుృడుతవువ్రు．

The whole third person（singular and plural）is a declinable krillinga （§ 185．186）．Its neuter singular，in the present case ₹л兀゙จవృదు，lit． ＇of giving－it＇，is also used to express the notion（bhâva）of the verb （here its action）in the present，and is therefore a bhâvavačana（cf． $\S 100$ ；the $\S \S q u o t e d$ in $243 ; \S 254$ ，remark 1）meaning＇giving＇．Other
 saying，వృe9్పుదు，making．Such bhâvavačanas are used in the three dialects．Their use in the imperative appears in $\S 205$.

Other instances of the first person singular of the future tense in





 instances in § 366.

For the third person masculine singular $ఆ \omega \cdot\{\mathfrak{s j p}$ is found in a šâsana between
 శులిక్పిర ర（of సెలిసు）occur in a šâsana of about $750 \mathrm{~A} . \mathrm{D}$ ．

2，A paradigm of the future tense of कृ®డు（or occasionally also ₹コశుง），to give，in the mediæval dialect，is：

Singular．


2nd pers．ซ゙ง兀゙ぶる．

Plural．
సైలひువెవ్ర．


Singular：
3rd pers．




Plural．


Another instance of the first person singular in the mediæval dialect is むेpeg


3，A paradigm of the future tense of \％ْ®శు，to give，in the modern dialect，is：

## Singular．

 もூతడ゙వి．
 3rd pers．




Other instances of the first person singular in the modern dialect


 No．1；§ 209， 3.

201．In $\S 184$ there appears $\sigma$ as a substitute of $\vec{\omega}$ in the relative present－future participle，viz．in $\because \infty$ of the ancient and medisval dialect，
 In § 183，7，remark，we have ఆむ్ప；and in §§ 189． 194 we find $ఆ \approx, ~ ఆ む ~$ and $9 \infty$ as constituents of the present tense．In $\S 195$ we have the conjugated form of $\circlearrowleft \infty, v i z . ~ \circlearrowleft 3 ొ న ง$ ，etc．changed，by metathesis and lengthening of the vowels，into ळొలను，etc．Here follow the paradigns
 conjugated forms．

1，A paradigm of the conjugation of $అ \vec{\omega}$ or $అ \underset{ప}{\text { ，（（ }}$ ， grammatical ancient dialect，is：

Singular．
1st pers．ఆむ゚०（seo § 194）or ૭ష్పొం， literally＇of the becoming or being－I＇（seo § 186）， I shall become，I shall be，（I am）．
2nd pers．ఆజ్య6 or అむ్యయో． 3rd pers．
masc．ఆむం or 9む్పం，అప్రొం or అむ్పొం．
 or ఆ ప్పొ ళ ．
neut．ఆむ్రుు or ఆప్పు几ు．

Plural．


Qコిర or అస్బి $\sigma^{6}$ ．
 అฝెప్పర

ఆప్ప్ర $0^{6}$ ．
அすువు or அच్ప్రు．

2，A paradigm of the conjugation of అळ，in the mediæval dialect，is：

## Singular．

1 st pers．అணెం，ఆङెసు，అぶ，literally＇of the becoming or being－I＇，I shall become， I shall be．
2nd pers．७ळ．
3rd pers．
masc．అळం，అ๘సు，（అळ）．

neut．ఆळుదు．

## Pural．

అぶవ్పు．

అโిరి．
（ అळరَ），అᄚひు．
（ッळరో），అふరు．
అర్రవ్ర．

Of the above forms we have met with అळ゙，అळభో and అळుదు also in the ancient dialect．

అఔుడు in the form of $\omega^{ౌ ద ు ~ h a s ~ r e m a i n e d ~ i n ~ t h e ~ m o d e r n ~ d i a l e c t ~}$ （cf．§ 195）；ఔొలను，etc．and పసు，ctc．，other forms of ఆळ゙ను，etc．in this dialect，appear，as has been stated，in its conjugation of the contingent present－future tense（ $\S 195$ ）；compare the modern present in $\S 196$.

3 ，$\Lambda$ paradigm of the conjugation of $\approx \infty$ ，in the mediæval dialect，is：

Singular．
1st pers．ఇふొం，ఇணెను，ఇహె，literally＇of the being－I＇，I shall be，（I am）．
2nd pers．ఇண゙．

Plural．
ఇ๙゙వు，
230.

Singular．
3rd pers．
masc．ఇळం，ఇळనను，（ఇ๙）．
fem．（ఇळళో），ఇळళై．
neut．ఇळృひు，

Plural．
（ఇఙరఠ），ఇఙరు．
（ఇぁరో），ఇぁరు．
ఇひవ．

Other instances of the first person singular of the future tense formed from relative participles with final $\lesssim$ in the mediæval dialect are తळిం， ＇of the bringing－I＇，I shall bring，బळ゚ం，＇of the coming－I＇，I shall come， బอळిం，＇of the coming－I＇，I shall come．

The only form of these left in the modern dialect is the third person neuter singular of బळ゚ం，viz．బळుదా，it will come，it comes．

202．According to note $a$ of $\S 181$ the third person singular and the third person masculine and feminine plural of the future tense occur also with $ఒ$ and ఓ in the mediæval and modern dialect，e．g．૩ชరిภనృ（for
 పృదు）；ઠંృ గুవరు）；－and according to note $b$ of the same paragraph the third person neuter singular of the future tense occurs also with ero in those two dialects，e．g．వృడృృదు（for వృజువ్రదు or వృశృృవదు）．

203．A particular third person is formed by the terminations $\chi \sim \circ$ ，飞ృ०， $\mathfrak{F}_{j_{j}} 0$ ，and $\boldsymbol{z}_{0}, \pi \leq$ ．It is used for the present，future and past tense（ $c f$ ． § 169）without regard to number and gender．

గNo is suffixed to most verbal themes ending in consonants and






 use．

Zうo，according to instances from the Šabdamanidarpana，is suffixed

 and బگృFo；according to the Šabdinušûsana it is optional to use Eֻp
 eg

 šâsana between 597 and 608 A．D．），gencrally అశ్శ్రం（cf．§ 176）．

Verbs formed by means of the suffix ఇస兀（see § 149 seq．）may use FJo，in which case they drop their final స్సJ，e．g．ఎనిచుం（of ఎనిస్ગ），ప్రరు




The forms with noo and foo are used in the ancient and mediæval dialect．
$z_{J_{z}} \mathrm{O}$ ，in the ancient dialect，is an optional termination for $z_{0}$ ，the

 ally in verbs that come from Samskṛita．

If a form is produced that is disagreeable to the ear（ašrâvya），$\vec{\sigma}_{z} 0$

 సiจప్పి స్Nగుગo would be right）．
₹J（i．e．₹Jo without the sŏnnĕ）of the ancient dialect is formed in
 A．D．）；in the mediæval dialect it is in common use，and we meet therein
 ₹J，found also in the mediæval one，have remained，viz．బిezs（for wieces § 316,4 ）and సอ子」（for तอలJ్య）．

Kコ（i．e．గנ⿰o without the sŏnnĕ）is a mediæval suffix which we see e．g．
 సల్గు，సอగుร，సద్ధిగు．

Instances see in § 366.

## Remark．

According to sûtra 464 of the Šabdânušàsana（cf．§§ 472．498）some savants （âeârryas）have employed an additional तivo after the regular terminations nuo




सं๑eయうรกังO，otc．It will be observed that these savants knew the forms $\pi s$ and ₹＇s without the sŏnnĕ，to which they suffixed their $\pi$ No．

204．With regard to the terminations of $\S 203$ the question arises，


From etymological reasons we are inclined to consider $\pi \leq$ and ₹u to be original，as they appear to be nominal suffixes $\pi^{\prime}(=\hat{n})$ occurring


 with $గ ง$ and fos are nouns（bhâvavačanas），e．$g$ ．ఎస゙กֹง would originally



This explanation at once makes it clear，why the forms by themselves have no reference whatever to tense，number and gender．Compare iu this respect the verbal nouns（bhâvavačanas）ovణృ in § 194，remark 1，
 those ending in $\hat{n}$ and $\geqslant$ in the same paragraph．

But why have ancient grammarians added the sornnĕ？If we take the forms with $గ \jmath \jmath$ and $\left.\begin{array}{r} \\ \sim\end{array}\right)$ to be nouns，we most probably have to regard the sonnee as a conventional sign of the nominative singular（ $c f . \S 114$ ）． Thus అきゝ， 0 ，etc．would be the nominative with the suffix 0 ．

205．The forms of the imperative（vidhi，etc．，$\S 146$ ）are based partly on the relative present－future participle，partly on verbal nouns，as will be seen from the paradigms．

1，Paradigm of the forms of the imperative in the ancient dialect：

## Singular．

1st pers．（The first person singular of the future tense ending in $\omega 0$ ，see $\S 200,1$ ，according to the Šabdâ－ nušâsana＇s sûtra 491，i．e．వృผ్బై or మృడుจొం，I shall do，i．e．lot me do！పొజజుుుం，let me worship！－ This rule is not in the Šabda－ maṇidarpana．）

2nd pers．
a）the verbal theme，which in this case is a verbal noun（bhâva－

Plural．
అ०（a short form of ఆ०，we； see $\S \S 137.138$ ）suffixed to the relative present－future participle，e．g．उวกึวవ०（ รอกัง
 literally＇of attacking－we！＇， let us attack！ఇవేశం！గiయ్పుం！ వృడువం or వృట్దం！
a） 20 （another form of నेeo or ஆ०，you；see §§ 137．138），

## Singular．

vačana，see § 100）used with emphasis or the sense of a sign of exclamation，e．g．© thu，（thy） becoming（is required or request－ ed）！i．e．become（thou）！3（డ）， （thy）blowing（is required or re－ quested）！blow（thou）！నొっ（డృ）！ మెట్టు！నుఱి！నడి！అడంగు！బก్గ スు！ むుజజుు！ซేยళా！గియో！నిలా！ఇరా or ఇరు！
b）the theme with final అ（ధэతJจిన అహ్హం），most probably a verbal noun（see § 188），e．g．ギコส，（thy） giving（is required or requested）！ i．e．give（thou）！ซึรళ！ఇర！గึయు or గియ్ని！నిఃఁఠీ మాఙ！ఆరయు or ఆరయృ్య！బวర！（for బర，see §§ 206. 210）．
c）the third person neuter singular of the present－future tense with evదు，it being a verbal noun （krillingga and bhâvavačana，see $\S 200,1$ ），e．g．ఈవుదు，（thy）giving （is required or requested）！i．e． give（thou）！mayest（thou）give ！ బెసిసువుదు ！వృడుప్రుదు or వృผ్ప్పుు！ అవధరిపుచు！రక్ష్మ ప్పひు！

3rd pers．
a）$గ$ ，$\frac{2}{\delta}$ or optionally ${\underset{z}{z}}_{\gamma}^{2}$ ，suffixed in the very same manner as the
 （see §§ 203．204．The forms thus produced are in reality verbal nouns like evซ゙งగి，ఎఱ
 च゙，Шడిచి，ctc．；see § $243, A, 10.12$ ）， c．g．గియ్సి（riయో + ri），（his，her，its） doing（is required or requested）！

Plural．
suffixed to the verbal theme considered as a verbal noun， e．g．ఆరయికం or ఆరయ్శిం（ఆరయీ5 ＋ఇo），literally＇searching－ye！＇ search ye！ఇరిసి：గెయిం or
 సెం！మృడిం！సమహట్టి！
b）the third person neuter singu－ lar of the present－future tense with evదు，e．g．ఈవుచు，（your） giving（is required or request－ ed）！i．e．give（ye）！may（you） give！
a）$గ$ ，$z^{2}$ or $\dot{z}_{z}^{2}$ ，the forms being the same as those of the singular，e．g．గియ్గి，（their）do－ ing（is required or request－ ed）！i．e．（they）shall do！let （them）do！may（they）do！

Singular.
Plural.
i.e. (he, she, it) shall do! let (him, her, it) do! may (he, she,


 నమ్బుగి! వృడుని! ఓదిసుగి! వృడిసుగి!







b) the third person neuter singular of the present-future tense with లుదు, e. g. ఈవుదు, (his, her or its) giving (is required or requested)! i.e. (he, she or it) shall give! let (him, her or it) give! may (he, she, it) give!
b) the third person neuter singular of the present-future tense with evదు, e. g. ఈవుదు, (their) giving (is required or requested)! i. e. (they) shall give! let (them) give! may (they) give!

Further instances see in $\S 367$.
2, Paradigm of the forms of the imperative in the mediæval dialect:

## Singular:

1 st pers. (The first person singular of the future tense onding in ఎం, ఎను and $\omega$, see $\S 200,2$, e.g. శైడువిం,


2nd pers.
a) the verbal theme, e. $g$. $2 \omega^{6}$ or ๖లు, rise (thou)! నుడి! జొరర! ఇరర
 case also themes like ซృ0ి, guard (thou)! (for 干o) appear (see 3, 2nd person in this paragraph).
b) the theme with final అ, e.g. ळึ $\Leftarrow$, speak (thou)! బәठ!

## Plural.

(అ๐), అ (i. e. అ० without the euphonic sŏnnĕ, see §§ 137. 138), e. g. అుసురువ, let us utter!
a) (ఇ०), ఇ (i.e. ఇ० without the euphonic sŏnnĕ, see §§ 137. 138), 2ठ (i. e. ఇo $^{5}+$ the honorific $\wp$, see § 193, remarks), e.g. ఇ૦, be ye! ఎన్ని!



## Singutar：

c）the third person neuter singular of the present－future tense with evదు，e．g．ని๑ఁడుప్రుు，see（thou）！

Plural．
b）the third person neuter singu－ lar of the present－future tense with eలదు，e．g．జిtผ్ప్చు， solicit（ye）！

3 rd pers．
a）గి，ซจ，e．g．ఈni，let（him，her or it）
 æval－modern works，e．g．in the the Râmâyaṇa，we find also forms like నిలుగి，Râm．1，6，for నిల్గె．）
b）the third person neuter singular of the present－future tense with evదు，e．g．లుమ్బుదు，let（him，her or it）eat！
c）$ఆ ల$ ，for which see $\S 207,2, a$ ．
a）$గ$ ， $\begin{gathered}\text { ㅇ } \\ \text {（as in the singular），e．} g \text { ．}\end{gathered}$ มวలిసుగి，let（them）guard！
b）the third person neuter singu－ lar of the present－future tense with evదు，e．g．నడిపు山ు，let （them）walk！

3，Paradigm of the forms of the imperative in the modern dialect：

## Singular．

Pural．
1 st pers．
a）（The first person singular of the future tense ending in $\omega$ and ఎను，e．g．మాడుువె，మృడుువిను；నుడి యువై నుడియువిను．）
a）అ，ఆ，（i．e．๒० without the euphonic sŏnnĕ，see §§ 137. 138），అฺను（i．e．అం with a eu－ phonic ขు），అన（i．e．అను＋Ө）， అణ（a form in which the dental लో has been changed into the cerebral ${ }^{6}$ ），e．g． ซீఁช゚ปవ，let us hear！むొゃఁగువ！
 వృひునృ！నుヘియునృ！－వృడృనను！



 note $a ;$ § 202）．（The forms చึวเగiser，etc．are used also as verbal nouns；see $\S 315$ ， $2, f^{\prime} ; \S 316,10$ ．）

Singular．
b）అలి，for which see $\S 207,2, b$ ．
a）the verbal theme，e．g．నงจeడు，see
 which case also the lengthened themes ซృ00ง！（for ₹จ），ఒ $095 \mathrm{~J}!$（for

 appear（ $c f . \S \S 48.54 .92 .93$ ）．
b）the theme with final es（see Nuḍigatṭu page 78 seq．），e．g． กุงఁడ్，see（thou）！బอผ！మృడ！ను ฉియు！శరియు！
c）the third person neuter singular of the present－future tense with అదు，e．g．ని๑ఁడువదు，see（thou）！ ไిళియిコدవదు！ซశరయుువదు！

3rd pers．
a）the third person neuter singular of the present－future tense with అదు，e．g．జోภeగ̃Jవదు，let（him， her or it）go！
b）అలి，for which see $\S 207,2, b$ ．

Plural．
b）అలి（§ $207,2, t)$ ．
a）ఇ，久రి，అరి（vulgarly for ఇరి）， e．g．ఇర，be ye！వృఱ！－నిァఁడం！

 Oిలరి！or，by contraction，₹⿷匚⿱艹 నఱఁర！ซึఁడిఁర！（cf．§ 198，6）－

b）the third person neuter singu－ lar of the present－future tense with అదు，e．g．నిહఁడువచు， see（ye）！
a）the third person neuter singu－ lar of the present－future tense with అదు，e．g．స๘ొయునదు， let（them）walk！
b）అeి，（§ $207,2, b)$ ．
206．An alphabetical list of irregular forms of the imperative is as follows：

ఇర，（for $ఇ 0$ of ఇठు，the doubling of the of being euphonic），be ye！，in the modern dialect．
 （ $c f$ ．the चive in § 187 under 2）．
 త్రన్ని（i．e．उన్ $+\cdots,=$ उన్ని，q．v．），bring ye！，in the mediæval and modern dialect．
 उస్దు and being euphonically doubled），bring yo！（not in the text of the Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa，but）according to the Šabdânušâsana（sûtras 492. 520 and Čandraprabhapurâna 3,46 ）in the ancient dialect．
ઉన్నిరి（i．e．उనో＋ఇర），bring ye！，in the（mediæval and）modern dialect（cf．బన్ని $)$ ．

डुర్, (for 50 of उరు, tho doubling of the $0^{5}$ boing euphonic), bring yo!, in the modern dialect.
తృ (for తో of తరో or उరు), bring (thou)!, in the mediæval and modern dialect, and, according to the Šabdânušâsana (sûtras 519. 520), also in tho ancient one.
 dialect. (It is, however, probable that the instances require उəठ for उગరో or Јэరు; cf. బЭరో.)
 dialect.
బన్ని (i.e. బన్ $+\prod_{\text {, }}=$ బన్నిం, q.v.), come ye!, in tho medisval and modern dialect.
బన్నిం (i.e. బనో + M०, the ${ }^{6}$ having arisen of the past participle బన్దు and being euphonically doubled), come ye!, in the ancient dialect according to the Šabdânušâsana (sûtras 470.492).
బన్నిర (i.e. బనో + ఇరి), come ye!, in the mediæval and modern dialect.
బర్రి (for బరి of బరు, the doubling of the ठో being euphonic), come ye!, in the modern dialect.
బอ (for బర of బరో or బరు), come (thou)!, in tho mediæval and modern dialect, and, according to an instance in Nâgavarma's Karṇ̂takabhâshâbhûshaṇa (under sûtra 27) and according to the Šabdânuŝâsana (sûtras 41.385.400.519.520), also in the ancient one.
బอర ${ }^{6}$, బ๖రు (for బరో or బరు), come (thou)!, in the mediæval and modern dialect. (It is, however, probable that the instances require బəठ for బכరో and బכరు; $c f$. उэరో.)
బอఠ (for బర of బర్), come (thou)!, in the ancient, mediæval (and modern) dialect.
$20 \%$. There are three forms connected with the imperative still to be adduced. They are produced by means of the suffixes అలిం, అల and అలో.

1, According to one translation of a rule in Kês̆ava's Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa (suttra 234, prayôga) which has been adopted by the author of the Šabdânušîsana (see further on under No. 1), అeిం is used "when (the action of) the second person of the negative (see $\S 209$ ) gets the sense of the imperative" (madhyamapurushapratishêdhada vidhiyô! or madhyamapurushapratishêdhada kriyě vidhyartham âdalli). The ro in అe゚o ( $e^{6}+20$ ) indicates that the second person plural is to be understood (see $\S 205,1$, plural, $a$ ). Let us take e. $g$. the verbal theme Noరో, to approach. Of this the second person plural of the negative is $\mathrm{NOOU}^{6}$,
you do not approach, and तอరలిం would mean 'you shall not or must not approach!' ( $C f$. the use of ఆef under No. 3 of this paragraph.)

But when considering the meaning of งల under No. 2, $a$ and $b$, the mediæval and modern form of ఆఅิం, it might appear as if Kêšava's rule required another translation, viz. ఆ๑๐ is used "when a prohibition (pratishêdha, given) concerning (the action of) the second person (plural, e. g. నిలం तై బేలడ, you must not approach!) becomes an order or permission (vidhi)" in an indirect form, so that సכరలిం means 'they may approach!' 'let them approach!', the ఇ० of the second person plural in ז〇రలో (the meaning of which see in $\S 208,{ }^{2}$ ) being retained in an honorific sense (cf. the honorific German 'Sie', they, used for English 'you') in order to show that now kind feelings prevail where previously more or less aversion had obtained; compare with regard to no the free use made of the honorific $\sum 0$ of the modern dialect (see the Dictionary). In order to make Kêšava's rule in this form fully correspond to No. $2, a$ and $l$, we must, by implication, take for granted that not only the second person of the plural is to be understood, but also that of the singular, and that ఇ० in this case too is honorific, so that तృరలాం signifies also 'he, she or it may approach'.

Kêşava's instances, as they are taken and adduced by him out of the context, mostly allow the meaning of both translations; they are (sûtra 234 of the Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa) - లుసురలిం! - నอరలిం! బట్లె eఆయయన్ ఎన్దుశొ
 లిం! - ఆం షిఱనినో ఎన్దు, బగగయులిపు ఈగభో ! (page 258); but his instance
 Šabdànušâsana under its sûtra 44 that treats of nipâtas, as थఙٌ૭ల,
 second translation, i.e. "oho, may also the greatness of other things remain!"

The Šabdânušâsana (sûtra 529), however, plainly and exclusively teaches the meaning of the first translation; it says むेణ్డిరం నమ్బులలం! means "you must not trust women!" "do not you (in any way) trust
 "you must not commit an improper act!" "do not commit an improper act (akâryam mâ kurudhvani)!"

2 , a) In the mediæval (and mediæval-modern) dialect the form of وల० is అలి (i.e. ఆలో $+\because$, see § 205, 2 and 3, 2 nd pers. plural, $a$ ), or
occasionally అeిe，and is used only in the meaning of the second translation of Kêšava＇s rule（or in the impcrative，$\S 205,2.3$ ），expressing request，permission， allowance，concession，and wish regarding a third person or thing，singular
 fect continually preserve me！（Basavapurâṇa 27，72）；－ఆధふుलో అむుస్య； ఇరల！！he is a vile person；（but what is that to us？）let him be！
 your excellencies always be among you！why should they concern us？ $(46,15)$ ；యుゝధిషి ర జనేన్ ఆగ่లి！let Yudhishṭhira become king
 the sun of Pampâ＇s Virûpâksha give us joy！（Cannabasavapurâna 1，2）；－ むుబలవను భంగ వృడ్లి！ఎన్ద్，జీภలదరు వృజువ సింఠనందవు，a war－cry used by elephant－drivers with the object＇may it discomfit the hostile
 ointment made with the object＇（people）may smear the body（with it）！＇ （Nâčirâjîya）．
b）In the modern dialect ఆల゚○ has the same forms and meaning as in the mediæval one，with the only difference that అలి，అలిల are used also interrogatively for the first person，e．g．ఆవను బరియేతలి！let him write！（or he may write）．ఆవళుง బరియృలి！let her write！ఆదు బరియలి！ let it（the child）write！ఆవరు బర்యలల！let them（the men or women）



 వృృతు నిస్ప ఇరలి！let（him，her，it or them）hold this word in mind！
 ఒన్దవిష్టెన్య，ண९ఱల？0，how shall I（or we）tell how great the beauty is？ ఆవస் ఫజిల3ి，ఎష్ట్న్，ઝృలఱలి？how shall I（or we）tell how great his
 bring four annas？ర̈อeట్టెయన్ను తను్ద，ఆซళిగ ळ๖ซలిల？shall I（or we）bring
 shall I go？ఇచను నాను వృడలి？shall（or may）I do this？

ఆగల？means＇let（him，her，it or them）become！＇，and then also＇let it be，be it！＇，and when repeated it gets the meaning of the English ＇either－or＇（see \＄317）．

See $\S 316,14$.

## Note．

The Šabdânušâsana（sûtras 524.525 .526 .527 .529 ）teaches another use of the ancient అలి，saying that it may stand for the అల and $\Theta$ of the infinitive （see § 187）before బెఁడ or బెఁడం，it is not requested，it must not，etc．（see § 209 ， note 1）．Its instances（under sûtra 529）show that it wants to express the second person plural by the ఇ० in అలిం，for it translates పెణ్ఠి రం స్చ్బులిం బిఁ๘ or गెణ్ణిరం నవ్బులిం బెఁడ్ం，＂you must not（in any way）trust women＂（sarvatrâpi strîyô mâ šraddhata）．

3，Instead of the э઼゚๐ of No． 1 of this paragraph Kêšava＇s sûtra and vritti（234）have the form of అలో，that of ఆలిం appearing only and alone in the prayôga，i．e．in his first instances，quoted under No． 1. He，no doubt，accepted ఆ® $^{6}$ to be the leading form to which ao was to be suffixed．But as to the second instances in the prayôga under his vritti he introduces ఆ尺 $\mathcal{e}^{6}$ again，saying＂when there does not occur the sense of permission（vidhyartha）in the action of the negative（prati－ shêdhakriyě）＂，$i$ ．e．when a prohibition is not changed into a permission or when there is a direct prohibition or interdiction，＂ఆలో is used＂ （vidhyartham allada pratishêdhakriyěyol al akkuin）．His two instances
 బెees，do not（thou）consider any other thing！verily，thy good disposition is different，（and so）am I different，（but the good disposition of both
 cuckoo which said（or says）＇do not enter，do not enter the wood！＇．A similar instance is in the Candraprabhapurâna（2，after 93），viz．

 the male cuckoo which was in the branches with young leaves，said＇if he as before enters to－day，it will be improper＇，and cried out to Kandarpa as it were＇do not enter，do not enter（the wood）！＇（cf．the use made of ఆలे० according to the first translation of Kéšava＇s rule under No．1）．

The Šabdânušitsana（sûtra 528）has the following instances：－ ని९వో ఓ బనవుం పుగలఁ！do not enter this wood！（yûyam êtad vananin mÂ pravišata）．నిలపో ఈ వుస్సయుం సిっeశలో！do not look at this house！
 devotees，do not you engage in Angaja＇s sport！（bhô yatayó bhavantô madanakriyâyâriu mâ pravartadhvam்）．

## - 157 -

208. How aro we to explain the possibility of the use made in § 207 of ఆలँ०, Эలి and ఆలో?

It rests on the meaning of the infinitive (see §§ 170. 171, 187. 188. 210) which in the present case ends in ఆe'.

1, In the instance సอరలం (సอరలో + ఇ०), you shall not or must not approach!, तைరలా means 'to approach, yet to approach', $i$. e. approaching has not yet taken place (and shall not do so), and no means 'you'. The primitive sense of సวరలల, therefore, is 'you are yet to approach', i.e. you have not approached yet (and shall not do so).
 may approach!' 'let him, her or it approach!' the meaning of the infinitive noరe ${ }^{6}$ is that of a verbal noun, viz. approaching, combined with the sense of a sign of exclamation and with the honorific ఇ० or ఇ: 'approaching!' '(his, her, its, or their) approach may take place!'

3, When the infinitive with ఆలో, without the honorific ఇo and ఇ, is used prohibitively, as in \#Jne ${ }^{\circ}$, do not enter!, the primitive meaning is (analogously to that of నారలో +20 under No. 1) 'yet to enter', i.e. entering has not yet happened (and shall not do so).
209. The conjugated negative (pratishêdha, § 146) of the verb is formed by suffixing the personal terminations of § 193 to the infinitive ending in అ (see $\S \S 170.187,2$, and note 2 of this paragraph), with the exception of the terminations ఇతు, ఇత్తృ, అత్తృ, తృ.

A difference, however, regarding those terminations in the conjugated negative is that, instead of evదు and evoవ of the neuter singular and plural of the ancient dialect, అదు and అవు are used; evశు, the neuter singular in the mediæval dialect, becomes అదు; (in the modern dialect both అదు and అవు remain).

What has been stated in § 170 about the doubling of final consonants in the formation of the negative participle remains in effect also in the present case. Cf. 215, $7, f$.

In the three dialects the themes उठ ${ }^{6}$, to bring, and $\omega \sigma^{6}$, to come, always lengthen their $\Theta$, changing it into $\Theta$, in the conjugated negative.

The conjugated negative is used for the present, past, and future tense, according to circumstances ( $c f$. $\$ 170$ ).

Concerning its original meaning see § 210 .

1，Paradigms of the negative in the ancient dialect：
one of Nंगpで，to see．
Singular．
1st pers．నిภคశిం（i．e．నిలeడ＋ఎం），I do not see，I did not see，I have not seen），I shall not see．
2nd pers．నొ๑คజియో．
Plural． సైలశివ్ర． సైొడిరా． 3rd pers．
masc．నెలృశ్రం．
fem．నేऽలశహళ్ర
neut．నిอలశేచు．
one of eveos，to remain． Singular．
1 st pers．eveతొయిం（i．e．లుడొయు＋ఎం），I do not remain， I did not remain，（I have not remained），I shall not remain．
2nd pers．$ల \cup \omega^{9} య{ }^{6}$ ．
3rd pers．
masc．®ֹఱ゚యం．
fem．evev9యృร．
neut．eNes9యుదు．
one of నిలో，to stand．

## Singular．

1 st pers．నిల్లిం（i．e．నిల్ల for నిల＋ఎ0），I do not stand， I did not stand，（I have not stood），I shall not stand．
2nd pers．నిల్లయో．
3rd pers．
masc．నిల్లం．
fem．నిల్ల ${ }^{\text {r．}}$
neut．నిల్లదు．
one of ड्ड ${ }^{6}$ ，to bring．

## Singular．

1st pers．उอరిం（ ङวర for తేర $+\omega 0$ ），I do not bring，I did not bring，（I have not brought），I shall not bring．
2nd pers．उəరయయ．
3rd pers．
masc．उอరం．
fem．उวరళ๘．
neut．उอరశు．

ลูงలでరో．
నిอలశవు．

Plural．
eneo903งవ్ర．
eve9 9ิงర6．
eves యుర์．
eveg900 ${ }^{6 .}$
ฺుల99 యృహ్ర．

Plural．
నిల్లైు．

సిల్లి ${ }^{6}$ ．

సిల్ల ${ }^{6}$ ．
నిల్ల $0^{6}$ ．
నిల్లు．

Plural．
उొర゙వ్రు．

उంరరో．

उこరరో．
उఅరరో．
తృరむీ．

2，A paradigm of the negative of నిలeశు，to see，in the mediæval dialect：

Singular．
Plural．

etc．，etc．
2nd pers．సiऽృడి．

3rd pers．


neut．నైคలశూదు．

నిงొడువ్ర．
Other instances in the first person singular are e．g．елe99 యిso，eveq9
 గెల్లిను，గిల్లె or గెలిం，గిలిను，గెలె（of గిలో）；బอరిం，బอరిను，బ๖రె（of బరో）．

3，A paradigm of the negative of నిఠలడు，to see，in the modern dialect：

## Singular．

1st pers．నెऽ๑饣డిను，ని๑९డి，I do not see，etc．，etc．

2nd pers．నిఎృడి．

3rd pers．


neut．నi๑คでడు．

Plural．
సెงలడివ్ర．
 gattu page 78）．

Other instances in the first person singular are e．g．ఆや9యిను，ఆఱ9 యి（of ఆఱ99）；సజియిను，నజియి，（of నడి）；తృరిను，తృరి（of త్రో）．

The conjugated negative is somewhat seldom used in the modern colloquial dialect（except in proverbs and in the verb wor，see $§ 316,12$ ），and its
 for 20．The same dialect generally uses the third person neuter singular of the（present－）future tense which is a bhitvavačana（§200， 1．3），and the infinitive with ఆขง（פプ）which too is a bhâvavačana or verbal noun（§ 188），followed by ఇల్ల（see note 1），e．g．₹ง๑డువదిల్ల，శiง ๘లిల్ల，the first form for the present and future（I，etc．do not give，I， etc．shall not give），and the second one for the past（I，etc．did not give）． See §§ 298，3；299，1．2；316，1．2； 368.

When in the ancient dialect repetition of the conjugated negative ( $\S 211,6$ ) is used, the first verb may drop its personal termination and the of the infinitive, e.g. బכరో, బอరెం (for బอర̋ం బอరిం, Šabdânušâsana sûtra 398). (ff. బัఁఁ బัశేది in § 170.

## Notes.

1, It is a peculiarity of the only two defective verbs $90^{\varsigma}$, to be fit, and ఇల ${ }^{\varsigma}$ (another form of $\mathfrak{ఇ 0}$ ), to be, that in the three dialects they have the forms $9 \mathrm{~g}_{\mathrm{m}}$ and ఇe for all persons in the singular and plural of the conjugated negative. The formation is the following: the infinitives are $\Theta อ$ and ఇల, to which $\oplus$ is added with the regular doubling of the final $v^{6}$ of the theme, this $\Theta$ representing all the personal terminations ( $c f$. the suffix ఇల in § 243 , and see their use in $\S \S 298 ; 316,1.9$. The meaning of $\vartheta e_{\text {e }}$ and ఇల్ల depends on their nominative or subject which is either expressly put or is to be supplied (see $\S 210$ ). Occasionally a euphonic sŏnnĕ may be aaded to ఆల్ల and ఇల్ల, so that we get అల్లం, ఇల్లం (see e.g. Šabdânušâsana sûtra $523 ; \S 298,4 ; \S 300$ ), which (sŏnnĕ) may change into $\mathfrak{J}^{ో}$ or $\mathfrak{a}^{6}$ when it meets with a following vowel. The same holds good with regard to బిeడ of $\mathfrak{\text { Wecms}}$, to be required, and, with the sŏnnĕ, బిలడం (see e.g. Šabdânušâsana sâtra $524 \mathrm{seq} \cdot ; \S \mathrm{S}_{\text {§ }} 207$, note; 316,5 ). In the modern dialect సల this kind. The Šabdânušâsana (sûtras 19.584) introduces also ఆत or ఆกอ, for ఆగచు.

The graminarian Kêšava calls ఇల్ల a particle (avyaya) that partakes of the nature of a verb (kriyâtmaka); see § 212, 7; 298.

2 , When the author has stated at the beginning of this paragraph that in the conjugation of the negative the personal terminations are attached to the infinitive with $\vartheta$, he seems to be at variance with what Kêsava in and under his sûtra 216 writes, viz. that a verb's theme (dhâtu, according to his instances a theme ending in ©U) appears when one removes the termination (vibhakti) Эo of the conjugated negative (pratishêdhakriyĕ), so that e.g. the themes నึ๑เడు),
 superficial (see § 143) and therefore seems to give only a certain practical hint to students, we must not lay too much stress on its wording, and not conclude
 formation of the negative; we have to take the infinitive with final $\theta$ and the
 Fsowo, and find the theme by removing the termination and by adding ev in the instances given by Kêšava.
210. In examining the origin of the conjugated negative we have to reject the thought, as if the change of the suffixes eveu and ovఖj into

అ๘ు and $అ వ ృ ~ c o u l d ~ h e l p ~ u s ~ t o ~ f i n d ~ i t, ~ f o r ~ a l r e a d y ~ i n ~ t h e ~ a n c i e n t ~$ dialect we have, side by side with eטచు, అహృ (that is another form of ७చు, § 193 under remarks) as a termination of the past tense, and the positive forms ఓళすవ, they are (§ 194, remark 1) and బิరణ్టప they scratched ( $\S 198,1$ ); then in the mediæval one $७ \vec{y})$ in the third person neuter plural of the present, past and future tense (§§ 194; 198, 4; 200, 2; 2.01, 2. 3), and in the modern one "అఙు in the third person neuter singular of the future tense $(\S 200,3)$ and ७aj in the third person neuter plural of the past and future tense (\$§ 198, ${ }^{5} ; 200,3$ ). Also the change of the vowel $\rightarrow$ into $\&$ in Jo ${ }^{6}$ and $2 \sigma^{6}$ (§ 209) cannot assist us to do so, as some other monosyllabic verbs appear in their positive forms with long and short vowels (see §§ 52.53 ), as we have the positive forms उəరలో, బอరలో for छరలో, బరలో (§ 187, 1),
 2nd pers., $b ; 205,2,2$ nd pers., $b ; 206$ ), బอ๘ for బङ (§ 184), and the negative forms తృరది, బరది for उวరదే, బౌరదే (§ 170).

There can be no doubt that the origin of the conjugated negative is based, as has been stated in $\S 209$, on the so-called infinitive ending in ๑ (§ 187) in the same manner as that of the negative participle is (see §170). That infinitive originally was a verbal noun and only in course of time came to get its specific meanings (§ 188). Thus e.g. నึఠp๘ at first meant 'seeing', 'a seeing', and thereupon 'to see', 'about to see',
 my seeing (is or was) yet to be or (will be) yet be, or my seeing (is) not actually existing, (was) not so, or (will) not be so, whence we arrive at the meaning 'I do not see', ' I did not see', '(I have not seen)', 'I shall not see'.-Regarding the meaning of 刃eల్ల, ఇల్ల, బెer and సల్ల it has been stated in note 1 of $\S 209$ that their meaning depends on their nominative or subject which is either expressly put or is to be supplied. Originally they denote ' $a$ yet to be fit-', ' a yet to be-', 'a yet to be required-', 'a yet to be proper-', (the dashes denoting the of of $\$ 209$, note 1 ), $i$. e. fitting (is, was or will be) yet to be, being (is, was or will be) yet to be, requiring (is, was or will be) yet to be, being proper (is, was or will be) yet to be, or being fit (is or was) not really existing or (will) not be so, being (is or was) not really existing or (will) not be so, requiring (is or was) not really existing or (will) not be so, etc. Now if for instance అవం (అవసు), he, becomes the
subject, the translation is 'he is not fit, he was not fit, he will not be fit', 'he is not, he was not, he will not be', 'he is not required, he was not required, he will not be required', etc. Cf. the prohibitive forms of the infinitive with ఆथ ${ }^{\circ}$ in § 208.

That ఆ๘ు and ఆవృ are suffixed for evడు and evవు is very probably done to show off the use of the infinitive with $\Theta$ in the formation of the tense.
211. In § $152(c f . \S 165, b, 1-3 ; \S 170)$ there is the statement that frequentative or iterative action of the verb is expressed by simple or triple repetition. Without respect to the various meanings created by that process (see § 339) we give here a number of instances as they occur in the three dialects:-

1, regarding doubling the verb without any alteration (in the present, future, past, imperative, infinitive, participle, and conjugated







 బอరిం, బెలడ బెలశ,

2, regarding tripling the verb without any alteration (in the




3, regarding doubling the verb, dropping ษలง (or also งอง+৯
 శృడ ఈృడలె;

4, regarding doubling the verb, dropping the termination of the

 (see § $165, \mathrm{l}, 2$ ), to which class may likewise be referred the doubled
 (§ 170 ) ;

5, regarding doubling the verb, dropping the termination of the relative present participle or that of the present participle of the first
 జోอలగుత్తృ;

6, regarding doubling the verb, dropping the personal termination
 బอరెం (for బอరెం బอరేం or బอర బอరెం, see § 209);

7, regarding doubling the verb, dropping the final syllable of the

 this paragraph; cf. also § 253,$3 ; \S 243, A, 16$ );

8, regarding tripling the verb, dropping the termination of the past participle of the two first ones, e. g. బడ బ๘ బడిచు (§ 165, $\langle$, 2, remark,


9, regarding tripling the verb, dropping the personal termination


10, regarding tripling the verb, dropping the last syllable of the
 remark). Cf. also నడ నడడ నడృగగు.

11, Observe also the curious repetition of verbs wheroin the initial
 after $e$. Observe also the colloquial expression నిఁర త उอ (for उอ ङอ).

## Remarks.

1, Also by setting a sort of advorb which is of the same root as the verb, boforo the verb and occasionally doubling it repetition is oxpressed, e. g. ₹isu





It is possible that somo of tho instances aro connoctod with No. 7 above.
2, Of double nouns not seldom verbs are formed by means of ఇశు ( $\$ 149$ seq.) which may be rogarded as frequentative ones, e. g. ७ట ముట゙గు (of ఆట ముట),




[^13]
## VI. On adverbs, etc. (See $\S 281$ seq.)

212. In the present paragraph a class of words is introduced which are called indeclinables (avyaya) by Kannaḍa grammarians; some of the words they term also particles (nipâta, see remark 1). Many of the words would be called adverbs by Europeans.

The expression of 'indeclinables' is not quite exact, as some admit of being declined, to which the letter $d$ (declinable) in parenthesis will be added in the alphabetical lists given below.

These alphabetical lists are composed of the adverbs, etc. found in the Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa and Šabdânušâsana. The adverbs, etc. contained in these two works belong to the ancient dialect and are left unmarked; if they occur also in the mediæval one, they are marked with med. (mediæval) in parenthesis; and if they are used also in the modern one, with mod. (modern) in the same parenthesis; the additional words in brackets have not been met with in the ancient one. Slight differences of form in the three dialects have not been regarded. A few words and peculiar meanings rest on the Šabdânušâsana.

## 1, Numeral adverbs

(exceptionally arranged according to their natural order).

 thrice, are other forms in the mediæval dialect; ఒs̊e occurs also in the mod. one.] See § 279.

## 2, Adverbs of place.

అङ్త, అత్తృ లో, that direction; in that direction ( $d$; med., mod.) ; అస్త.ఉ0, after, afterwards; అల్లి, there ( $d$; med., mod.) ; ఇ.్త, ఇత్త , $\int^{5}$, this direction ; in this direction ( $d$; med., mod.); ఇదిరో, the front; in the front ( $d$; med., mod.; mod. also ఎదిరు, ఎబురు) ; ఇల్లి, here ( $d$; med., mod.) ; evJd, cuJ $e^{r}$, in this intermediate direction; ขve్లి, in this intermediate place ; ఎక్త, ఎక్తృ ${ }^{5}$, what direction? ( $d$; med., mod.) ; ఎe్ల ,

 the south ; in the south ( $d$; med., mod.); నడువి, in tho middle (med., mod.); పడున,


 (mied., mod.) ; వుaడీ, వు๑డలో, the east ; in the east ( $d$; med., mod.); వังలో. above ( $d$; med., mod.) ; వైeత, above (med., mod.) ; సుల్తు, around; that surrounds ( $d$; med., mod.). [ $\because ఙ 2$, that side; on that side ( $($ ), ఈ飞 this side; on this side ( $d$ ),

శుఎంజ゚，in advance，first，occur in the med．and mod．dialect；－ ness；near，closo by $(d)$ belong to tho med．one，and appear as శోహ్తర，శత్త in the mod．one．］

## 3，Adverbs of time．

అన్దు，that time ；thon（ $d$ ；med．，mod．）；అన్నం，at tho time that，when；（so that）； అస్నె గం＝ఆన్నం（see Ş 365 ；until，in med．）；అన్నెవరం，ఆన్నెవరెగం，until that time，so

 that time，afterwards（med．）；ఇనం＝అన్నం（§ 365 ）；ఇనిగం $=$ Эస్నం（§ 365）；ఇసుద్ద， this time；to－day（ $d$ ；med．，mod．）；ఇన్నేగం，up to this time（in med．）；ఇన్నిపరం，
 med．）；ఈవఱు，a little while ago（d）；లున్దు，at this intermediato time；తుస్నె వరం， లున్నెవరిగం，up to this intermediate time；ఎన్దు，when？（ $d$ ；med．，mod．）；ఎన్నెగం，
 time；subsequently，afterwards（ $d$ ；med．，mod．）；उళిసలో，at dawn；నాడిదు，the day after to－morrow；on the day after to－morrow（ $d$ ；med．，mod．）；నอs， to－morrow（ $d$ ；med．，mod．）；నిన్，yosterday（ $d$ ；med．，nod．）；むొNబ్త డి（ మైట్తe ${ }^{3}$ ，

 వుగుews，again（med．）；వునసో，that is boforo；beforo（ $d$ ；med．，mod．）；పెจసెయిఁడు， వึ๑నియిวడు，some time ago $(d)$ ；వొలన్నె，the day before yesterday；ou the day beforo yosterday（ $d$ ；med．，mod．）；સฟళడి，at daybreak；えるฐ్తడే，daybreak；at



 ${ }_{-}^{3} e^{\circ}$ ），at daybreak，carly（mod．）；regarding ఇN్ను，still，etc．seo Dictionary．］

## 4，Adverbs of circumstance and manner．

（The moanings givon aro to be somowhat modified according to circumstances．）
అగున్దల，abundantly，exceedingly；అణం，soever：whatsoever；అణீయరం， abundantly，exceedingly；అన్తిరె，అస్తిరెవెలలో，అన్తిరివిఁల＝ఆన్తు，etc．అన్తు，ఆన్తుటు
 similar to ；in the manner in which（ఆన్తు，అన్తి，med．，mod．；ఆస్తట $ట ు ~ m e d). ~ ; ~ ఆ య ్ ద ి, ~$
 med．）；Эల్ల వఱ్，causelessly；ఆळึగ＝అన్తు，otc．（med．）；ఆణం，soever：whatsover； ఆబం，further；ఆయ్ృగ，ఆయు్మన，vehemontly，quickly；ఆవFనం，excessively，exceed－ ingly ；ఇన్తు，ఇన్తుటృ（ఇక్థం Sabdânušâsana），ఇన్తి，in this manner（ఇన్తు，med．，mod．； ఇన్తృటు，med．，also ఇనేకెటృ）；ఇవ్టన，in a proper manner；ఇఙగగ，in this manner （med．）；లుణ్ణ ฐఖయుచు，greatly，much ；evన్తు，లvN్తి，in this intermediate nanner；how


 ఎన్తు, ఎస్తి, how? (ఎన్తు, med., mod.); ఎన్తుటు, how? (₹థం Šabdânušâsana; med.);

 fragrantly, deliciously (med., mod.) ; ₹రం, excessively, greatly (med.); ₹ ${ }_{z}$ त,
 excessively, exceedingly; ఎణిలని, ขผค లని, ఎผలలి, in a shrill, piercing, rough manner; $\pi \varpi \sigma, \pi \xi$, certainly ( $\pi \varpi$, med., $\pi \varpi \ni$ is used in emotion and command); $\pi \omega$


 certainly; త๘బ๘, with embarrassment (in speaking, med., mod.); తణణణగ, తణ్ణన,




 wearisomely (med., mod.); ఒలో, certainly (med.); ధిగిలని, with consternation (med., mod.) ; నృడ゙, excessively, greatly, further (med.); నియ్రు వం, certainly; నినిశర, నినిรరం, causelessly; నిఁడు, నిఁడుงం, extensively, excessively; నుణ గి, నుణ ణૂ, softly (med., mod.) ; సృళひు, much, exceedingly ; నిట్టగి, నెట్టని, clearly, distinctly, nicely


 2eనం, profusely, much, further; హౌవగి, హౌవని (హెన్హగి, ష్వ్వనగ), suddenly; బయ్మని, quickly; బట’డి, in vain (med., mod.); బอడం, much, further; బิన్నగ, బిన్ననె, silently. inactively; బివ్ముగి, బివ్కునె, silently; బిఱ్ఱn, firmly, tightly; బెళ్కైన, hotly, warmly

 quickly, without restraint; భึวఁరని, swiftly, quickly ; వుత్తిన, other, different; వుగె, excessively, much (ned.) ; వెల్లగి, విల్ల సి, slowly (med., mod.); వరం, వలం, వల్లం, มొఱం, most certainly ; clearly; ( సెహ్హనె, see § $307, a$ ) ; సై perpetually, constantly (med.);



 med. dialect, and always ळड్య గి, ळృ్యంగగ in the modern one.] Regarding ఎळగగ-అळగగ,
 adduced here too, e. g. ఈ మొఁరె or ఈ మొఁరేగి, in this manner, thus; అవన అప్ప ణึయి

in this manner；అదఱ ప్రేซృర，according to that；వినిభ శ్రేశెరదిస్ద，in various ways．


## 5，Conjunctions．

అం，evo，and（med．）；బల్లె，again，further，and；బటా，again，furtber；మృత్తం， వుహ్తి，again，further，and（med．；వుఱ్త，mod．；also tho form మృత్తు is used in the mod．dialect）；వొ土ణ5，furthor，and，or（mod．）．［evo appears also as ev，erว in the mediæval dialect，and generally as ero，exceptionally as $8 v$ in tho modern one．］Soo §§ 284 seq．； 297.

## 6，Postpositions．

Several of the above－mentioned adverbs of place and time and of the conjunctions are used also as postpositions；they are adduced under this heading again，but without their meaning．

Postpositions，i．e．words and letters（particles）placed after，or at the end of，nouns，pronouns，participles，etc．（see § 282），are：
$అ$ ，a particlo of emphasis；a rocative particle；అ०；అృ్త（అత్తణ゚ం，etc．，see § $109, a, 5)$ ；అత్తలో；అన్తిరె；అన్తిరెవెలలో；అన్తి；అన్తి వొలో；అన్దు；అన్నం；అన్నిగం；అలో，in；to； at the time that，when，whilst（med．，mod．；see $\S \S 109, a, 5.187,1$ ）；అల్లి（med．， mod．；see §§ 109． 117 seq．）；అळగగ；అ，a particle of emphasis；a vocative particle （med．，mod．）；ఇ，there（med．，mod．）；ఇ०，from that place or time；thence（med．； Soe e．g．§§ 109．120，a，3）；ఇదిరో；ఇనం；ఇనెగెం；ev；evo；evచుం，at the time that， when（§ 286）；ero；ఎ，by means of，from（see § $109, a, 3$ ）；$\downarrow$ ，at the time that， when；so that（med．；sco $\S 187,4$ ）；ఎ，$ఎ$ ，particles of emphasis；vocative particles； particles of intorrogation（med．，mod．）；$\omega, ~ ఓ$ ，vocative particles；particles of interrogation（med．，mod．）；ఒడని，together with，along with（med．，mod．）；ఒడ，if

 వు土న్ది；వొకలి；వరం，వరిగం，until；వెలలో，విలeలో，liko；as；in tho manner in which；so


 of $७ డ ె$ and అరె in the mod．dialect，and always that of అరి in the med．ono；－అసహ， till（med．，mod．）；ఆn，at tho time that，when（med．，mod．）；అరె（sco sub అ๘ึ），
 ఓస్హ ర also mod．）；उసच，till，until；as far as（med．，mod．）；उゝశుЭ，for，on account of，in ordor to（mod．）；బగ్గి，బగ్，，on account of ；concerning；for，in ordor to（mod．）；


## 7，Some verbal forms，etc．

which are classed under tho avyayas by tho Šabdânušâsana，but of which ouly one，viz．ఇల్ల（seo § 209，noto 1），is called an aryaya by tho Šabdamanidarpana．

They are：
ఆeJ（＝an Эల్ల ङృ § 122 or అల్ల చుదు，of అలో，§ 209，note 1），a bhâvavačana or verbal noun，（literally＇a yet to be fit－it＇，＇a not actually being fit－it＇，used for all persons singular and plural，expressly pat or not，in the three tenses，viz．） I am not fit or meant，thou art not fit or meant，he，she or it is not fit or meant； we，you or they are not fit or meant；I was not fit or meant，etc．，etc．（see §§ 301．338）；అల్తి（i．e．అలJత్య $+\infty$ ）ain I not fit or meant？etc．；I am indeed not fit or meant，etc．（§§ 301．338）；Эల్ల（or అల్ల०；see § 209，note 1 ；§ 210 ；med．， mod．；§ 300）；అల్ల దె，except（see §§ 170． 171 ；med．，mod．；§§ 301．338）；ఆనుం －ఆనుం，either－or，§ 293；ఇల్ల（or ఇల్లం；see § 209，note 1；§ 210 ；med．，mod．； mod．also ఇల్లz；see $\S 298,1-4 ; \S 316,1.2$ ）；2ల్ల $\AA$ ，in absence of，without （see §§ 170． 171 ；med．，mod．；§ 338）；ఎల్లం，wholly（§ 301）；ఎగువెం，what shall I do？（med．；§ 301）；పన్ర ，what？how？why？（med．，mod．；§ 301）；ఐవిం， what shall I do？（§ 301 ）；బెఁడ్（or బీeశృం see § 209，note 1 ；§ 210 ；med．， mod．；$\S \S 301.318,5)$ ．

## 8，Interjections．

 affliction or grief，med．，mod．）；ah！（in wonder or surprise，med．）；［అవు，ha！ah！，
 mod．）；ah！（in pity，med．，mod．）；అळळ，alas！（in grief）；aha！ah！（in surprise， med．，mod．）；అळశం，oh！alas！（in pain）；అळึ่ৎ，oh！（in pain）；ho！stop！；由，alas！ （in affliction or grief）；ఆஃ，ah！（in surprise，med．，mod．）；alas！（in affliction or grief，med．，mod．）；ఇస્సે，fie！（med．，mod．）；งv，fie！；evะ，ah！ha！（in pleasure）； fie！；alas！（in pain or sorrow）；e几っ，fie！；eつəs，alas！（in pain or sorrow）；ఎమ，well， all right！certainly！；ఎలవి土，ఎలవిงe，ఎలి，ఎలిలి，ఎలఆీ，ah！oh！（in recollection）；let us see！（in deliberation or investigation）；ho！halloo！（in calling，med．，mod．）；

 pain，med．）．Cf．§ 308.

## 9，Imitative sounds．

Imitative sounds（anukaraṇa，anukaraṇapada，anukṛiti），i．e．sounds used in imitation of the effects of the operations of nature（as the rolling of thunder，agitations of water，pattering of hail－stones，voices of birds， bodily functions，falling，breaking and the like）are very frequent in Kannada and essential parts of the language；in fact there is scarcely any sound in nature that has not been imitated in it．Such sounds are often idiomatical and therefore strange to the ear of foreigners．For the vast number of imitative sounds the Dictionary is to be consulted．

Those mentioned in the Śabdamanidarpaṇa and Šabdânušisana are ₹ప\}す, the sound of kavakava（a particular sound of the cuckoo）；Əబ లని with the sound
 sound of gal． ga ala（in running water）；గుe్n es，the sound of gulgul（e．g．in the
 （in the gurgling of water，ote．，med．，mod．）；భैటభటటం，the sound of čhatačhatain （in breaking）；భీటలని，with the sound of čhalil；ఝుమ్మన，with the sound of

 talatala or talatala or tallala（in boiling with a briskly bubbling noise，med．， mod．）；బుఫ్రున్లె，with the sound of duḍhumm（in plumping or plunging into water， mod．）；ఛటవు్కన，with the sound of dhalamm（e．g．of a kettlo－drum when beaten，med．）； ఛدవు్లనె，with the sound of dhumm（in jumping down suddenly from above，med．，
 nèl．k（in breaking）；పలిల్లన．．with the sound of paṭhill（in banging or slapping， mod．）；హెటహటనన，హెట్ప టని，with the sound of palapala or palpal．a（e．g．in the pattering of hail－stones，mod．）；భుగిలో，the sound of bhugil（e．g．in the blazing of flames，med．，mod．）；భُอ $\sigma^{\top}$ ；the sound of bhôr（e．g．in the running of
 sound of surre（e．g．in flowing or showering）；Boళ్నn，with the sound of hil！ （in cracking）．Cf．§ 309.

## Remarks．




 Karṇâtakabhâshâbhûshaṇa has the following nipâtas：－- （used in bhêda and vismaya），అః，ఆయః $\rho_{్}$ ，అวెః

2，Regarding the formation of adverbs，etc．it may bo stated that not
 ₹వు్లనె，నిట్టనె，బిన్ననె，శువు్కన．అగి may be the same as ఆగి，＇so that it becomes＇ （both అగֹ and ఆగు appearing as Kannaḍa verbal themes，§ 176）；ఆని may be anothor form of $అ గ$（ $\S 176$ ），or belong（especially in anukarauas which not unfrequently are written either with final ఆని or ఎనె，c．g．భఱ゙లని or భోట లిన్） to అనో and ఎलో，to say，and mean＇so that it says＇．Cf．§ $275 ; \S 281$ note below the text．

3，Some of the adverbs of circumstance and some imitative sounds exhibit consonants with strong aspiration or aspirates（mahâprâna，乌ั̧ 29），e．g．ఎผాలసే，


4，There ure no prepositions in true Kannada．

## VII. Euphonic junction of letters.

213. Euphonic junction of letters (sandhi, sambitë) has not unfrequently been referred to in the preceding paragraphs. It occurs in the ancient, mediæval and modern dialect, especially in poetry. The colloquial dialect and modern prose writings often disregard it. We in the main follow the Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa in describing it.

Generally speaking it takes place when a consonant with a final vowel

 consonant without a final vowel (svararahitavyanjana) is followed by a



It would, therefore, be wrong to use e.g. అคơ ఒes (for అసoiowis),

214. According to the place where euphonic junction of letters takes place, it is stated to be of two kinds, viz.
a) the junction in the middle of words (padamadhyasandhi), i.e. either the junction of a declinable word and a case-termination (nâmavibbakti), or that of a verbal theme and a personal termination (kriyâ-



 ఎవు సుఙబివు (see § 198, 2);
b) the junction at the end of words (padântyasandhi), i. e. either the junction of a declinable word (nâmapada) and another declinable word, or that of a conjugated verb (kriyâpada) and a declinable word,


215. Euphonic junction takes place by elision (lopar), the insertion of యr6 and ${ }^{6}$, the permutation of consonants (učitîksharâgama), and the doubling of final consonants.

Sometimes it is optional whether elision happens or aff and $\boldsymbol{\varpi}^{6}$ are inserted, sometimes euphonic junction itself is optional, sometimes also
euphonic junction is forbidlen，sometimes the permutation of consonants and sometimes their doubling are necessary，and sometimes do not take place．

## 1，Euphonic junction by elision．

a）When the final vowel of a case－termination（vibhaktisvara），either of a Saniskrita declinable base（samskritaprakỵiti）or of a Kannaḍa（or Tadbhava）one（karṇattakaprakṛiti），is followed by a vowel，it suffers





b）The same happens when a case－termination，or a conjugated verb， or the formative ఇえ兀（ $\S \S 150.151$ ，remarks）is suffixed to a Saniskrita

 భอహ゙さఇస్ భอవిసు（cf．2，c）．
c）Likewise a final $\vartheta, ఇ, \downarrow$ ，or a euphonic $ల \cup(\S \S 96.98)$ suffers




 హుక్తి ఎల్లం వుక్తిల్లం，వున్న్ ఇఱొశం వునన్నిఱొవం（cf．2，f．i．）；－సుత్తు ఓల
 （cf．4）．（ff．§§ 213． 214.
d）Also when the final vowel is that of a personal termination （§ 198）or of the participial suffixes ఇ，ङృ and డు（§§ 155．156．166），



## 2，Euphonic junction by the insertion of afr．

a）If the $\uplus$ of the genitive is followed by the $ఎ$ of emphasis，యf
 ఆఎళయి，అదఱి＋ఎ అదఱయయ，when，as the Šabdânušàsana states（sûtra 45）． for తోన్నయి，నిస్నయి and ఎన్నయి తన్నయు，నిస్నయు and ఎన్షయు may be put．
b) If the final of imitative sounds ( $\$ 212,9$ ) is followed by a vowel, ofr is generally put between, e. g. ЈలЭze ఎన్దు becomes Jegzeg

c) If to a class of Saniskrita and Kannada themes with final of the formative ఇ $\mathfrak{\sim} \boldsymbol{\sim}$



d) If the letter $\mathcal{B}$ is followed by a vowel, ofs is often inserted


e) If the letter $\alpha$ of a declinable base is followed by a cases termination beginning with a vowel, of always comes between (§ 130), e.g. బలి + Э० becomes బలియుం, 1 రి + ఆక్తశंణిన్దె గియుత్తృణిన్ది.
f) If the letter $ఇ$ of a declinable base is followed by a vowel that is not the initial of a case-termination ( $c f .1, c$ ), or if a verb with final $\mathfrak{\imath}$ is followed by a vowel, యf is generally put between, e.g. 子వి ఆర hecomes చవియి๖ర


g) If the letter $\nLeftarrow$ is followed by a vowel, యr is mostly inserted

 ఈయృల (§ 187, 1).
h) If the letter $\propto$ of a declinable base is followed by a case-termination beginning with a vowel, యో is always put between (§ 130), e. g.

i) If the letter $\perp$ of a declinable base is followed by a vowel that is not the initial of a case-termination $(c f .1, c)$, or if a verb with final ఎ is followed by a vowel, యో is mostly put between, e.g. హడే ఇబు becomes


l) If the letter $\downarrow$ is followed by a vowel, యf comes between, e.g.


l）If the letter $\approx$ is followed by ir vowel，ofr is inserted，e．g． $\mathcal{Z}_{3}$

$m$ ）If the letter $ఓ$ is followed by a vowel，ofr is often put between

 యినలా．

## 3，Euphonic junction by the insertion of $\mathbf{a}^{6}$ ．

a）If to the class of Saniskṛita and Kannaḍa themes with final o mentioned under $2, c$ ，the formative ఇ ${ }^{\mathrm{N}}$ is suffixed， $\boldsymbol{\sigma}^{6}$ comes frequently between，e．g．उวరవిసు，ప్రవిసు，బిన్నవిసు，మెలళవిసు，ळวరవిసు．Sce § 151， remarks．
b）If $₫$ is followed by a vowel，ar does not unfrequently come


c）If Æ，which stands for ఇదు and ఇవు，is followed by a vowel，よౌ comes between（ $c f .2, g$ ），e．g．ఈ లుద్యెనం becomes ఈవుద్యెనం，ఈ నడు గ్రస్థం ఈవదు గ్ర్థన్థం，ఈ ఇవు గ్రన్థంగళళ ఈవివు గ్ర్థంగఆో，in which case the ఆ may be shortened，e．g．ఇ ఇひు may become ఇనిచు．
d）If a radical ev（see $\S \S 97.128$ ）or radically used ev is followed


 వును＋ఇనన వుసువిన，శుడు ఇల్ల శుడుఎిల్ల，ముశు ఇదు వుడువిదు，వుడు＋ఇ0 మడృఎవి；చుడు＋లుదు శృడువుదు．
e）If ero is followed by a vowel，$\sigma^{6}$ is always inserted，e．g．భ๑ృ ఇひు becomes భయુ，నిదు，ప్ఠ＋ఇన ప్పవిన（§ 129）．
$f)$ If $ూ ు$ and $ช ๑$ are followed by a vowel， $\mathfrak{వ}^{6}$ is always put between，


g）If the final ¿ of a declinable base is followed by a vowel，హో
 విస，గై९＋ఇస్దం గైలవిస్దం（§ 129）．
$h)$ If $ఔ$ is followed by a vowel， $\boldsymbol{ప}^{6}$ always comes between，e．$g$ ． నౌ +90 becomes నౌవం，$\pi_{j}+$ అ० గ్లౌ వం，$\pi_{j}+$ ఇన గ్లౌ వెన（§ 129）．

## 4, Cases wherein euphonic elision is optional.

If Kannada words end in $(\Omega), \nu$, or a cuphonically used e $\sim$, elision is sometimes optional ( $c f .1, c$ ), i. e. in its stead ofr or ar may be inserted, e.g. ఒక్తె ఇట్టీం may become ఒక్తిట్టిం or ఒక్తింిట్టెం, తగగవె అజ్పేడే

 అదువి or అది, (ఇదు + ఎ) ఇదువి or ఇది, (అదు+ ఎవ్బు) ఆదువివ్సు or అదేవ్చు.

5 , Cases in which euphonic junction itself is optional.
a) If అలో is added to ₹రి $(\S 187,1)$ and $అ ద ి ~ t o ~ ఇ \sigma^{6}(\S 170)$, euphonic junction is optional, viz. ₹రె అలో or ₹రహులలా, ఇర అది or ఇరది.
b) At the end of a half (kanda) verse (padyârdha) euphonic junction is optional, e. g.
either

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ఆల్లే యిదుణ్టెమ్చు థశ దేశ }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ఎల్ల న్ద దినళం సులఁతిు } \\
& \text { వల్లి గుణుృధిహరిఃళన్తి వొలలినలశ్క్రం || in the sense 'there is this' }
\end{aligned}
$$ there occur everywhere the words evళ్ళ, ఒడొయ, వన్త (\$ $243, B, 20.23 .36$ ); where comparison in any way takes place among excellent persons, అన్తే, వొలలో are used;

```
                    or
బనడి\Omegaళగి జొలగ జోస むొ
```



```
నినికి\rhoనుద్ద బైగగదిం న
```


friend said "Sister, I will go into the garden and bring thee a bunch of nice flowers; (go) thou a little quick (and) remain in the dormitory of thy beloved one", and went away.
c) In a quotation from Sam்skṛita (vâkyavêshțana) euphouic junction is optional, e.g.
either

or
 a petitioner? who? a poor man": how much soever, Dharmaja gave (it) all away; either

or

d）If a Kamaḍa imitative sound（ $\$ 212,9$ ）is followed by a vowel， euphonic juuction is occasionally optional（cf： $2, b$ ），e．$g$ ．
either

or

But if the imitative sound is from Saniskrita，it has always to retain its original form，e．g．ఛగఫగ never becomes ఛగఢేగప゙ before a vowel．
e）If $\mathfrak{~}$ is preceded by a sǒnně or a vowel，euphonic junction is optional，e．g．

## oither




> or
> โురసేవృ జునిఁరనిన్ద్ద కరుణియనిఃగีదిత్తం.

## 6，Cases in which euphonic junction is forbidden．

a）If the nipâtas ending in $\lrcorner, ~ \searrow, ~ ఒ ~ a n d ~ ఓ ~(\$ 212, ~ r e m a r k ~ 1) ~ a r e ~$ followed by a vowel，they do not form junction with it，e．g．乌๘ま゙土 అరల

 వeఱ వూळృత్మ్య ${ }^{\circ}$ ！Cf．remark 1 ．

৬）If the vowels $\downarrow, ~ ఎ, ఒ$ and $ఓ$ are used as nipâtas，$ఎ, \downarrow$ expressing emplasis（avadhâraṇa）or doubt（višainkĕ，or also simple question）and $ఒ, ~ ఓ$ ，doubt，and are followed by a vowel，there is no euphonic junction，

సుณిడనే ซอవ్రుదనేల ఎదేન

సుఱిదసే అశు ซయ్యుడు మొలణో
 would certainly protect？Let not thy courage fail on account of Yama＇s gruffness！Did he say he would certainly give？That seems to be scarcely possible．But will what he said fail to occur，o best of the
 నియునియని ษ8 పెరిది९వనిక్తుచం నిసేవని ษ8 అచం నెసేయం；గురువిల్ల ఈణFనిల్ల


c）If $ఓ$ is used in approval（měčču）or abuse（âkshêpa）and followed



 followed by a vowel，there is no euphonic junction，e．g．乌aio ఇన్ద్ర ంగి శైడృబిงతి？
e）If ఎЈJ $(\S 212,8)$ is used in the sense of＇certainly，well＇ （añgîkâra；cf．another ఎணد in 137，$a$ ，plural）and followed by a vowel，


f）If $\circledast$ is used in the sense of＇indeed＇（gada；§ 212，4．6）and followed by a vowel，there is no euphonic junction，e．g．इอలว అవుడృศ

g）If the $\circlearrowleft$ of the genitive or its lengthened form of followed by the vowel of a nipâta，the Šabdânušâsana says（sûtra 45），there is


h）If $\&$ is followed by and $\mathcal{H}$ ，there is not unfrequently no euphonic junction（ $c f .2, d ; 3, b$ ），and if followed by $ఐ$ and $ఔ$ ，there is always none，the Šabdânušâsana says（sûtra 43），e．g．\＆అठचం，\＆అ०ఙた，
 ఆ ఔす。．

 ఎళ అ๐జి．Cf．§ 246，b；§ 247，d，5．
k）If a protracted vowel（pluta，$\S 20$ ）is followed by a vowel，no

 ఇల్లి బอ！

## Remarks．

1，With regard to $6, a$ and $b$ it is to be observed that when the $\alpha$ of emphasis loses its exact meaning，e．g．in అల్లణீ（§ 170．171），or when the nipâta $\overbrace{}^{8}\left(\S 212,4 ; 212\right.$ ，remark ${ }^{1}$ ）gets the meaning of＇half a thing＇，there

 బిఁిిచం ఛరియురియుం．

2, If two rêpbas come together or in any other way cacophony (šrutikashṭa)


3, If a bad notion (dushpratîti) is likely to be produced, sandhi is to be

 (Cf.§ 241.)

7, Euphonic junction of consonants: their permutation in the formation of compounds (samâsa, see $\S \S 244.246 .247 .248 .249 .251 .252$ ) and in their doubling when final.
a) As a general rule it may be stated that the hard letters ₹, ㅎ, च become the soft ones $n, \tau, \omega$ (see § 28), e.g. むШ శన్నడం becomes むృg





 ఆజుం ష్రొలం ఆశృవిం్బొలం; సిడియుుం తలి సియిున్దలి. See § $243, B, 26$.

Further specific exceptions are that after $\omega \sigma^{6}(\omega \%)$, one, and $0^{6}$ ( $\sim$ ), two, after a rêpha ( $\digamma$ ) that is a substitute (âdêša) of e®s, and after a ear that is a substitute of $\omega^{6}$ or $\mathcal{\beta}^{6}$, the letters $₹$, $\widehat{\sigma}$, $\dot{\sim}$ retain their


 Cf.§ 234.


b) After vowels and radical consonants (sahajavyanijana) $\approx, \omega$ and




 (cf. శు๑వత్తృ

This rule holds good also in sentences (vâkya, i.e. cases of nouns or the infinitive of verbs to which a relative participle or a conjugated verb






Further specific exceptions are that after $2 \delta^{6}$, two, the substitute of


c) After final consonants the letter $\gtrsim$ generally becomes $\approx$ and $\approx$, and when the numeral సoసेరం is concerned, $\},$ e.g. సుణ సరం becomes



 శృర తృగుงంజిలడురో.

Exceptions are 千ణిద్ల $\rho$.
Further specific exceptions are that after ofr and ef the letter $\bar{\sim}$
 విల్లరం.

Another rule is that $\underset{\sim}{ }$ after a short vowel sometimes becomes double

 Cf. ముఙ్ట్ట సర in § 278, 1.
d) When the rowel of monosyllabic declinable bases ending in $న^{6}$, ణ , $\mathfrak{e}^{6}$, $\mathfrak{W}^{6}$ and of is short, and such bases are followed by a vowel, their final consonant is doubled, e. g. బిడుముతి బినో అむ్లి ళి becomes జొడు






But if their vowel is long, that doubling does not take place, e. g.



 nor if the final consonant of a monosyllabic avyaya having a short vowel meets with a vowel, e. g. ఈण దలిపం (see § 212, 4).
e) When to monosyllabic verbal themes with a short vowel ending in నో, $\bar{m}^{6}$, లో and ${ }^{6}$ the formatives అలో, అతిఅశరం (ఆలో + ఒశం) and ఎ are suffixed ( $c f . \S 187,1$ and 4), there is no doubling, e. $g$. Зतबై



 లుయో, నియో, సుయ్య and బయ్కో, however, always double their final consonant, e. g. evo్యులుం, నెయ్య్లుం.

ఆరయయో, which has a long initial and is dissyllabic, may or may not double the final consonant before ఆలో, ఆలె๑డ๐, ఎ, and before a personal termination, e.g. ษరయూدలుం or ษరయ్యులుం; ఆరయిన or ఆరయ్యె; ఆరనిలం or జరయ్యిం
f) In the negative form of the verb, either the conjugation (§ 209) or the participle (§ 170), monosyllabic themes with a short vowel ending in लో, ణో, లో, యో and ళ్ ${ }^{6}$ always double their final, e.g. ఎన్న్ 0 , ఎన్నరో;





## Remark.




8, Rules concerning the final sŏnnè ( 0 ) are the following:-If the sơnuĕ precedes a consonant, it may change into $\mathrm{N}^{6}$ (in the singular), into హృ (in the plural) or retain its form, e. g. ఆనో వొది or ษం వపది, నిల్


 singular of Kannada neuter nouns ending in $9(\S$ 109) meets with a vowel, it often changes into నో, e. g. వురం ఇబుృచు becomes వురనిదుృశు,
 may also become శో, e. g. వురవిుు, సెలమిదు, జెలలమిదు, నెలవిలళ్ళికు; in Samiskrita and Tadbhava nouns (which are neuter in Kannada) it uses to change into వృ or ${ }^{\circ}$, e. g. శృ
 native singular of masculines and feminines ending in $\bigoplus$ (§ 117) is followed by a vowel, it becomes నో, e. g. జిననిలకం, ఆవనితళ్ళి,ాం, అరసనాహ్దళ్రం,
 (§ 137) is followed by a vowel, it becomes ${ }^{6}$ in the singular, e. $g$. ఆल
 उอవైత్ళిదర followed by a vowel, it changes into నో, e. g. ซisむ
 పుగువినం;-when the sŏnnĕ of the third person singular meets with a vowel, it becomes నో, e. g. గెల్ద సiอవFని इౌథF०, గిల్దనం విభు; -when గై० and హృం (§ 203) precede a vowel, their sǒnnĕ becomes వో, e. g. బचృF వె
 the imperative ( $\S \S 205.207$ ), the adverbs of time and postpositions

 in అలిっజ๘ are followed by a vowel, their sŏnně becomes మో, e. g. วิవ





216. In §§ 213-215 Kannaḍa euphonic junction of letters has been introduced. Now as many Sainskrita compounds, joined together according to the rules of Sainskrita grammar, have been borrowed by Kannada scholars and used in their writings, it becomes necessary to point out also some of the principal ways of Samskrita euphonic junction of letters. Because there are no Samskrita rules of sandhi in the Šabdamaṇidarpana, etc., we make the following alphabetical selection ourselves.

1，Junction of vowels（svarasandhi））．

| $\begin{aligned} & \vartheta+\vartheta=\vartheta, \\ & \vartheta+\leftrightarrow=ఆ, \end{aligned}$ | e．g．పట్ట + Өభజి |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | e．g．Һఁవ＋சలయు＝డఁనృలయ． |
| $\cdots+$ ¢ $=$ ， |  |
| $\cdots+あ=\downarrow$ ， |  |
| $\cdots+$ Ov＝ 0 ， |  |
| $\cdots+$ ¢ 0 ＝\＆， |  |
| $\omega+\boldsymbol{\omega}=\cdots \sigma^{6}$ ， | e．g．చిโవ + ひుష $=$ చైవష్． |
| $\Theta+$－$=$ ， |  |
| $\vartheta+$－$=$ ， |  |
| $\vartheta+$ え $=$ \％ |  |

（The $\vartheta+$ ఓ in．అఛర＋ఓశ్త్，బివ్చు + ఓ स్థ
$\Theta+$ た $こ$ ，

$\uplus+\Theta=\Theta, \quad$ e．g．$\downarrow$ ద్

$\because+ఇ=\searrow$ ，
e．g．మదా + ఇన్ద్ల $=$ మఙెనస్ద్ర．

$\mathfrak{O}+\mathrm{Cv}=$ \＆，

ఆ＋ecs＝ఓ，

$\mathfrak{B}+\mathfrak{\infty}=\mathfrak{s} \delta^{ో}$ ，
e．g．మळృ + ひుష＝వ๘డిร．
$\vartheta+\searrow=ఐ$ ，

や＋ఐ＝ఐ，
e．g．వుळొ + ఐళ్సయుร＝మజ్మెళ్హయుร．
ఆ＋ఓ＝ほ，
e．g．మळా + ఓజసో $=$ వుळొజనో．
や + 鹿＝

$\vartheta+\vartheta=య$ ，
e．g．$\vartheta ి+$ అల్ప $=$ అత్శ్ ల్ప．
$ఇ+$ ต＝యృ，

ツ＋ఇ＝孔，
e．g．ҰD + MN్ద్ల＝₹విన్ద్ల．
ワーあ二が，
e．g．వుని＋హళ్హర＝మునిక్హర
$ఇ+e v=0 ొ$ ，
e．g．అ3ి＋అుత్తె పు＝ఆత్యు త్తె వ．
$ఇ+$ ๙ภっ＝యీภ，



ఇ $+\hbar=$ Ors ，

ఇ＋し＝యొ，

$\sharp+ఇ=\sharp$,
e．g．నదిఁ＋ఇన్＝నదిఁన．
ひ + あ $=$ あ，
e．g．వుకొనt ఈ $=$ ముకocళ

ヘu＋- ＝నง，
e．g．వుఢు + ఆ゙సే＝ముధ్పౌ సేవ．
$\cdots v+ఇ=2$ ，
e．g．వభゝ + ఇవ $=$ మధ్హివ．
ヘv＋cu＝cro，

cu＋cro＝ero，


## 2, Junction of consonants (vyańjanasandhi).


 mains unaltered when no special rule is given.

 ลిกิ.
$\mathcal{F}^{6}$ before the consonants $\pi$, జ, ひ, ఛ, (స), బ, భ, (వు),



 $\left(\right.$ దे ${ }^{6}+$ लว



 వాగ్పిభావ, ది干 + విజయ = దిగ్పిజయు.
${ }^{\circ}{ }^{6}$ before the consonants $\stackrel{ }{\sim}$


 = పวజ్లు (or నગగ్లయ).
$\psi^{6}$ after the rowels $\Theta, ~ ఇ$
and ev becomes ${ }^{\sigma}{ }_{\psi}$,
 జ్భ

 $=\omega \widetilde{\omega}$

 rule is given.

\＆${ }^{6}$ before the consonants $\pi, జ$ ，
 む゙さF $=$ ష
 వగF $=$ ばひ్పో $గ$ ．
టf before the consonants $\curvearrowright$
and వ becomes ${ }^{\varsigma}$ ，
 వుدข＝Z్జణગ 2.


${ }^{56}$ before the consonants $\pi, ~ \varpi$ ，











 వుయు $=$ జగన్మయ，భవ తో + మత $=$ భవన్మే

 จిచ్యైల్లే


$\boldsymbol{\sigma}^{5}$ before the consonants $\mathcal{F}$ ，


 విసెద + నગగర $=$ విజీతગ్సగర．
$\omega^{6}$ before ひ becomes び $^{6}$ ，

$\varpi^{6}$ before $\approx$ becomes $\mathbb{z}^{5}$ ，

$\omega^{6}$ before $ట$ becomes $ట^{5}$ ，




$\pi \pi^{6}$ (preceded by $\cong$ and 00 )

 + ఇన్ద్రియీ = జษయ్షంన్ద్రియు, ధనుసో + ఆซวర $=$ ధనునృЭซวర.






तో before the consonants $\pi$, జ, ఒ, ఛ, ふ, బ, భ, వు, యృ,
 $\pi త, ~ మ న న^{5}+$ జ $=$ వననిอఁజ, వుననో + ఒణ్ణ $=$


 భవ, ిిరనో + వుణి = కेరిภฺముణి, మనస్ +
 उఢ, వునస్ + లయు = మునిคఁలయు, వునస్ + విజ૭ర = వునిคఁనిసృర, వుససో + ๘ర $=$ వు ని๑ఁळర.
before the consonants $₹$,




(or उత్సైల), వునస్ + ర๖న్తి = వునఃฐગన్తి (or




$\Sigma^{6}$ (preceded by $\rightsquigarrow$, ev, ఓ)
before the consonants $\pi$, జ, ఒ, భ, బ, బ, భ, వు,





$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { భసుృธ下 } \\
& + \text { ขల = โ゙・బรల. }
\end{aligned}
$$


 3ठひ

> तో. (preceded by $\because$ and ev)
> before the cousonants $₹$,

## VIII．Particulars of some letters，also in prosody．

21\％．That the vowels $\searrow, ~ ఐ, ~ ఓ$ and $\nLeftarrow$ are no real diphthongs，i．e． compound vowels，in true Kannaḍa has been stated in §21．Kannada $\searrow$ does never arise of $ఇ$ preceded by $๑$ ，nor its ఓ of ov preceded by $७$ ， i．e．they are never formed by Samskrita guṇa（§22）；likewise its $\sim$ does never arise of $ఇ$ ，ఈ and $\searrow$ ，nor its Æ of ov，o几s and ఓ，i．e． they are never formed by Samskrita vriddhi（§22）．こ，ఐ，ఓ，ఔ are innate（sahaja）in Kannaḍa or exist therein by nature（svabhâva）．Kêšava states that an eయf or งoిs may optionally be written ఐ，e．g．₹య్రెరం




 （see § 21 ）．

218．In § 29 letters with strong aspiration or aspirates have been mentioned，in $\$ 212$ ，remark 3 it has been stated that some Kiannada adverbs of circumstance and some imitative sounds exlibit aspirates；
and in $\S 215,7, c$ the aspirate $\oint^{6}$ has been introduced, for which there



Áspirates, however, are rare in pure Kannada. The grammarian Kês̃ava adduces the following probably for the greatest part uncommon Tadbhava terms (regarding the form of which MSS. disagree; cf. §370) in which












The true place of aspirates is in some Kannada adverbs of circumstance (§ 212, 4 and remark 3 , that originally were imitative sounds), e.g.





219. In § 33 it has been stated that the letters య, e, వ are not nasal and sometimes nasal. Such is the case in some Kannada and Tadbhava (§ 370) words. According to Kês̉ava of is not nasal in





220. In § 39 it has been shown how the upper nasals without a vowel may take the form of the circlet called sŏnnĕ, and in $\$ 40$ how
they also in connection with a vowel may take that form. We give here an ancient Kanda verse quoted by Kêšava in which not the sŏnně, but the vargapańcama letters (§ 28) themselves have been used:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { సૈ }
\end{aligned}
$$

His further instances refer to final $\circ$ or sŏnnĕ (see $\S 215,8$ ) which may likewise take the form of the vargapaniciama letters without and



221. There are several words that in the ancient dialect always have

 manidarpaṇa p. 48; Šabdânušâsana p. 69). In the mediæval and modern dialect this rule is not found; there is rather the tendency of leaving out the sŏnně, especially in the modern one wherein scarcely once the sŏnnĕ is employed.

Other words of the ancient dialect optionally appear with the bindu and without it or are sabinduka and abinduka words, e. $g$. ₹దంचు
 నెอరజు:

Others of the same dialect appear always with double letters or are
 Bious, ctc. This rule holds good also in the other dialects and regarding the same words as far as they occur in them.
222. It has been remarked in $\S 215$ ( 7 , remark after $f$ ) that in samîsas or compounds N ${ }^{6}$ preceded by हु $^{6}$ may become हో. Such is also the case in the aucient dialect when there is no composition of words


223. The change of the letter $\vec{\infty}$ into $\varpi$ las been referred to in $\S \S 64$ and 184. Kêšava teaches that in Kannada and Tadbhava words an initial む may optionally be changed into ๙, e. g. శన్దర may become ๘న్దరో,
 this change is (especially) beautiful (sundara, čèlvu) in a provisicial or native dialect (dêŝi).

But the change is bad (dushkara) and as a rule does not occur, if



Howbeit, as we have learned already from § 184 (cf. § 194), the present-future participle అప్ప్ exceptionally becomes అゐ, also when it stands at the end of అన్తు, ఇన్త్త, బబన్త్తు, ఎన్తృ, viz. అన్త๘, being such
 ate one, ఎస్తळ, being like what?, which forms occur as well in the


Besides, the mediæval dialect has clianged అన్తృ, ఇస్తృ $\varpi$ and ఎస్తృ into అన్థ, ఇన్థ and ఎన్థ, and, with a euphonic \& into అనః్థ. ననప్థ and ఎనః్ధ, which forms exist also in the modern one; at the same time the modern
 See § 224.
224. Kêšava says that అస్తృळ, ఇన్తఱ, ขنన్తృ, ఎస్తృ (§ 223) in the ancient dialect become అన్న, ఇన్న, evన్న, ఎన్న (cf. § 275), and, with the addition of ee, he, and 0 , the sign of the nominative (§ 115), अన్నం, such a man as that, ఇN్నం, such a man as this, evi్నం, such a man as this intermediate one, ఎన్నం, what kind of man?

He gives the following instances in which the genitive precedes ૭న్న్ $0^{\circ}$ etc.
 man like a thunder-bolt, one like a lion, one like the flaming eye of Šiva.
 person Kâma is, such a one is this man; what kind of being the beloved soll of Aruṇa (Jatâyu) is, such a one is this mann; what kind of being the sun is, such a one is this man.

The feminine of అన్నం is అన్న్ ${ }^{66}$ (๗న్న + Эษ్ర , she, § 193 under remarks), e. g. హJసపన్న్ళో such a woman as (is agreeable to) the heart, a dear woman, which takes also the form of అన్ని, e. g. వునదన్ని.

The neuter is అన్నదు (అన్న + Эద゙) , such a child, etc. as that.
With reference to the terms అన్థ, నస్థ and ఎస్థ్ , etc. in $\S 223$ it is to


అస్థ్＋Эవం），such a man as that，ఇస్థపసు（ఇస్థపం），such a man as this，

 ఇస్థंడు，ఎన్థడు．

If وన్థవను，Эన్థశళు，ஒన్థడు are added to another word，this is put in




225．The letter వد appears also as వ，as for उכముర there is likewise

 in § $137, b$ ；§ 304.

226．Regarding the lengthening of the letter 9 into $\circlearrowleft$ in the accusative and genitive singular（see § 141）Kêšava quotes the following instances：

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ఎనిక్తి నిత్తి వ్బ్బజజేత్రునొల్రియం }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ఈద ప్లలయా వెァలలిదFళ । }
\end{aligned}
$$

and adds that such a lengthening occurs optionally within some words，



227．In $\S \S 15.17$（under ${ }^{8}$ ）and 31 the so－called $\underset{\sim}{\text { F．}}$ \＆（a grammatical invention）has been introduced．A few irstances showing how it may be optionally used for Saniskrita e，are the following：－zes or జe， $3 \%$ or

 also §§ 239． 370.

228．The so－called foz or the Kannada \＆（that in fact is not different in form and sound from the so－called 否 $\$$ of $\S 227$ ）has been mentioned in $\S \S 15.17$（under ${ }^{3}$ ）and 31．Këšava adduces a few of the
 ซళฺఱ



Rustics use $\dot{甘}$ erroneously（according to Kêšava）in the Kannada words బెరలో，ఎరలో，ఒరలో，ఫొఅరలో，షరలో，ఆరలో，కరరలో，వురలో，నరలో，
 సరళ్ర ，అరళ్ర ，పరళ్



 సંళ゙సు or స゙ణసు．Cf．§ 235.
$\psi$ is frequently employed for the ancient $\omega$ in the mediæval and

 or $0^{\circ} 08^{3}$ ，which peculiarity partly dates back about as far as 900 A ．D． （see § 32 ，note）．As stated in the same paragraph，the letter $e \%$ has has been retained in the present grammar．

About the change of $\delta$ into \＆see $\S 229$ ，and about that of డ into \＆ $\$ 230$ ．For words in which $\&$ or es may occur see $\S 232$.

229．Letter $\mathcal{E}$ is changed into \＆in the following words when they are in the apabhramša state or are tadbhavas $i$ ．e．words corrupted from




 and ఏ๘も are in the apabhramša state or are tadbhavas $i$ ．e．words corrupted from Saniskrita，their $\sigma$ is usually converted into $\mathcal{\&}$ ，and they appear as డכళిప్బు，चЈప్బు See §370．（The change of $\tau$ into ${ }^{\ddagger}$ takes place also in Saninskrita itself；$c f$ ．§ 15．）

[^14]231．In the apabhranisia or tadbhava state the letters $ట, \sigma, \quad \approx, \sigma$ ，



 to Kêšava，in which case the words appear as rie9 $గ$ ，rispej9గ，шәegs，

 งeง゚గివద్ద．See § 370.

The Šabdânušîsana（under its sûtra 140）adds すָ




232．There are twelve words regarding which it is to be remarked that it is somewhat doubtful whether they ought to be written with


 స⿻上丨⿶凵⿱乛龰己


233．Kêšava saw the following words with eg in the works of the first great poets：－




























To these are to be added the tadbhava words of $\S 231$, as far as they are not repeated here, and under circumstances the words of § 232 . In § 32 ,

 pp. 330.331); and regarding the meaning of the terms with $\omega$ the Dictionary.

Concerning the anukarana words that have no aspirate ( $\S \mathrm{S}_{2} 29.218$ ) at the beginning, Kêšava observes that they may appear either with $\omega$ or $\%$.

The S̉abdânuŝâsana (under sûtra 140) adduces nearly the same terms in which $\omega$ has to be used, as the Šabdamanidarpana. Besides, it adds a small number of others; but as their meaning is not given (the work does not give the meaning of any term with $\omega$ there) and thas the possibility of explaining them becomes difficult, as the reading of at least a few may be doubtful, and as the use of $\omega$ in a few of them was seemingly wrong at Kêsava's time, we mention them with diffidence. They are the following:-





 నెవు $\omega^{5}(?)$, ని $\omega$
 బิผड



234．It is a rule of the ancient dialect（and to some extent of the mediæval one too，but which uses $母^{6}$ instead of $e^{\circ 6}$ ）that a final డు becomes eos when it euphonically joins a following consonant（see § 215，7，








In the formation of the present－future participle a similar rule





235．The middle $\delta$ in the Kannada words వురలో，అరత్（cf．§ 228） and ఎరలో may become e，viz．Јులer；وలలో，ఎలలో，in which case the final er．may be changed into $\delta^{6}$ ，viz．పులర ${ }^{6}$ ，\＆లర ${ }^{6}$ ，（ఎలరో）．పులల appears also as వుణలో，and in the mediæval and modern dialect as వృళ్లో or వృళ่లు．

236．Words in which it was customary at Kêšava＇s time to use a half


 బెలกรร์์，etc．

It will be observed that in some words ear had been given up in the common language of that time and $F$ had taken its place，which peculiarity we found also in the participles ఎ๘ుF，ぶડుન，అశృF（§ 160,1 ； see also § 32 ，note；§ 239 regarding a kind of prâsa）．The remaining words（ఇむூr，etc．）present no irregularities．

23\％．It is a peculiarity of the modern dialect that it changes a middle


 ๘ึอళ్ళు．

238．In § 33 it has been stated that when two consonants are produced in（about）the same place or by（about）the same organs，they are called êkasthâni in grammar．The êkasthâni letters are $\sigma$ and $\bigoplus$ ， ๘ and $\mathcal{e}$ ，e and \＆（see § 239）．

239．Grammars of the Kannada language are based chiefly on poetical standard works，because almost every thing of its literature was composed in verse in the three periods；it is，therefore，to be expected that they contain some terms connected with prosody（čhandas）and the way of poetical composition（kâvyamârga）．

Such terms employed by Kêšava are పృృ $\approx$（called also నియృอธง or నియవు by him），వణอ శృష్తి，యువుశ，and రృむశ．

बुच $\vec{\sim}$ in Kannada is an alliteration in which the second letter （generally a consonant with or without a vowel）of the first line of a stanza is set in the same place in every other line．

వణอళవృత్తి is an additional alliteration in which the prâsa letter or a cognate one is set also in other places in the course of a stanza．

యవవృ is the repeating or setting in opposition alliteratively in the same stanza of words or syllables different in meaning but similar in sound（paronomasia）．

రノゐపశ is metaphorical diction．
Kêšava，when introducing the first three terms，does so in order to show the proper use of the êkasthâni letters $\tau \mathfrak{c}$ and $\omega, ల$ and $\mathfrak{\beta}$ ，$\sigma$ and eg（§ 238）in them，presupposing that $\tau$ and $\tau$, es and eg，e and e， $\beta$ and $\delta, \delta$ and $\gamma$ ，$ఱ$ and $\oplus$ form regular prâsas，etc．


జళరదనిభంగళ్ గజజగగ్ళ｜
but that e and f．․ $_{8}^{{ }^{3}}$ cannot form a right one，e．$g$ ．


as also e and 千os cannot do，e．g．

Further $\delta$ and $e 9$ are wrong in prâsa，e．g．


as also $\nrightarrow$ and $\omega$ are wrong，e．g．

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { デงలడదట్లొ దిన్ద్ర రృడ }
\end{aligned}
$$

Regarding varṇâvṛitti Kêšava says that it is properly formed by $\gamma$ and eg，e．g．

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { సు }
\end{aligned}
$$

and by $\tau$ and $\odot, e . g$ ．
2ఱ9ల నుడిదఱత బగ్గి 亡，
ఘుల్లని నడియిన్దు，జడదు గంరథియం｜
and also by $e$ and $\mathcal{\&}$（the kula），e．g．

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { దే స゙గళళసళు兀ుృ దు ; మిళి }
\end{aligned}
$$

half Kanda verse bears various shapes in the MSS．；its purpose，however， appears clearly in the present reading．）

Concerning the vamaka Kêšava says that the employment of $\widetilde{\sigma}$ and $\omega, ల$ and 8 （the kula），and $\sigma$ and $g$ as letters of alliteration is wrong in it（as in the prâsa），and in order to show this brings forward only the following anomalous instance：

> ఈరియుం నిరవం, వంశం
 ＂herein the application of words is spoiled，and if for ₹セ్యయుం ₹రియిం be read，no meaning is brought about；therefore there is not the characteristic（lakshana）of the yamaka＂．

With regard to the prâsa with eg it is to be added（according to Kêšava）that a double consonant formed by means of a half rêpha may be substituted for $\omega(c f . \S 236)$ ，e．$g$ ．

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { న్లిదణ వుळอనుభอぁరో | } \\
& \text { and }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { and }
\end{aligned}
$$

The Šabdânušasana remarks that also eo and of may be used as letters of alliteration in the prâsa.

Rûpaka has been mentioned in § 104 with regard to nouns, e. $g$. నెల, which are of neuter gender, but receive another gender when they are used metaphorically. There is the following quotation concerning నंల in the Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { స్పదొయుం నంధిసి చబ్బీగెంగి నిలనం నివ్య్యణదిన్దం నిమి }
\end{aligned}
$$



240. Double consonants ( $\S \S 20.38$ ) in prosody are sometimes "slack" (šithila), i.e. they have not the power of lengthening a preceding syllable. Such double consonants appear

1, in the nominative plural and dative singular of nouns ending in








Exceptions are formed by words with a long initial, e. g. బอసucs,

 double consonant.

2 , in the conjugation of verbs ending in $\omega^{6}, \mathcal{8}^{6}, \delta^{6}$, and $\Theta^{6}$, e. $g$.




 అళ่దF०; ఎశూగిF, అళ゙గిF.

Exceptions are formed by verbs with a long intial, e. g. ఆర ${ }^{6}$ న2 $0^{6}$,
 use of slackness is optional.

3, in words ending in $\sigma^{6}$ and $\mathcal{Y}^{6}$ the first syllable of which is short and which form the first member of a compound (samâsa),

 Cf. § 246, $a$.

4, in some words in which it is inherent (sahaja). They are
 belong to No. 3.)

5, optionally in the dative plural of Samskrita and Kannada terms that are masculine or feminine, e. g. బอస్ధ వగిF, బدధగిF; ซอన్త్రెయدగిF, స్తु


When, however, in their dative plural no "slackness" (sithilatra) is to occur, it is customarily indicated by doubling the $n$ of the dative in the ancient dialect,
 under dative). Cf. § 371, 1.

## Remark.

Some people have thought that in the elaborate prose composition called $\pi \boldsymbol{\sigma}_{0}$ which belongs to prosody (ehandas) and frequently is found in poetry, it is allowed to treat a double letter with rêpha, c. g. 3. Z., む., as "slack" i.e. as not lengthening a preceding short syllable; but this their thought is quite wrong according to Kêšava. Cf. $\$ 241$.

241．In writing stanzas（pada）it is bad to leave no space between the different words unless they fall under the rules of sandhi（ $\$ 213$ seq．）． Thus one has to write：

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { బన్నియ ડరు డేశ్శైగ స్ગర }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { జఞన్నంగియు హరు డอణిగి }
\end{aligned}
$$

 obscene word گరుడు might be thought of in four places（cf．§ 215，6， remark 3）．

Likewise one has to write：

```
బరసి む్రధానరరం ซు
```



```
స్థరవుదుళ ప్రభ, నుడియి
むురులఢఢవుدదనౌదనวउనో . . . ||
```

and not బరిస్ర్రానారంశుళ్ళి，$ి$ z్రియు etc．，as the prosodical length of the
 double letters $\dot{む}, \underset{J}{2}$ and $\dot{\oplus}$（see § 20）to an observing eye．Some use


## IX．On primitive nominal bases．

242．Nominal bases（nâmalingas）or crude nouns in general have been mentioned in $\S 68$ ，4．As slightly indicated there under No．$b$
 etc．，they finally include also all the other true declinable bases，viz． taddhita，samâsa，sarvanâma，guṇavačana，san̉kbyě and kṛit，which in fact are nothing but nominal bases or nouns in their crude state．

In § 100 a number of crude nouns has been given that are identical with verbal themes（nijadhâtu）．Such are，therefore，primitive nominal bases without any suffixes（taddhitas or taddhitapratyayas）and also the simplest bhâvavačanas or verbal nouns（ $c f . \S 243$ ）．

Another primitive nominal base，that is a mere verbal theme，is still to be adduced，viz．the ancient విఁeల，which has also the forms వెలలో， బ่๑คలో，ひiહలో，＇likeness＇，＇equivalence＇．In the mediæval dialect its forms are వేคలో，వ్లలో，వ్లలు，ఓలో，ఒలో，ఒలు；in the modern one it has
remained as ఓలJ, 'equivalence': 'bail', etc. Its original form was
 it was originally mostly used as the second member of a compound (see $\S 215,7, a . b$ ); for the omission of จ see Dictionary under ఒ 1 and ఓ 1. In rendering it into English its meaning often becomes 'like', 'as', etc. In the ancient dialect వెలper or వెల్ is frequently preceded by అన్త్ which is nearly identical in meaning, so that the forms become అస్తి వoper, งస్తైవైలో, "without the fault of tautology" (punarukti) according to Kêšava, its meaning remaining the same, viz. 'as', 'like', etc. ひెseeల', బึอల ${ }^{\varsigma}$ are used only in compounds, when they are always preceded by a euphonic sŏnně.

Kêšava quotes the following instances to elucidate the use of వjoper, etc.

```
జలనిధియు వేలpలో గగభిలరం,
బలవ్మెర0ઁు వెలాలో శువుగ్రనిభవసనాథం, |
}ులilOవైలలో నిజ్మ్రవుప్పం,
బలియున్తివెలలధిశదాని ఐానవనినొ\rhoదం || .
```





```
ఇస్ట్ర)ంబిఎ\rhoలో విభవయుృహం,
```





The Šabdânušâsana has the following additional instances:





Other bhâvavačanas or verbal nouns formed, without taddhita suffixes (§ 243), by a mere change in the verbal theme are e $ట$, నว $ట$, సె®pట,


 with the primitive nominal bases; but others are apparently not found in Kannaḍa.

## X. On secondary nominal bases.

243. Taddhitalingas or taddhitas have been referred to in $\S 68,2$; 99. 100. 102, $s, f$. They are secondary nominal bases or nouns, as they are formed by means of suffixes (taddhita, taddhitapratyaya) from nouns and verbs.

When neuters and derived from verbs, they express the abstract notion (bhâva) of a verb either as to state or action, i.e. are bhâvavačanas or verbal nouns; when neuters and formed from nouns, they have a similar character. [About bhâvavačanas in general see §§ 100 ( 9 ©ju్టు ,

 etc.); 205, 1, c (ఈవుదు, etc.); 205, 1, d (గొయ్గి, etc.); 242; 254, remarks 1 and 2 ( వృe్ప్పుదు, వృశిదదు, etc.); 298, 3 (ఆదుదిల్ల, ఇひువదిల్ల, etc.); cf. 316, 2.]
A. The chief suffixes for forming neuters are:


 see § 101).

 ఇరో, ఒలో, ซళ ${ }^{6}$, etc.).






 which ఇซ $\mathfrak{\%}$ has been suffixed to verbs ending in consonants, are wrong (dôsha;
 would also be wrong according to him.



 578）．

 from the verbs $5 \sigma^{6}$ and $20^{5}$ by means of evå and the insertion of ₹ั．This sûtra might have taken notice of उひデJF，బซ゙JF，verbal nouns which are used for the third porson（§§ 203．204），to which the suffix అЈన̊ would have been added．
 $\pi J$ having beon dropped；cf．No．16）．
 （of the verbs వుడి，๘డి）．The Šabdânušâsana has no వుฝిశి，Шబిళి，but adds ఆయ్కి，






Compare the termination $₹$ of the imperative in $\S 205$.
 This suffix is given only in tho Sabdânušâsana．




Compare the termination $\pi$ of the imperative in $\$ 205$.



 loving，of ఓ，which is different froin Kêšava＇s ఓす）．

14，హస，e．g．ఆళ్తన（of the verb or noun ఆళ్ర），ఎగ్గ హెన，ఈలేతన，షేణ్తన，ముృుళ్యన


 the Sabdânušâsaua（sûtras 430 seq ．），however，expressly teaches how to form





 used also in the Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa）are mentioned only in the Šabdânušâsana． We adduce still（from the Dictionary）బJฐ゙，బఱక్（of బరి，బws）in which the final

 （cf．§ 211， $\mathfrak{r}$ ；see under No．18，a）．

Compare the suffix $\overrightarrow{\text { w．}}$




 むు verbs $ఓ$ ，etc．）．むేవ్పు comes from the noun むర．The Šabdânušâsana adds that

 formation of ${ }^{\text {సै }} \partial \omega \pi J$ ，the $\pi \nu$ being dropped？

Compare the suffix ${ }_{\text {wu }}$ ．



 noun జョణో）．

Compare the use of this snffix for the numerals in $\S 279$.
The curious form ©emosss is found e．g．in Čandraprabha 4，2；Abhinava－ pampa 7，after $11 ; 8,45 ; 11,54$ ．It is quite possible that its meaning is＇the not knowing＇，＇absence of knowledge＇．If thus，it would have been formed from అఱ903，yet to know，i．e．not to know（see e．g．§§ 170．171）and వె，so that it would be a negative noun．$C f$ ．the noun ఇe्లవ under No．25．The ineaning given to అఱઁరునే in the Dictionary is possibly wrong．

21，（వణిกి，e．g．నెఱవణగగ，Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa pp．219．387，మొఱఱవణిగి，
 dropping of the $ఎ$ see under 2 ．Cf．వణిగ and అణిగ under $B$ ）．

22，వళ，e．g．శెల్హళ（of the verb శలో），సెడివఖ，సుణివళ（of సడి，etc．）．




 that in ఎరపす，₹＇m玉＇，etc．the $\omega$ of the vorbal theme has been dropped；of．§ 60 ． See § 185.

A fow nouns onding either in $\approx$ or $\Theta$ are given in $\S 96$ ．
 Observe that in むสని，వృ由จి the final $\omega$ of the verbal theme has been dropped；$c f$ ． $\S 60$ ．

ఇల్లవె，the state of being not，may be compared with ఆぁ゙యువే under No． 19.
 （of the uoun జైల）．Observe that in జీళసు（of the verb బెళ్）the final $\alpha$ of the verbal theme has been dropped；$c f . \S 60$ ．
 Observe that in నడఠథ，బరహఠ the $\downarrow$ of the verbal theme has been dropped；cf．$\$ 60$ ．

Compare the suffix $\begin{gathered}\text { む．}\end{gathered}$

Compare the suffix $\#$ ．
These and others are the suffixes for forming neuter nouns（Kêšava says）．

## Remarks．

a）Kêšava states that some taddhitalingas end also in e～，and gives the
 not adduced by him．evగ̃ may belong to the primitive nominal bases（§242）； $2 n_{n}$ may be connected with $2 \mathfrak{A}$ ，perplexity；$\alpha \pi J_{n}$ seems to be another form of


 They optionally take the form of పిన్తు（పినో＋కృ）and వున్తు（వున్ + హృ క，sec § 122）． Their final ev may become $\omega$ ，in which case they appear as $ి న ్ ద ి ~(~(ె ం న ్ ద ి), ~ మ ొ న ్ ద ి, ~ ป ి న ్ త ి, ~$ మొన్తి．

The same change of final ev into a may tako place also in the taddhita



B．The chief suffixes for forming masculines，feminines，（epicenes and neuters）are

1，e\＆่



 Šabdânušâsana. See \#̈se coose in Dictionary.

 అవసరગబృత, and says that the suffix means 'superintendent', 'controller' (adhikrita).





7, ©\& (another forn of ©Q, 'that moves, plays, performs', etc.; see









 which drops its final syllable; see No. 24.





The Šabdânušâsana has the following series:-उవుస్బలగ, చవనిగ, చో




 instances a preceding vowel is shortened, e. g. चอeJorz (for ซวอภってz). The



12, ఇ3 (a feminine suffix added to ఇn, etc.), e. g. ซวจJOก3ి, వుద్దిกก3,








 *ove?).

13b, ఇల (a negative form of ఇలో), e.g. బదिन. Cf. § 209, note 1, and No. 14.

14, ఇలి (a negative form of ఇలో, used for masculines, feminines and






 มృహృก̂. This is only in the Šabdânušâsana. Cf. No. 8.

18, ©こణる (of verb ev. a masculine, feminine and nouter suffix), p. g.
 ఎలరుణి, చచవు్షణణ, జాపుణి, బణు ణీ.



20, evej, which is the present participle of evg6 (see § 180, remark after $6 ; \S 215,5, b$ ), and by adding the suffixes అ०, అฯ๘, అుచు, (అవసు, అవళు, అపు) may be used to form masculines, feminines and neuters (see §§§ 185. 186). Kêsava's instances are all of the masculine gender, viz. భనవుدళ్ళం ( $\uparrow$ N $0+$ evహ్రం),






23, ఒซึయง (a noun of the masculine gender preceded by the genitive), e. g.
 See $\S 215,5, b$. Its feminine is ఒడ





 sâsana makes it $\pi \jmath ట \hbar \pi$ (according to the sandhi rule in $\S 215,7, a$ ) in the following words:-ซ๋యు
$26 b, \quad \mathcal{J} ల$. It is used with the application of the sandhi rule in $\$ 215,7, a$. See No. 8.

27, $\mathfrak{z} \jmath \xi^{( }=\pi j \&$, a masculine, feminine and neuter suffix; probably of



 వూరిగ, లంఙేగ.

29, $\pi อ \mathscr{}$ ( $=$ हว*, with the application of the sandhi rule in $\S 215,7, a$ ),


When $\pi \approx ఱ$ is preceded by ev, a euphonic sŏnnĕ is put after the $0 v$, e. $g$.



ซవృ




31, కి (a feminine suffix): e.g. ఎడతి, ఎఱకి, గిణకి, నరతి, షేలతి (with the elision



 వుడివళ్తి, సีజ్జి వళ్త (of అడశ్వళ, etc., with the elision of final అ).

32, ( $\llcorner,=3$, e. g. ₹ేళద, むేలద, with the dropping of final ఎ).


 จว ॥.)
 వృలివఙిగ.

 See § $215,5, b$.

38 , వళ్ళ (= వళ), e. g. అఔฟవళ్ళ, అడువళ్భ, etc.
These and others are the suffixes for forming masculine, feminine (and neuter) nouns (Kêšava says).

The taddhita nouns mentioned under letters $A$ and $B$ are more or less used in the three dialects.

## Remark.

According to § 115 (cf. § 249) masculine nominal bases are frequently formed by the addition of the suffixes $\vartheta$, he, and 0 , the grammatical sign of the nominative, to the genitive. Késara adduces the following additional instances:-


 ఆ+0), むస్తణం, Эహ్తణం, ఇత్తణం.





A strange form, however, appears, when in the ancient dialect $\boldsymbol{\sim}$ and $\circ$ are suffixed to Эల్లె, ఇల్ల, ขve్ల, and ఎల్లి. viz. Өల్లెచo, a man of that place, ఇల్లిచc, a man of this place, eveల్లు $ఠ$, a man of this intermediate place, ఎల్లిచం, a man of what place, e. $g$.

2సై

ల్లిచనెది



How is the wo in అల్ల్లం, etc. to be explained? Let us take the corresponding modern form Өల్లిరునను, a man of that place, as our guide. It is composed of Өల్ల, that place, afs, a euphonic letter to connect the $\Theta$ of the genitive with the crude base of the noun ( $\S \S 109$ under genitive; $130 ; 141$, remark under dative), $\vartheta$, the termination of the genitive, Өవ, he, and ను, the graminatical sign of the nominative ( $\S 114)$. It is cvident that the $\bar{\sigma}^{6}$ in Эల్లి $\mathfrak{~ B o ~ i s ~ a ~ s u b s t i t u t e ~ f o r ~ t h e ~}$
 అల్లిచ (for ఆల్లి $\sigma$ ) is obtained, to which $\Theta$, he, and $\circ$, the grammatical sigu of the nominative, are suffixed. (See under wจ్ֶuo in § 276 .)


## XI. On compound bases.

244. Compound bases (samâsalingas) have been mentioned in $\S 68,3$; 102. $8, d ; 215,7, a$ seq. "When (two or more) nominal bases (etc.) seek for a meaning (directly, without intermediate augments and terminations) as a calf does for the close union of its mother, a compound is producel ", Kêsara says. In such a case intervening augments (âgamas) and termi-





 ఒలో (§ 248, 1), ఎరశు మొงయో ఇจొコFయో (§ 248, 2).

Compounds are used more or less in the three dialects; about the extent of their use in each dialect the Dictionary is to be consulted.

The rules about euphonic junction (sandhi) in $\S 215,7, a$ seq. are to be remembered.
245. First there are six compounds in Kannada which are also in
 భอవ. About three other Kannada compounds see § 253.
246. The first Kannaḍa compound is తత్పురుష. It is called so, because the leading instance of this class in Sainskrita is tatpurusha, 'the servant of him', indicating that the last word 'purusha' governs the preceding one 'tat', requiring in this case (and in Kannaḍa, it may be said, generally) the genitive. Cf. $\S 253, \ldots$
a) Instances in which the first member of the compound is unaltered, are:-ธ゙งఱిహృృవ్రు, a mango of a river (i.e. a mango grown near a river), ఎడినుష్, a word of inferiority, వృవురం, a tree of the mango, వుల్లిగిసససి,









In such compounds a double letter may appear after a rêpha ( $F$ ),
 \$ 371, 4.

Also where there is no compound such a doubling happens, e. g.
 dative). See § 371, 4.
b）Instances in which the first member loses its last syllable，or a homo－ geneous letter（učitâkshara）together with elision is introduced，or a


 కెంశణ－），అరపుని（＝అరసు or అరసేన－）；－తెవ్బెలరో（i．e．తెం＋బ＋ఎలరో＝కెంచ










Observe that there is no sandhi when ws and $20 \omega$ are followed by a vowel，e．g．ఒళ అట్టెం，జెలఱి అఱి；see § 215， $6, i$ ．

24\％．The second compound is ₹మణ ధจరయయ．Kêšava says that ＂when the（two members of a）tatpurusha are in the same relationship （êkâšraya），it is a karmadhâraya＂．That is to say，in a karmadhâraya the component words stand in the same case（as two nouns in apposition）， the first word being but the predicate of the second one or expressing a peculiar quality of it．Kês̃ava clucidates this by saying that ソอగ下ణ ${ }^{6}$

a）Instances in which the first word remains unaltered，are：－～～N心 గอడు，a burning－wild（a wild where corpses are burnt），అ๘ుగงeఱ，boiling－ rice（rice that has been boiled），బిడృJగణ ，an opening－eye（an eye that is




b）Instances in which a euphonic sornnĕ is inserted after the first word，






c) Instances in which an ev is put before that sơnnĕ, are: ¿ఐయయNన్ద త

d) Instances in which substitutes ( $e f . \S \S 273.277$ ) are used. In them
 (cf. § 251);

2, ఎల్ల retains its form or becomes ఎల్ల (cf.§ 266), e. g. ఎల్ల चjousfo or ఎej


 వృలЭゝవు, వూనాము;

4, బఠపు becomes బ๘, e. g. బడశ.చడు; అరసు అర, e. g. అరనొeఱొలో, a kingly Eugenia jambolana tree (cf. § 246 under $b$ about ఆరమని);

 is no sandhi; see $\S 215,6, i$ );
 బట్టడెఃఙి, బెట్టవేసగగ, చట్ట్వహళ్భి;

 (cf. No. 11);

8, బีణ్ణితు appears as బిణో, उణణ్ణోకు as उణో, నుణోతు as నుణ్, ఇనదు as ఇనో
 ఇవైృప, ఇంగశలో, ఇంజోరం (cf. No. 10. 11);


 జేఁరి, జేలైలజలో; (regarding ఇనో of ఇనిదు, see No. 8, it is to be remarked that
 あశ్ద్ప టి) ;











 నిడియుగగร ణึ；

15，มี飞్చూ
 బెంగలో，బెన్ని ర $^{5}$ ；







21，బెట్టెకు（see No．6）appears also as బిఱง，e．g．బిఱువొయయ్లు，బిఱువడి，బిఱనగวళ；
 びコびปవృ

23，జిళ్，בెళ్（seo No．11）may bo followed by a euphonic evo，e．g．జిళ్ู


248．The third compound is ద్విగు，i．e．（worth）two cows，this word being in Saniskrita an example after which this whole class of compounds is called．Kêsava says that＂when（the last word of）a tatpurusha is sanikhyâpûrvaka，i．e．preceded by a numeral，it becomes a dvigu＂．The numeral is the predicate of the noun which follows．Also ₹jeవ్ and むలవు are reckoned among the numerals（cf．§ $90 ; \S 278,4$ ）．

Substitutive forms are often employed in dvigus，especially in the ancient dialect：－

 ఓరి๑న్దు．See § 278， 1 and Dictionary under ఒซ์ 1.

2，ఎరడు often appears as ఎరటో（cf．§§ $215,7, a ; 234$ ），e．g．ఎరట్శు బురె，ఎర

 or as ఈण before vowels，e．g．ఈరయ్దు，ఈరితఔ．Seo § 278， 1 and Dietionary undor ๆデ．


or sometimes as వus after which the consonants $\bar{च}^{6}, \pi^{6}$, $న^{6}$, $\bar{హ}^{6}$, వో are doubled,
 sometimes before $\pi^{6}$ which then becomes $\varlimsup^{6}$ and is doubled, e. g. వుజై ${ }_{25}$ eటు,

 Dictionary under వుد, and cf. వుدవ్పతుJ in § 278.
 and Dictionary under तอ 2.
 See § 278, 1 and Dictionary under $\oplus \mathrm{o}^{5} 5$.
 See § 278, 1 and Dictionary under ఆఱد 3.
 Sce § 278, 1 and Dictionary under $\alpha \omega^{5} 4$.

8, ఎణ్ట్ట often appears as ఎణో, e. g. ఎణ్హ త్తు, ఎణె్ట సిరం, ఎణ్దే సి. See § 278, 1 and Dictionary under ఎవృ 2.

 and Dictionary under ఒవో.


 viz. పెదినయ్దు, పెదినకఱు, పేదినొఁడు, పుదినిణు్ట. See § 278, 1.


 శులగణో, జెలవణో.
249. The fourth compound is బळువ్రిల8\%. It is a predicate referring to some subject or other, or serves to qualify or define another word, sometimes being so to say an adjective (see $\S 102,8, d$ ). The word bahuvrîhi, 'possessing much rice' is, in Samskrita, the instance after which this class of compounds has been named.

Bahuvrîhi compounds terminate in $\circlearrowleft$ (ヲ०) and $\approx$.
Instances are: (అపం) వివులవుతి, (అవళో) వివులమతి, (అదు) ఎపులవుత,







 వృวంగుల్, అఱొగుల ( $c f . \S 243, B, 8$ ), to which the Šabdînušâsana adds
 నిడుజణియళ్ర , జెలెవణేయుళ్ర

In mutually fighting with swords, fists, etc. a kind of bahurrîhi is formed in which the same word occurs twice, the final one taking the suffix $i$ and the preceding one taking the suffix â, e. g. ฆూడాฆూฝి, ముటंJ్ట

 ఫే๑คలల, డృణวడวణి.
250. The fifth compound is ద్వస్ద్వ. It unites two or more words which, if uncompounded, would be in the same case and connected by the conjunction 000 (ers) 'and' the last word frequently taking the

 టంగer, but being also in the singular, e.g. వురగిడు, ซృవఙన్ది రం, งళึกి పులిอ దఱ్త. See § 354, II, 4.

When త్వు and \}వ్మ are joined, the first తవ్ము may drop its last
 Cf. § 137, a, genitive plural; § 304, a.b.
251. The sixth compound is అవ్యయిอభอవ. In Saniskrita this compound is formed by joining an indeclinable particle with another word, the resulting compound, in which the indeclinable particle forms always the first element, is again indeclinable. In Kannaḍa the first is a substituted form of a noun, which form by itself is indeclinable; but the compound is declinable, and may be said to be identical in quality with


The substituted form of అ® is \%๐, of మొలగు వొలం, of పున్దు హులం,
 e.g. అ०గึయీ, అంగాలో, షెల९ంగియో, మిలంగాలో, ముృంగియో, ముంగాలో, ముం




252．After the six compounds that occur in Kannaḍa as well as in Samskryita，have been treated of，it remains to draw attention towards the rules which exist in Kannaḍa as to choosing words for them which are congruous．

1，The general rule is that Kannada words may form compounds with Kannada words，as will appear from §§ 240－251．

2，Another general rule is that Samasamskrita words（§70）are not to be compounded with Kannada words（see the few exceptions under No．11，a）．It is therefore wrong to say 飞ణ appear in the following part of a verse：

```
అరశుひుJవూరనో అనગయుతర
```




In such cases there occurs what is called an arisamâsa or viruddhasamâsa， i．e．unsuitable，incongruous compound（cf．No．11）．

3，The Tatsamas mentioned in $\S 71$ may be compounded with Tatsama，
















4，Two Tadbhavas（ $\S 370$ ）may be compounded，e．$g$ ．అ०テృసే











5, The first word may be a Samasamskrita (§70) and the second one

 విజయుసెఁసి, శురజొంన్ని.

6, The first word may be a Tadbhava and the second one a Samasamskrita,

 జుసుฐత, బిఃవుణ్ణణ


7. A Samasamskrita term of which a Tadbhava exists should not be

 ought to be అరసుగైవరం.

Remark by the author of the present grammar:-It seems that Kêšava means a generally known and as such used Tadbhava, not one which is less

 a Tadbhava of పొच్చ).

8, It is allowed to compound a Tadbhava and a Kannaḍa (dêsiîya) term,


9 , It is allowed to add a Kannaḍa term to a Tadbhava compound, e.g.


10, It is allowed to add a Kannaḍa term to a Tatsama compound (see


11, Of old a number of incongruous compounds (arisamâsas, sce under No. 2) were in use and may still be used, viz.:

 むడఱం, ముంగళవఱ ; and





In the compounds under numbers $3.4,5,6,8,9,10$ and 11 a change of an initial consonant of a compound member may occur according to $\S 215,7, a . b$.
253. As stated in $\S 245$, there are three other samâsas in Kannac̣a,
 are found more or less in the three dialects.

1, The kriyâsamâsa or verbal compound is formed "when as the compound's first member a noun that has a certain relation to the verb (kâraka, §344) and a verb are placed together (sannida), i. e. compounded, so as to give a distinct meaning (arthavyakti).

In forming such verbal compounds a sŏnnĕ must be added to Samskrita nouns ending in $\vartheta$, whereas concerning such Kannada (or tadbhava) nouns this is optional; Kannada and Samskrita nouns ending in ev optionally insert a sonnně; in some cases the final syllable of the first member is elided. See the sandhi rules in $\S 215,7, a .6$.
a) Instances wherein the Kannaḍa (or tadbhava) noun (ending either in $\omega$, $ఇ$, consonants, $\Theta$, or ev) has the meaning of the accusative, are e. g. బ\&゙ది๑ట్టం



 గిงణ્હం or चడగగిః



 a vowel (in which caso the accusative is generally used; see § 346).

If, however, distinctness of meaning (arthavyakti) is injured, the insertion of the sŏnnĕ after nouns with final $७$ is requisite (Kêšava says), e. g. ప్యుణవిల్బఁేచం,


As remarked above, Samskrita nouns with final $\Theta$ always require the


b) Instances in which the noun has the meaning of the instrumental, aro e. g. నిเదిภ下 ళిదం, ₹ణ్గణ నుฝిదం; an instance in which the noun has the meaning of the dative, is
 meaning of the locative, is ముడుంబిట్టి or వుడువిట్ది

In the kriyâsamâsa, as tho instances show, an arisamâsa (§ 252) is faultless (nirdôsha). Kêśava's special instanco is:

```
సవణం బళజుగి\Omega&&, กэ
```




c）Instances in which the final syllable of the first word is elided，are




2，＂When a noun with the notion of a case（kîraka，i．e．the kartrị） is preceded by a numeral（san̉khyâ），or a pronoun（sarvanâma），or an attributive noun（so－called adjectives，guṇavačanit），or a kṛit（§§ $65 ; 177$ seq．；185．186），a gamakasamâsa is formed＂，Kêšava says．Gamakasamâsa may be translated＇consecutive compound＇，having this name probably because its members succeed one another without alteration．Conse－ cutive compounds＂may bc＂，Kês̉ava says，＂a class of karmadhârayas， and occasionally may be tatpurushas＂；he does，however，not state which belong to which．
a）Instances regarding numerals（cf．§§ 244．248．278，1）are：－ŋ戸
 may perhaps say that such instances are tatpurushas，the first word oxpressing the connection which it has with the second ono，i．e．the connection of the
 are）five，i．e．twonty－fivo．（Would such compounds not be rather dvandvas？ Sco § 250．）
b）Instancos regarding pronouns viz．ఆవ，（య่วవ），ఆ，千，eっว（sce 乌乌 264.


 words are in the same relationship（êkâšraya）and form karmadhârayas（§ 247）．

 they are karmadhârayas；but they are in reality no compounds，and ought not to bo writton as such（cf．§ 241）．They are genitives combined with nomina－ tivos，e．g．ఆసియ is the genitive of ఆ之（ $c f . \S(273$ ）．
d）Instances regarding verbal declinable bases（krillingas）are：－నొజువతుગన్బి．


 instances of compounds，they aro karmadhârayas；but，as stated by us in ş̧ 178 ．
179. 185. 186, their first words are very probably genitives of the so-called present-future and past participles combined with nominatives. See $\S 254$.

As will be learned from the instances, an arisamása is faultless in consecutive compounds.

## Remark.

Such instances as are adduced under number 2 letters $b, c$, and $d$ are commonly, and we think quite justly, not considered to be compounds.

3, The vipsâsamâsa or repetition-compound (whicb has various meanings, vide $\S \S 303.307 .308 .309$ ) is formed by repeating adverbs, interjections, imitative sounds, and nouns, the final syllable of the first





 of verbs see §§ 211. 339.

## XII. On verbal declinable bases (ef. §§ 363. 364).

254. Verbal declinable bases (krits, krillingas, §§ 68,$1 ; 102,8, e$ ), as we have seen, are formed from the so-called past relative participle positive and negative (bhûtavatikrit, $\S \S 175-179$ ) and from the so-called present-future relative participle (bhavishyantikṛit, $\S \S 180-186$ ) by
 ఒళో, (అపళో), ఆళ, లుదు, ఒడు, ఆరో, ఒరో, లువు (cf.§ 193) in the ancient
 లుశు, అడు, అవరో, ఆపరు, లువ్, అవ్ in the mediæval one, or అవసు,
 under $3 ; 200,1 ; 267 ; 273 ; 316,1: 330)$.

Similarly any nouns ( $\$ \S 253,2, d ; 363 ; 364$ ) and certain adverbs (postpositions) are suffixed to both kinds of participles.






An explanation of the structure of verbal declinable bases has been given in §§ 178．179．185． 186.

1，If the participles are combined with pronominal forms or pronouns，
a）the declinable bases may stand by themselves without reference to


 brought ；జెరివం，he that nourishos or will nourish，జేరెవరో，they that nourish or will nourish，evళు，mu，that which is；నల్లచం，he that does not or did not stand， అంజచవళు，she who is not or was not afraid，అఱారుడుడు，that which does not or did not perish，బహఠదువు，they that do not or did not come，వృహచపు（or generally మొజచ్దు，see remark 3），that which does not or did not make，ఇల్ల చచు（or generally ఇల్లు్దు），that which does not or did not exist；
b）they may be preceded by a nominative，e．g．ซృత్తవర ఓసరినాద，he whose
 he whom God was or is pleased with；వృ⿰⿱龴⿱乛亅㇒龴阝
 wealth belongs（i．e．ho who possesses wealth），रుణ్పు belongs（i．e．he who is neat），బड్తలరియఙవను，he to whom nakedness belongs （i．e．he who is nakod），జ్యన్ను ళ్రవం，he to whom gold belongs（i．e．he who possesses gold）；ซృe $ఇ$ ఇల్లచవం，lie to whom feet do not belong（i．e．he who is without feet


 which there is no refuge；
c）they may govern the accusative，as the verbs do from which they are formed，e．g．ఎరడం బగిదాతం，he who intended two things，దూసముం జిใడిచం，ho that
 eats boiled rice，మronేవ 3క్చువ，he that eats flesh，ఎల్లవం 3 మ్wవo，ho that eats all




 he that does not or did not know devotednoss，దుజ or did not join bad men；
d）they may be joined also to other cases just as tho verbs from which they



is emaciated by sickness，उనగి उวని Шుట్టురుదు，that which grows by its own force （i．e．spontancously），crวうన్ద బస్దనను，he that came from the village，సదద్హం్రదత్తణిం
 loves（his）mother；干эษึగదత్తణిన్ద వుగృผవవరు，they that do not or did not recede
 he that is not serviceable．
e）they may be preceded by an infinitive，e．g．ळఠలగగ బэరచుచు，that which cannot be gone to（or reached），అఱొయు బన్దు దు，that which came to one＇s knowledge．

2，If the participles are combined with nouns，the rules regarding the thus formed declinable bases are similar to those of number $1, a, l$ ．


 డైడెవ గวళి，wind that is violont ；ฝ゙ఁరద గణణ ను，a husband that is not or was not in
 （one）bathes，and నడివల్లి，in the place where（one）walks（or in walking），హృคలిసు వల్లి，in the place where（one）compares（or in comparing），బిద్దల్లిగ，to the place where（one）has fallen，బిఁట్హల్లిగె，to the place where（one）falls（or to his falling）． Regarding the＇one＇in parenthesis see § 358.
b）ซiఃవు్బు వు a jungle in which wild fire broke out，उస్దె బస్ద్ వనని，a house to which the father came，or a house from which the father came，รэ० బస్ద 干כయงร०，the business for
 ซొశ

 a case in which the conventional meaning of a word is not or was not danaged，

 there are no tenants．

It is to be remarked that if a nominative（a subject）does not precede the krillinga and the verb used in its formation is transitive，the subject is somehow to be supplied mentally（ $c f . \S 315,2, k$ ），c．g．₹ట్టి ळో ळ९0，the young bull that

 tho room in which（a woman）has given birth to（a child）；Fiむるవఙషి，a place
 not cultivate．See § 358 ．


 a calf that does not or did not leave (its) mother's place.


 made of wood, బనంగళం బళిచశగFళ్, villages that aro surrounded by gardens, బిట్టదక్తణిన్ద లుహృళ్హ ₹లుల్ల గళ ${ }^{6}$, stones that roll down from a mountain.

3, Regarding krillingas formed by suffixing declinable postpositions the following instances may be adduced:-రృజను బరువన్ద్ద (రృజను బరువన్ది నిస్ద్), శగన్ది బంచ్
 Concerning the general use of postpositions after krits seo $\S 282, i$.

## Remarks.

1, As seen from the remark in $\S 200$ under 1 the verbal declinable base (krillinga) formed from the so-called present-future relative participle is used also as the third person singular neuter of the future tense and as a bhâvavačana (§ 243). Thus మాట్పుడు, వాడువుజు, వృడువదు means 'that which makes or will make'; 'it will make'; and 'a making', 'the making', 'the act of making', 'to make'.

Regarding its use as a bhâvavaćana we adduce the following instances:-
 subject, శిఱ’దం కిరిదు మాడుపుదు, to make large what is small, అతిథయుం శొజే మృడు వదు, to honour a guest, ซंన్ద నఃదిగళిన్ద శరంరమం జిఃశ్క్ ట మొజువచు, to embellish the body by means of sandal etc., నిడి, మూచువచు, to sleep, విలeస మాజువచు అనว్గయ, to
 ఇష్ట్రముం సలిశ్రచు ₹ణణంగగ జన్మేవ్రతం, to grant the wish (of another) was Karna's
 take another thing (in its stead), పిన్ది బच్రుగద, to come after (i.e. to follow), నગపు
 బిడఙి ఆశువచు, to play incessantly, అంజణి ఇరువదు, to be fearless.



 (the time of) my coming.

2, Likewise the third person neuter singular of the past tense in the ancient and medieval dialect onding in ฮvదు (sce § 198 under 3), the krillingas formed from the relative past participle by means of the suffix $\Theta \underset{\sim}{\text { in }}$ in the modern dialect, and the krillingas formed from the relative negative participle when used for the past ( $£ 209$ ) by means of the suffix evws in the ancient and mediæral


 having gone-it (i.e. the king's departure), నిఁవు బస్ద็ు, your having come (i.e.

 seen; అవరో కృణచుదు, their having not seen, అవరు బЭరదడు, their having not come, ఆవరు కొడదదు, their having not done. See నిఫ్ష f $ి$ సిదదు in the portion of a verse in § 258.

Also this kind of bhâvavačana is declined, e. g. Јวయిత శૅ డుః2వా0ికతు, because (their) mother died, the children grieved very much; తన్ది

 మృఱిదను, because the boys had not learned or did not learn their lesson, the schoolmaster became angry; సన్న పేస్తెహచ మిఁలె వుసి బిచ్దద్దద్ను ఈణ్ద్వ అయ్యునవరు ననగి స్ట్ట్ర వూడిదరు, the schoolmaster saw the having fallen of ink (i.e. that ink had fallen) on my book and became angry with me.

3, It is a peculiarity of the modern dialect to double, almost generally, the $\boldsymbol{\sim}$ in అదు, when it is the suffix of a bhâvavačana of the past, e.g. బస్దద్దు
 bhâvavačana is formed from vorbal themes with final ov ( $\S \S 166.175,2$ ) or from the so-called negative ( $\$ 175,3$ ), the suffix $ఆ ద ు ~ a l m o s t ~ g e n e r a l l y ~ b e c o m e s ~$ దు (cf.§ 122), e. g. వృడిచ్దు (for వొదిదదు), బిఁఱిచ్దు, బిక్తి చ్దు, వృడడ్దు (for వృడబదు),

 course, also with regard to the similarly formed krillingas, e. $g$. in No. $1, a . b$.

It may be remarked here too that in adding అజు to the genitive of neuter
 వురచ్దు, Јગస్త్రద్దు.

## XIII. On pronouns.

255. The pronouns are declinable bases (§ 90). ఆం, ఆను, నอం, నอను, నว, సిలం, నిలను, నిల are called (by Europeans) personal pronouns, and उəం, उวను, उว is called (by them) the reflexive (reciprocal) pronoun (see $\S 102,8, a$ ).
 ఎల్లదు; అవం, ఇవం, లవం, అవను, ఇవను, అవ, ఇపు, పిఱొం; ొహళో, ఇవళ్,


269), యీวవడు, డอవడు ; ఆజు, ఆవే, యృวవసు, దอవను; ఆవళో, యీอవళง, డวపోో; ఎనో, ఎసు are interrogative pronouns (see § 102, 8, b). The initials యృ and డอ are dialectical forms of later time; అపసు, ఇపたు,
 modern forms with a euphonic final eు (§ 112); అవళ่ง, ఇฐళ่ง appear also in the mediæval dialect.
256. The declension of the personal pronouns ఆ०, నว०, लอโు, लว, I, ని९o, ని९సు, ని, thou, and of the reflexive pronoun उə๐, उวసు, उว, he, he liimself, she, she herself, it, it itself, is given in § 137, and their probable origin appears in § 138.

In § 138, remark, their connection with the personal terminations of the verb is alluded to ( $c f . \S 193$ and remarks thercon). They express, Kêsava says, the meaning of the three persons of the verb (\$ 193), e. g.
 know, we cannot tell the state of the king.-రణశ్క్రిన్నిస్ద్ద నిం (or నిలస్)

 enemy's army (or river) which was no river. उว० (or उวవJో) స్

 ( $c f$. the remarks on the final sŏnně in § 215,8 ).

Their gender is shown in $\S 102,7.8$ to be depending on that of the noun to which they refer, i. e. višêshyàdhîna, e. g. B० (or ఆल ${ }^{6}$ ) తेవం, ఆం గౌరి, ษం నన్ది; నిం (or ని९నో) चతవుం, నిలం రక, నిలం గళ; उวనో అవం,


 గళళ, उอమూ ఇలిగళ్ర

25\%. నอవు (the plural) is generally used for నจను (the singular) in modern Kannaḍa when people of some standing speak of themselves, e. g. నวవిల్లదే ఏను వรడుువరి, what will you do without me? This vay of expression occasionally appears also in the medirval dialect, e. $g$.
 Also in the oblique cases this holds good in the modern dialect, e. $g$. సవ్మ్ వునిగగ బన్న్, come to my house!, and in the mediæval one wherein

 and：ఎప్మవరు（ఎమ్మ అవరు，lit．＇of us they＇，i．e．our people，my parents） ఎన్నననంగళ బొలఆ సదిదసువం ₹ళివరు．In the last three sentences the girl intends to honour her master and parents by using the plural of the pronoun（i．e．$\omega \overline{వ J}_{\text {a }}$ for $\omega \vec{N}_{\alpha}$ ）before them，a practice that obtains also in
 $\S 354$, II， 1 to be compared？）．
 our people，he that is mine）is often used by native women when speak－ ing of their husbands，while the husband when speaking of his wife says నฟృ్మృ（నవు ఆళ゙，of us she，she that is mine）．

258．In the ancient dialect నిeo，thou，is used，without the least savour of disrespect，in addressing a person of respectability，e．$g$ ．నిలసరే； నిలసరా；నిలనృర వుగళ్ర？



```
నిను ళిత్ర๘ుణ్ట్ర జెళిค్గ డి;
నిఁనిల్ల దివిల్ల వో ఒళవే, భวనుతశృజ๖? ॥ (See translation in § 360)
    and
```




```
మృవేృక బలవన్డ్రు, నుకిసి, むు
లవెక తృడాల్గి యుృ్ద, భభ
```

that Muni and said＂A venerable man（？）thou art，nothing else！＂，lovingly moved three times round（him）with the right side turned towards（him），praised （him），bowed several times，and worshipped（him）witl devotion．

Regarding Neo，thou，such．is often the case also in the medirval dialect，e．I．

```
                    అЈ స ซึఁళ !
```




```
నిస్న సింమొసనచచ キீళกడి.
    and
బసెపరכజכ ! నిన్ననిలృ
జెสีగి సమ్చిడిం.
                        and
```



```
ఇลన్ష నినగా 3ివనలร!
```

But the medioval dialect, in accosting a single person, uses also the


In the modern colloquial dialect the following distinction is made between నిలను and నిలవు: - when addressing a person of some respectability, the plural నిऽవు (also in its oblique cases) is always used, followed by a verb in the plural (cf. उวవ in § 261); and when addressing a person of low rank, or a child, the singular ని२ను is always used.

Further, in the modern dialect of conversation it is considered uncivil
 expected to say నివ్ము అశ్క్, , నిజ్మ అజ్ప, నిజ్ము అశ్ప్, etc., because the elder sister, the father, the mother, etc. require to be honoured by the pronoun in the plural; it becomes particularly uncivil, even abusive, if one says
 such polite language to add అవరు to the words అむ్ప, అఖ్ప, उว0ి, ఆణ ,
 యపరరు, etc. (Plurals that are formed with అむరు are in themselves honorific, e.g. అయ్యునపరు. Similar plural forms are met with also in the ancient dialect, e. g. బటట్టe eegzర్, he of the spear, literally 'they of the spear'.)

When addressing a deity (or God) in prayer, the singular ని९o, సेలు, నిల, or one of its oblique cases is always used in the three dialects, e. $g$. ఎల,



 has its verb in the singular.
259. In the three dialects ङว๐, Зวను, ङว, he, he himself, etc., and their plural उว० (उวవో), उวవు, they, they themselves, are used

1, when they, in the nominative, refer to the subject mentioned in a


 విల్లద మననుజ उวనిద్దు, ఫలవిలను?

2, when they, in the nominative, refer to a noun that is not mentioned in a sentence, but understood to be the subject, e. $g$. उอलో ఎఙ్య - - उəసు



 โియీงలు.

3 , when they, in the nominative, accompany the subject of a sentence and may occasionally be translated 'indeed', 'in fact', etc., e. $g$. బङృృలకె యుృక్త
 there is with regard to (the euphonic insertion of) $\mathrm{of}^{6}$ and $\boldsymbol{a}^{6}$ in fact no muchness (i.e. యf and $\bar{\alpha}^{6}$ are always inserted, उอనో referring to





4, Instances by which the use of उจ०, etc. is shown when these are in
 ฐ
 his own trouble (is) the world's trouble. - ఈణF సiอఆ్నైి తినగదు నిజవాగగ సేగల్దినో ఆ విభువిళియిలళ్, that ruler became famous on earth, when that
 Fiงట్ట్టొను, who has nothing himself, what should he give to others? -

 నృem అయు, రు, for their own quarrel (there are) they five, for the quarrel
 అన్యన విలల డులeg . ธొeొొడ, he broke his tooth himself, and blamed another person (for it). - కన్న్ ఒశృల ఱీఃరివอతనసు, he who nourishes (only) his own






 if one laarns (the way to beatitude) in the Kannada language, and


 to succeed; if one forgets himself, he is likely to go (without gain).
 ought to know that) if he bestows benefits on others, God will certainly bestow benefits oll him.
 particles $\alpha$ or $\downarrow(\S 212,6)$ are often added in order to give them either the meaning of emphasis or also to express the 'self' quite distinctly ( $c f . \S 282$ ).

Instances of the first kind are e.g. eนอరిงడియు నอనే, I (am) the

 ణீگం, he (is) a distinguished teacher in the world!一 నวపొల ఇద్ధె వెల, it is
 గవవ నిలాౖ!
 read the letter myself. నวనేల వృณినిను, I made (it) myself. ఈ ษiలస్

 herself without giving (anything) to her children. उอన్ వినలోవు్బుబు, to say that one's self (is) superior (to others). उన్న నెఱఅలిగి उอనె హులనివుక, उస్న్ उวన్ ఆఱఱొ0ృఎది, he (the mad elephant) being angry himself at his (own) shadow, (and) not knowing himself (any longer). उत్న్ ซอలึగి తอనేల
 to his own feet and blessed himself (this 'himself' being expressed some-
 (you yourself) బరిడరి ఙసస్ద.

Occasionally తอని or తอనిల denotes also 'of itself', 'spontaneously', and
 उอलึค ษగడు, no thing whatsoever comes of itself into existence. ఫలవుగ
 they have liad fruit and have become ripe ( $\left.ఓ \approx ధ ి గ \AA^{\prime}\right)$ ).

The same meaning is not unfrequently expressed e. g. by ఔన్న్ उอని, ఔనగి



has of himself (i. e. accidentally) been found, a genuine son (is) this one
 which grows of itself. ఈ సృష్టి उన్నిన్ద उానిల ఆదద్దల్ల, this creation is not something that has come into existence of itself. ษ उక్తిగళు బిసలిన ซวవిగి కవ్మిన్ద उวవేొ ఒడెదు, those eggs having opened of themselves (i.e.

 house there are cooking vessels, stools and other things; have they all
 the horses will stop of themselves.

Further, by suffixing ఆก (§ 166), 'having become', to उอనో, उอను, తావు, they express 'of one's own accord', 'of their own accord', 'spontaneously',

 accord at once gave a fee to (his) guru.-ซว๘ిतల్లి యారిస్ద లை బొక్తృ ప్శుది కౌనगగి (of itself, spontaneously) బిళియువ యుజ్ఞ భత్త. - उอనวก (of her



261. In the modern dialect, when speaking to a superior, उจవు and its oblique cases are often used as a term of great respect ( $c f$. ని९వ) in § 258) being equivalent to 'your honour', 'your lordship', etc., e.g. Өయ్య,





262. The declension of the singular of the masculine demonstrative pronouns ending in $\circlearrowleft$ appears in § 117, and that of their plural in § 119. The declension of the singular of the feminine demonstrative pronouns ending in అ母์ and అళ寸 appears in $\S \S 120.121$, and that of
 § 130, and their plural in $\S \S 131.132$. The declension of the singular of the neuter demonstrative pronouns is given in $\S 122$, and that of their plural in § 136.

The declension of the singular of the masculine interrogative pronouns with final $\theta$ is given in § 117, that of the singular of their feminines in $\S \S 120.121$, and that of the plural of both masculines and feminines in § 135 ; the declension of the singular of the neuter interrogative pronouns appears in § 122, and that of their plural in § 136. పనో (పను) is declined in § 125. [Regarding ఎనో the Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa
 a dubious instance.]

The gender of the demonstrative and interrogative pronouns is visêshyâdhîna (§ 102,8 ) with the exception of పన when it is not declined, which in that case is added to masculines, feminines and neuters in the
 (§ 271).

In the following verse

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ఎనో ఎవ్చు జేవిః ! వునుఃుం }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { దఅనిగళ్, అమ్భొలనిధియుงం }
\end{aligned}
$$

 A translation, therefore, would be:-A greatness which speaks of what persons! Manu and he (are) virtous men, the celestial tree and he (are) donors, the ocean and he (are) deep. (Thus) Udayâditya causes himself to be called (i.e. such is Udayâditya's fame).
263. The demonstrative pronouns are remote, intermediate, and proximate, viz. Эవం (అవను, అవ), that man, he; થఒవం, this intermediate man, he; ఇవం (ఇవసJ, ఇవ), this man, he; - అవళో (అవళు), that woman, she; ©ルవళో, this intermediate woman, she; ఇవళో (ఇవళు), this woman, she;-- ఆతం (ఆతను, ఆత్), that man, he; eroతం, this intermediate man, he; ఈతం (ఈతను, ఈత్), this man, he; - Өz, that woman, she; erəశ?, this intermediate woman, she; ђचُ, this woman, she;-అవరో (ษవరు), those men or women; evవరో, these intermediate men or women; ఇవరో (ఇవరు), these men or women; - the neuters ఆ๘ు, that, it; లుదు, this intermediate; ఇదు, this; - and their plurals అవు, evవు, ఇవృ. Cf. § 262.

The intermediate forms have mostly disappeared in the medirval dialect except evదు for the third person singular of the verb (see § 193); the modern one has abandoned them altogether, if one does not consider its ळౌదు, which stands for అひుదు (§ 201).

## Remark.

Regarding the occasional forms అతు, అత్తృత, తు, త్తు, దు, బుతృ etc. see §§ 122. 272, 2, remark.
264. When అడు, ఇబు, లుడు become demonstrative adjective pronouns, their forms (without the final $\tau \sim$ and with the demonstrative vowels lengthened) are $\Theta$, も, ela (this in the ancient dialect). Such adjective vowel-pronouns are used before masculine, feminine and neuter nouns in the siugular and plural. The following are some instances:- Э తస్ది,



265. Kêšava says that the demostrative pronouns গవం, ఇవం, లువం,
 อนəच (see § 263) and the interrogative pronouns ఆవం (ఆవి), ఆవళో, ఆరో (cf. §§ 270. 271) come from งదు, ఇశు, లుడు, ఆవుదు.

This statement is rather unsatisfactory. Let it be said that the pronominal forms అ๐, he, అษో, she, అరో, they, which especially in the ancient dialect were used in krillingas (§§ 177. 185. 254) and only in course of time were superseded by the demonstrative pronouns (Эవ०, etc.) and which appear as the personal terminations of the verb (§ 193), are, together with the demonstrative vowels $9, ఇ, \infty \cup \sim$ and their lengthened forms $\uplus$, $\not$, , erจ, the elements of the remote, proximate and intermediate




- $७$ JJ is $\Theta+\omega^{5}$ (the primitive sign which in a general way points to an object, see § 122) + euphonic ev, ఇదు ఇ+డ6+00, evడు $00+\omega^{6}+00$,
 evవృ ev+ వ + ev.


 E, ero either with the suffix $\ddagger$ mentioned in § 109, $a, 4$, or perhaps with the suffix $\frac{\mathrm{o}}{}$ in $\S 243, A$, No. 10.

 డอవవ）rest on the interrogative $\downarrow$ ，that becomes యfo in the oblique cases of the medireval and modern dialect，which is another form of o


 ペవు，యృవవు $\downarrow+\bar{వ}^{6}+$ Эవు．The modern forms with initial డo are in so far interesting as they show that initial $\mathrm{ar}^{6}$ nay become ひో in Kannada
 having become $\mathfrak{z}^{6}$ ；cf．e．$g$ ．the Kannaḍa tadbhava terms ఒపేసే＝యfపస్， జอpగ $=0$ ®eగ，and sce § 141，1，remark under dative）．The remark may be made that in $\alpha ల_{0}$ ，where？which comes from $\omega+$ అల్లి，the $ప$ has become short（ $c f . \S 138, c$ ）；ఎల్లో appears also as ఆవల్లల in the ancient and mediæval dialect．

The forms ఆవ，యృవవ，డొవ which appear in the so－called gamaka compounds（§ $253,2, b$ ，only before consonants in the ancient dialect，as it would seem according to the instances given there），are nothing but a substitute of $\downarrow$（§ 269）．Some additional instances are：－ษప జんTమo







 సున్ది？Regarding the meaning see § 271.
 સిఃొచు and ఎల్లడు are classed with the（demonstrative）pronouns by the grammarians K̃̂êsava and Nâgavarma．
 he or another man， $2=9 g^{6} \tilde{2}^{2} 99+9 夕^{6}$ ，another she or another woman，


 called Arjuna, is no stranger; he (lit. this man) must become (the

 it (the victory?) will be Râma's who has no equal in the world; will it be other persons'? むెఱ్ఇజఱ ఛవుF
 ancient; the same form and జீఱ๐ occur in the mediæval dialect; ணేセృ๐ is the only modern form.

ఎల్లచు (which is classed also with the nouns that express indefinite
 (men or women), ఎల్దవ్ ఎల్ల+७వ్, all the things, etc. In ఎల్లవరో ( $=\alpha ల \mathrm{~J}^{6}$ ) of the ancient dialect the $\mathrm{J}^{6}$ is euphonic like the $\omega^{6}$ in ซัలబర${ }^{6}$, etc. (see $\S 278,4$ ). ఎల్లం (nominative of ఎల్ల) is used also adverbially (see § 212,7 ).

ఎల్ల, all (here without suffixes, see it with suffixes at the close of the present paragraph when it stands at the end of nouns), is used in karmadhâraya compounds wherein it may take also the form $ఎ$ อల




 బణ્ణ వుస నుంగికు. ఎల్ల రసగళ్ వొలలణ నుదశవు. -The modern dialect uses also ఎల్లా దు and ఎల్లరు for ఎల్లదు and ఎల్లరు.

In the modern dialect ఎep by itself is used for the nominative and accusative, and then, at least often, conveys an emphatical meaning,


 ఎల్లను, as accusative of ఎల్లా, occurs also in that dialect.

Concerning the use of ఎల్ల, ఎల్ల , etc. at the end of nouns observe the following instances:- $ప$ వేసవనో ఎల్లవం. పృజియనో ఎల్లవం. ఎవ్మనో

[^15]





 ల్లరు, జనరిల్ల రస్షు, జసరిల్ల రిస్ద, జనరిల్ల రిగి.
267. In $\S 174$ it has been stated that there are no relative pronouns in Kannaḍa, and their place is somehow supplied by the so-called relative participles; from the translation of the instances concerning these in $\S \S 179,186$ and 254 this peculiarity has already becone evident. Occasionally, however, there occur sentences in the three dialects which might suggest the thought as if the interrogative pronouns were used as relative ones, e.g. ఆవన అధిच चుణ్యన అవన मెలహ్యం, who (is) a very righteous man, he indeed (is) venerable. But this translation is misleading; the correct literal translation is 'who (is) a very righteous man? he indeed is venerable'.

That the meaning of the above and similar sentences is thus to be explained by the interrogative pronoun followed by a demonstrative one becomes plainer in instauces taken from the modern dialect, in which dialect the vowel \& of questioning ( $(212$, © ) is often used, e. $g$. ๕సేయో
 elephant('s head)? it (is) the dantabhâga. యోวవవసు (i.e. యోวవ అవసు)
 DJE⿹\zh4龴., who does often march out with the very object of vanquishing an


 whom thou canst trust? such people choose for thy friends! उस్మुत్న

 do they wish that other people should treat them? in that very manner


In $\S 330$ this paragraph will be adverted to again.

268．In the present dialect of the Southern Mahratta country the singular of అవేను，ఇవను，అవళు，ఇవళు is not used in speaking of grown up persons whom one considers respectable；the plural of the pronouns（అふひు，ఇఐరు
 being used instead（cf．§ 354，II，and about నిలను § 258）．In writing about sucl persons this custom is generally observed only（as it would appear），if they are still alive at the writer＇s time（see e．g．Bombay Fourth Book，Mangalore，Basel Mission Press，1884，lessons2．4．36．38．105）．

In the modern dialect of the Mysore country（according to the Rev．Th． Hodson＇s Grammar § 209）＂the singular eవసఎ，అるళు is used when speaking of an equal or an inferior．The plural అるరు is used as an honorific singular when speaking of a superior．ఆతసు，ఆశ，ఈతను，ఈళ are used of an equal or superior when respect is intended＂．

In the ancient dialect the use of the singular of the pronouns ఆవం，
 way with disrespect，e．g．Эవం విపులపుతి，అపం ఓరియుం，ఆవనో ఓళ్ళిడం，


 సెస్దయృం？

The mediæval dialect does not seem to differ in this respect from the ancient one（see e．$g$ ．the use of ఇふo in Basavapurâṇa 47,33 and that of サవe్ర in Jaimini 30，1）；ఆేత్రం，ఈతం may be used therein also with a




 j，48－50 women speak to one another of Basava and use，six times， ちోతిస（for ఇపవనే）regatding him，they may or may not do so on account of respect；they perhaps thought the term to be more expressive on account of the fullness of its sound．

269．In $\S 265$ it has been stated that the origin of $\Im వ ్ య ు$ is $ప+వ^{6}$ ＋ov兀ు．Concerning this we remark that the Šabdânušîsana says
 ఎనో（sûtras 177．178）；（the Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa derives $\searrow \approx$ ，Dశ్రశீF or
 దిం for ఆゐ తెఱ్యదిం（Šablamaṇidarpaṇa）；ప పొతృ for ఆవ పొతృ（Nâga－



 meaning of ఎన్ ${ }^{6}$ see $\S 271$.

270．The interrogative pronoun ఆర6（ఆరు，యీలరు），the plural of ఆపం，ఆవళ్య（యృవను，యృవళృ），has been mentioned in § 265 wherein Kêšava derives it from ↔వుదు，as does also Bhatṭ̂kalanka；we have stated there that $e 0^{6}$ is $\omega+\bar{వ}^{6}+90^{6} . \quad(C f . \S 272$ under No．2）．

It is used for the masculine and feminine gender singular and plural， e．！．चపయృరో，who is a poet？ఇవనో ఆరో，who（is）this man？

నอళియః నอడిదిง ซอలస

నอ్దైอగశ్శంగియ్యుది దిటె
 to people who do not reflect＂will he of the inroad of Kâla swallow and devour（us）to－morrow or the day after to－morrow？who（will be our） preserver？＂，say＂destined life（there is for us）＂，and are conccited and elated？ఇదన్ ఆర్ త్రన్దర ${ }^{6}$ ，who brought this？उวయా ఆర్ నినగ్，who is thy mother？నిలన $ఆ ర^{6}$ ？నినగగ వల్లభన్ ఆరో，who（art）thou？who（is） thy husband？ఈठәజ్ఞీయనో బల్ల నో ఆరర，who knows Šiva＇s command？ని९लా ఆర త్రనృభవె，whosc daughter（art）thou？ఆతిలF ふృరంగంం（＝ఆరదిల ऊురంగగం）， of whom（is）this horse（i．e．whose horse is this）？అయ్య $\bar{N}^{6}$ ఆర ఎనగి？ అవ్పియวర6？పిరియుయ్య ल ఆర ${ }^{6}$ ，who（is）my father？who（my）mother？ who（my）grandfather？ముగిన，న๖ను యారు，（my）son，who（am）I？ ఎలిఃల，నిలను యృరు，O，who（art）thou？నిలను యృల వుగను，whose son （art）thou？ఇవరు యూอరు，who（are）these men（or women）？ஞ ほృరి బఠృ ఔన్దవది；నినగగ ఆశన్న యృరు శెొట్టరు，this knifo is very nice，who gavo it to you？ఒబ్బను ఆ कృరువన ఎశురిగి ఎస్దు，నిలను యృరయ్య？ఎన్డు，于 คళిదను，somebody met the Brâhmaṇa and asked＂who（art）thou，sir？＂


people's) gardens do they (the mangoes) grow? ఆ వుని యృరదుు, of whom (is) that house (i.e. whose house is that)? పునుష్యెను యూరు, who (is)
 బలుధనద సం030, which of (these) three people (is) thy friend ( $\ddagger 5 వ ర ు$, honorific plural)? (is it) woman? (or) land? (or) the beauty of great riches? ఎల్లరిగిస్త బెలగ యీอరు ळెวలగుఎઠరు, which (what one) will go faster

 (are) Siva's attendauts? (and) which of these (is) my lover?

From the instances given above it will be seen that the interrogative pronoun ఆర' (ఆరు, యృరు) means 'who' and occasionally 'which'.

In a note under No. $8, b$ of $\S 102$ it has been stated that the demonstrative pronoun ఆదు is occasionally used in combination with masculine terms. This occurs when అదు pleonastically precedes the interrogatives ఆవం and ఆర6 (ఆరు), e. g. Эదృవన్ ఇల్లిగి బన్దం? — ది९झౌా
 హసువను షొయయ్దువర్ అదวరా? In the modern dialect the question అదు యృठJ, who is that? (who is there?) is now and then heard. The
 ฟవఁజ్ఞ్ను అడગవను ?
271. Regarding the interrogatives ఆవ, యీవవ, దจవ in the so-called gamaka compounds some instances have been adduced in $\S \S 253,2, b$; 265. From those instances it appears that their meaning is 'what', 'what kind', and 'which' according to circumstances.

The use of ఆవం, ఆవళో, ఆవ్రదు; యోవవను, దావను, యో๖వళు (యృవవాళః, దอవళు), యివవచు, దలవదు; ఆవువు, యిలవవు (దలవవు) has been alluded to in $\S 267$ where instances are given that might be supposed to be relative ones. Here follows a number of various instances:- ఆవం పుدరసం ซొఅన్దం? ఆవం బశచంశశ్యతిగళనో అబటలెదం, who killed Mura? who overwhelmed and disgraced Baka, Kamsa, (and) Kêši? నిలాల్లదావనో

seizes (his) pot-stone pencil, when Arjuna seizes (his) bow, when Indra seizes (his) thunderbolt, when Kṛishụa seizes (his) discus, when Bhîma
 (is) free from desire? ఇవరిอళ్ర హుడ్రవుణనో ఆవనిల, which of these (is) my lover? इౌさ పుణ్యవో ఎమ్బురడడట బణ్ణ వో ఆవుదు? అడం బల్లవరృరో, what (is) the colour of $\sin$ (and) virtue? who know it? బస్ద ₹อయుғ వr ఆవుదు, what (is) the business (you) have come (for)? నివ్ము గנృణనంకుమో ఆవుదు, what (is) the substance of your qualities? అవస్ లుది ${ }_{2}$ en యృవపు, what (is) his profession? ษవుదు సృహటंड నిసnె, what (is) thy distress?

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { அవు పిరియువు, భอవిపొలడి } \\
& \text { న్తివు ఫిఱొయువినిప్పుదిదువి భాలచం. నిహుగం। }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { అవనో ఆయుد్క్రళగిలళ్ళ్రిమో ఎన్దు, నవరత్న్ుువుం || "if (one) }
\end{aligned}
$$

considers, those (pearls are) large and these make themselves to be called (i.e. are) small; even this (is) the difference. Which do suit you? them choose with pleasure", (thus) saying (he exhibited) all the nine
 యృอวอซ (or యృవళు) నిమ్ముళ్క్, which of these (is) your elder sister? ఇవరిఠฬగి యృవన మీలలి శణ్ణిట్ట్ర, on which (person) of these didst thou fix (thine) eye? ఈ వుసుష్యరల్లి యృవను, which of these men? ఈ పుస్త్రగళల్ల యృవదు నిన్న వుసస్సిగి బరుక్తగద, which of these books doest thou like? నినగె,
 doest thou even not know which (is) the palace (and) which (is) the building erected for the accommodation of travellers? నిన్న ఎజూగియో యృవฉు? బలగియో యృอవదు, which (is) thy left hand? (and) which (is
 of shoes (is) thine? あ వనిగళల్ల్ నిన్న వుని యృవదు, which of these houses

 branches of created things? the animal branch, the vegetable branch
 యృవవవ, in North India (there are) six divisions; what (are) they?
 (are) the chief rules for forming the plural of nouns?--From the instances quoted above it will be seen that the meaning of ఆవo, etc.
is＇who＇，＇what person＇，＇which person＇，and that of ఆవ్రదు，etc．＇what＇， ＇which＇．About ఆరో，etc．，the plural of ఆよం，etc．，see $\S 270$.
（ప，§ 269），ఏం，ఏను mean＇what＇，＇what kind or manner of＇；＇why＇， ＇how＇，when they might be taken also as exclamatory words（cf．§ 262）．
 reason so that（thou）delayest（i．e．of thy delay）．అฉீ९०，what（is）that？
 ซృరణ๐，（your）religious austerity（for）what reason（i．e．why are you ascetics）？Эవనిలo，what manuer of man（is）he？అవళెలం，what manner of woman（is）she？उక్పరజజనอలอむంగళిం，what（do）the discourses of those attendants（mean）？ఎల్లరువృ \＆ఈణFనన్తిరిคం ఙวగగగ్ళో，how（could）
 ఎస゙దిదుFడిอ ప్కైు పూద్రియiอళ์，$O$ ，how that mass of bright fog shines on
 the birds crowd on the highest branch！ఔలవృ వృతృคం，why many words？
 （is）the name of that town？నిలను ఎను వాడుత్తిల，what doest thou make？
 he ask？ఆవనిగి 3ంగళిగి సవ్బుత్రవలను，what（is）his monthly pay？అల్లి అవ

 is frequently used in the sense of＇of what＇，＇of what kind＇，＇of what
 what kind of word on earth！ఎతย్తృอతనిค，of what caste（is）he？ఎలవై，

 ずనం，what greatness（is）the excessive killing of beasts？ఏతొి సొవె，
 ఱఅదు，of what（is）this pitcher（made）？ఇచు యృతఱఱ ळృవు，what kind of snake（is）this？ఇవను యృతఱ్తవను，of what caste（or profession is）he？－
 what＇，＇wherefore＇，＇why＇，e．g．ఏకేః వుననిసు，why passion？ఏซేన్దట్తయిం，



 what）is this required？యృృ完 ఒన్ది $\partial$ ，why did you come？
272. In $\S 102,8, l$, remark possessive pronouns have been mentioned. There are no distinct possessive pronouns in Kannaḍa, but their place is supplied 1, by the genitive case of the personal pronouns, of the reflexive pronoun and of the demonstrative pronouns, and 2 , by the addition of tha demonstrative pronouns to the genitive case of the mentioned ones.

The first class corresponds to the English possessive pronominal adjectives-my, thy, his, her, its, our, your, their; the second one represents the English possessive pronouns-mine, thine, his, hers, its, ours, yours, theirs.

1, The possessive pronominal adjectives are formed by the genitives.
ఎస, ఎస్న, నస, సస్న, ఎవు, ఎవు్మ, సహ, సస్ష్మ, and a following noun, e.g. ఎన్ హుసి, ఎస్న వుసే, నస వుని, నస్న్ వుని, the house of me, i.e. my house;
 our horse;

నిస, నిన్న్, నిహు, సిజ్ము, and a following noun, e. g. సిస్ ముని, నిస్ష హుస్ల,



 లుపర, లొ૭తంగెళ (demonstrative masculine) and a following noun, e. g. وవస



 విర, లువర, eలవళ్గర (demonstrative feminine) and a following noun, e.g.
 her house; అవర Ұృదురి, etc., their horse;
 strative neuter) and a following noun, e. y. உఒณ్ హృనే, etc., its house;


## Remark.

Occasionally a possessive promoun of the second class (i.e. one of No. 2) is used for the first class, e.g. in the following instance of the ancient dialect:-
 (cf. No. 2).

2, The possessive pronouns are formed by the genitives adduced above under No. 1 and a following demonstrative pronoun, e.g. ఎన్నబు ( $\omega \vec{\alpha}_{2}+$ అШు), సన్నదు (నస్న +అడు), of me it, i.e. mine (referring to a neuter
 of me he, i.e. mine (referring to a masculine singular), ఎన్న్నవణ (ఎస్న +



 mine (referring to a masculine or feminine plural), etc., etc. The following instances may show the use:一ఈ శునియినస్నదు, ఈ హుని నస్నదదు, this house (is) mine; ఈ వుగనేన్నవం, ఈ వుగึం నస్నవం, ఈ వుగను సస్న్వను, this son is mine; ఆ హుగ్ళ ఎన్నవళో, ษ వుగ్ళ నస్నవళ్, ษ వుగళు నన్నవళు, this




 డువళాడు, that ornament (is) hers. ఇవరిอย్ ఈకనో ఎవృ్రకం, of these men this man (is) ours. నస్నఙలల్ల నిన్నదిల, all mine (i.e. all that is mine, is) thine indeed.
 his, appear; in the ancient dialect, also as ఎనతు (ఎనా+అృృ), ననేత



నినతు జాలవో, ఎనతు హౌయాFం,

"Firmness of character (is) thine, valour (is) mine, to the king (belongs) his great courage" (cf. No. 1, remark),

> or
 passion (is) thine, patience (is) mine, to the female companion (belongs) her conciliatory appearance.
 (కనో+కృ), his, are occasional, though undesirable, forms in that dialect,
as in the modern one लసడు may appear as నస్ద్ద, నిసడు as నిస్దు, శశసదు



There is, however, the rule in the ancient dialect that $\omega$ な.j్లు, సమ్ము
 నిహ్మ్ముకు and తవుJ్మకు before the appellative nouns of number (see § 278 , 4, except, of course, ఓబFo, etc.) and before the numerals from two to nine, e.g. ఎచు,్మృయ్హు ర ( ఎవుష్ము

 affix eలકు is the intermediate demonstrative pronoun used for evడు (cf. § 173). The meaning of the instances is 'we five (persons)', 'we seven (persons)', etc., and 'us eight children', etc. The same meaning
 we five came, నిహ్ముయ్తు


Instances with the suffixes అతృ and eలతృ do not seem to occur in the mediæval dialect in which the forms with the genitive and nominative
 రు. Regarding the declension we find therein e.g. ఎహ్మనో ఇబғరను,
 have e. g. నวవిబ్బరు, నవ్మిబ్బరు, నిఃవిబ్బరు, నివ్మిబ్బరు.

It mày be remarked that regarding the appellative nouns of indefinite quantity ఆనిబరో, ఇనిబర్ (§ 278,4 ) a similar practice is observed; we find e.g. in the medixval dialect నిలవనిబשుం (నిలవ్ర + 飞నిబరుం); నివ్మినిబర ( $ి$ వ్మ్మ nనిబరో); నివిక్లిబరం, నివ్మునో ఇనిబరసు.
'Whose', in questions like 'whose horse is this', 'whose ripe fruits





Remark with rogard to 30 (see § 263 , renark):-
'Of what, or in what, direction (is) it?' 'where (is) it?' may be rendered

 of the compass? where (is) the sky? where (is) the earth?" (thus) making
(people) say (i.e. in such a manner that people uttered the above questions) darkness spread about. ఎड్తణ is the genitive of ఎత్త, a declinable adverb of place (§ 212, $2 ;$ § 123).

## XIV. On adjectives.

273. In § 90 adjectives or attributive nouns (guṇavačanas) are introduced as declinable bases, and their gender has been stated, in § 102, $8, c$, to be vâčya or višêshyâdhîna, in which place it has also been remarked that they are formed from nouns by means of pronominal suffixes (see § 276).

In ancient Kannaḍa and other books thirty-three attributive nouns are usually employed; they are, in their singular neuter forms, the following:-




 (see their declension in § 122);-అసిడు, ఇనిడు, ( ఇ మ్మిడు), ఎళాడు ( $బ ళ ి ద ు), ~$
 ( జిలసతు), బఱొబు, బసాదు, బిళిదు (see their declension in § 122), of which four are tadbhavas (§ 370), viz. లుద్ది కు, బట్టికు, మొల్లి కు, స్ణ్ణ కు.

As will be seen, they form two olasses according to their finals.
The neuter plural of the first class is e. g. ఒళ్ళిరువు, శృలఁడువు, తెళ్రిరువు,

 యువు, నిడియువు, బసీయవు, బిళియువ్ (see § 136).

The masculine singular of the first class is e.g. ఒళ్ళి $\omega$, ₹2్మిదం,



 or బఱ్తృవం, బసొయుం, బిళియుం (see § 117).

The feminine singular of the first class is e. $g$. wళ్\% $\tau, \xi^{6}$, ₹ 2







Some instances regarding their use in the ancient and mediæval dialect are the following（cf．§276）：－
 వైలె（for จั๑లెగభో，sec § $354, \mathrm{I}, 3,6$ ），round breasts．ఇనిదు పలలో， sweet milk．₹రిదృ 千fత్తృరి，black musk．బิళిదు వుత్తృ，a white pearl． పిరిదృస゙，great desire．పిరిదు ほలగగ，great liberality．పిరిడురి，a large

 straight fingers．ఇనియృృో चอడలె，a swect paramour．ఇనియవు విజయ
 objects of sense（are）like the sweetness of poison．

But though such instances in which the so－called adjectives are immediately connected with nouns，not unfrequently occur in the mentioned two dialects，there is also another more common way of doing so，viz．by putting అప్ప，అळ，ఆळ and ఆద between them．ఆむ্ত， ఆळ，ఆळ are the present relative participles of ఆగు（§§ 183，remark after No．7．184．223），＇becoming＇，＇being＇（literally＇of the becoming or being＇，§ 186），and ఆశ is the past relative participle of ఆగง（§ 176）， ＇having become＇，＇being＇（literally＇of the having become or being＇； about the possibility of ఆб being used also for the present tense see § 169）．The translation of the participles into English is，according to circumstances，＇that is＇，＇who is＇，＇which are＇，＇who are＇， instead of which（the so－called Kannaḍa）adjectives alone may be used in rendering．
 sound that is harsh or a harsh sound．పొల్లిదువむ్ప ซౌల హో\＄ముం ซడు వేట్టైదువష్ప ઝోస్త్రం，soft soles of the feet and very rouglı hands．ఇనిగప్ప






 in which compounds are extensive．

It is to be remarked that also words which do not belong to the above－mentioned thirty－three so－called adjectives（as Saminkrita adjectives， etc．），may be made such in Kannaḍa by the addition of Эむ్ప，అゐ，ఆద，

 వృబ శ్స్ష్షం．

Instead of ఆむ్ప，అ๘ and ఆ๘ also ఆగి，＇having become＇，together with a form of $20^{6}$ ，to be，is used，e．g．నసుగివక్పుగిదుFశు（i．e．నసiలివ్పు ఆగ

 బట్ట్ర，a long desolate road．విన్యూ హహో ఆగడ రపజధానిసుస్తలం，the cele－ brated capital of Kuntala．దట్ట్రమూగి నయువృกగ ఇద్ద్రైు，he who is stout and fine．

Also evళ্ళ，＇＇being＇，＇possessing＇（literally＇of the being＇，etc．，§ 186）， the present relative participle of ever（§ 180 ，remark after No．6）， which has been mentioned as one of the taddhita suffixes $(\S 243, B$ ， No．20），may be introduced here again，as similar adjectives or attributive nouns are formed by means of it，in which it signifies＇who has＇，etc．，
 man；గుణవుల్ళ్రం，a man endowed with good qualities；ఛวన్యవుల్ళం，
 ఆఱొవుల్ర్ర ${ }^{6}$ ，wise men（see § 316 under 1 ；eveళ్ళ in combination with the accusative see ibid．）．The contrary may be expressed by 2eల $ద$ ，＇not being＇（§ 175，3），＇not having＇，e．g．ఓదిల్లూం，a man in whom there is no
 దవను，a crook－armed man；దึరాంిల్ల శ భంగారం，worthless gold．విభళ్తి， యనో ఇల్లదుదు，that which has no terminations（see § 316 under 1）．
 though there be a village in which there are no tenants，a house in which there are no cliildren，one＇s own people who have no love，what （is their）worth？（see $\S 275$ ）．

Prominently in the mediæval dialect ఇぁ，＇being＇，present relative participle of $2 \sigma^{6}$（§184），is used like ev $\left.{ }^{\xi}\right\}$, ，when it is suffixed to one of the original forms of the thirty－three attributive nouns which will be

 ఆอคస్ను，round leprosy．

It remains to be stated that the above－mentioned thirty－three adjectives or attributive nouns possess what we may call original forms．Those of the first class are





 form did no longer exist．）

Those of the second class are
అసి（for అసాదు），ఇనో，ఇని（for ఇనిచు），ఇమో（ఇన్，for ఇஹ్మిచు），ఎళో，


 బసి（for బసiదు），బిళి，బిళో（for బెళిదు）．

We have already met with these original forms in karmadhâraya compounds，in $\S 247, d, 5$ seq．，where they are regarded as substitutes by native grammarians．$C f$ ．also § 244 （వొలో，ఈృత్ర ）．

Regarding ૭స，సి， 30 ，బిళ there is the ancient rule（§ $253,2, c$ ） that where they form so－called consecutive compounds（gamakasamâsas）

 apparently no むむసదు（but むむむu）．It has been remarked already in $\S 253$ that this యు is యr + \％，i．e．the genitive．Instead of sసొయిసడు the Jaimini Bharata and the modern dialect have פi゙నだ心；the Jaimini



 would be regular karmadhâraya compounds like the ancient $3 \xi R$ Res,


ఎళి, ఒళ్ళి (both mediæval and modern) and ळeg3 (ancient?, mediæval and modern) often follow the ancient rule regarding $9 \sim$, etc., that is to say suffix the $\vartheta$ of the genitive by means of a euphonic యrb $^{6}(\S 130, b, c)$,

 female.

2\%4. If attributive nouns do not precede the nouns or pronouns with which they are connected, but follow them, they appear e.g. as follows:
 (man). Эవళ్ ఒళ్ళి,శళా, she (is a) good (woman). Эవ పిరియవు, they (the pearls are) large. Эవరర బల్లి డర ${ }^{6}$, they (are) able (persons).

It will be observed that in such a case the attributive noun agrees in gender with the nominative to which it is added.

Samiskrita adjectives are used similarly, e. g. ₹బ్బం उुయశ్తం, అవనో


2Y5. Grammars and other books of the modern dialect adduce various adjectives or attributive nouns, e. g. అంజుబురుచ, లుద్ద, ఎక్తరర, ఎళ్, ఒళ్ళ్, ₹ః

 (Nuḍigattu p. 58; Anglo-Kanarese Translation Series I, pp. 39. ${ }^{25} 41.42$ : etc.), of which several are known to be ordinary nouns ( $c f . \S 277$ ).

Their use may be learned from the following instances ( $c f . \S 316,2$ ): -




 ఔుశ్రుగు. (The instances are taken from South-Mahratta school-books that were composed by natives.)

ఆచు అవల్హవది, that is necessary. ఆ వునుశ్యను ఎత్తరర ఇద్దను. ఆ














 ๘శ్ణృ ఔుళియుజి. (Instances from S.-Mhr. school-books. It is to be remarked that there are instances among them in which other authors

 on in this paragraph, and $c f$. the forms with ఇむ suffixed to the original forms of attributive nouns in $乌 273$. In the mediæval Basavapurâṇa









 books.)



 రస్లయున. (Instances from the same.)

Instead of ఆб also eก, 'having become', together with a relative

 స్తృอกరుహవరు, illustrious persons. (Instances from the same and from a Mysore book.)

With reference to the remark made above in this paragraph that
 of 2 נ








 S.-Mhr. school-book.)

Frequently this งన్థ appears as అన్న (cf. §§ 223.224) and అన without ఆ๘ or . లుహ్హ in the formation of so-called adjectives, e. g. లుద్దన్న گృడలు,





Lastly also forms with e丹n (§ 212 , remark 2) have been used as so-



 S.-Mhr. school-books.)

Also so-called relative participles have been called adjectives in

bad servants (Anglo-Kanarese Translation Series, Book I, pp. 39. 40),


To express 'very' before an adjective, ఆ3, బలు, బङళ and $\omega ఙ ు$ may be used, e.g. Эङ చప్ప, very thick; బలد జอణ, very clever; బङళ
 ing 'very' see § 305, a. In the case of inferiority also Beठ is used for 'very', e.g. З९ర సణ
 appear quite like men.

On comparison see $\$ \$ 343.348,7.349,8$.
276. Looking back at § 273 we find that the so-called adjectives in
 etc., ఆi, ని, etc.) combined with certain suffixes. What are these?

They are the pronominal forms $త ు, ~ త ్ త ు, ~ ద ు ~ o f ~ t h e ~ n e u t e r ~ s i n g u l a r ~ i n t r o-~$ duced in § 122 , so that e. g. ఒध్ֶి కు or ఒళ్ֶి, తు, would be the original form
 primitive form being wosj. To assume that the $\vartheta$ is not euphonic, and ఇ๘ు, ఇతృ (for ఇ,బు) are the suffixes added to ఒళ్ర, seems to be excluded on account of the absence of analogy, as $\vartheta \Im ว$, అత్తు would have been the proper suffixes, and the ncuter plural ఒ\%్ళูదువ and the masculine singular ఓళ్ళูిడo would raise insuperable difficulties.

In ఆసిడు, ఇనిదు, etc. there is no euphonic letter, but the pronominal suffix శు is inmediately joined to the original forms $9 \dot{\sim}$, ఇని, etc.

In the masculine form $\omega \stackrel{\xi}{2},{ }^{\circ}$. and $\omega^{6}$ are euphonic (about the cuphonic $\omega^{6}$ see § 119, $a$, §§ 132. 134.



 might be explained similarly as $9 ల_{-}+\Omega+\omega^{5}+$ §०, but the given explamation seems to recommend itself.)
 dropped, and e० has been joined, by means of the genitive (sce § 130 ), to the original furms $\wp i$, ఇN, etc. (see § 115). The feminine forms $\circlearrowleft i$


The neuter plural e.g. of ఒళ్ళి, కు or ఒళ్ళి శ్తు is ఒళ్ళి, దువు, and this consists of $\omega ళ^{6}+$ euphonic $ఇ+$ euphonic $ద^{6}+$ enవ్రు (see $\S 136, a$ ); the neuter plural e. g. of ఆసัదు is అసัయువ్రు, i. e. ఆస్య (the genitive of అฝ) + అవృ (see ibid.), అవ్రు having taken the place of evవు ( $c f$. eువు and అవ్ in $\S \S 209.210$ ).

The epicene plural is e.g. ఒళ్ళి $చ ర^{6}$, i. e. ఒళ్ర $+2+\omega^{6}+\Theta ర^{6}$ and ఇనియుర ${ }^{6}$, i. e. ఇనియ (the genitive of ఇని) $\ddagger$ అర , the అర meaning 'they' (see e. $g$. § 177).

Thus the pronominal suffixes of the mentioned so-called adjectives in the ancient and partly in the mediæval dialect are తృ, త్తృ, శు, అం, అభ઼, అువ్రు, అవ్రు, అరో.

In the modern dialect the suffixes are partly the pronouns అదు, అవను,


 short original forms (see § 273); partly the pronominal forms ఒు, అను
 ํำొొయుు

27\%. The so-called adjectives or attributive nouns in Kannaḍa are partly ordinary nouns and partly pronominal nouns.

The first are represented by their short original forms (§273), e. g. ORల; $9 \%$. At least some of the forms of the first class mentioned in

 instance అసియ, శిఱొయ, నిఱియ, చఃళియు.

The pronominal nouns are represented by the forms composed of the short original forms and the suffixes $\widehat{\sigma_{0}}$, $\mathcal{\sigma}_{0}$, etc. They are used also just like ordinary nouns, as will be seen from the following instances:-
 ఆత్రని జృణం, he who brings about to make known great things even iu
 మొడ్తవుదు, to make right. ఒళ్ళితం వృeg వc, a man who causes welfare. ఇనిడం సుఙివవ, a man who utters pleasantness (i.e. pleasing words).
 eminent persons who have (or wear) the jaṭe. కురియురిగి ఇదిరอగ ఓegువుదు,
 to make a small thing an extensive one. ఇనియుని జిల్ల దిన్దినియృం,
a paramour (is) indeed a man sweeter than jaggory. ఎసగ బల్లిదరా ఆగ उวむFర గొవలర్ర , can rustics become persons of (greater) ability than I?
 to (ibid. 8) are, therefore, to be translated literally:-a goodness-food (i.e. a good food), a swcetness-meal (i.e. a sweet meal), a largeness-bunch (i.e. a large bunch), the sweetness-sea (i.e. the sweet or milk sea); and such as బెట్టికంగుళి, ปిరిదాసె, उెคలరిపువు జఫునం (§ 273), a severity-it-disease (i.e. a severe disease) of the eyes, a greatness-it-desire (i.e. a great desire), bigness-they-buttocks (i.e. big buttocks). All these instances bear the character of karmadhâraya compounds, as do also
 a littleness-wonder, a greatness-elephant, a smallness-fishing hook.

In $\S 275$ it has been remarked that modern Kannada graminars and other books adduce and use several ordinary nouns as adjectives, e.g.


Occasionally a so-called adjective in its neutral form is used as
 disturbed in thought.

## XV. On numerals.

278. Numerals are declinable bases, and comprise also appellative nouns of number and words that express indefinite quantity ( $\S 90$ ). Their declension is given in $\$ \S 122.131$ ( $c f . \S 354, \mathrm{I}, 5$ ), their gender is indicated in $\S 102,8, g$, and their figures appear in $\S 44$.
279. The not compounded cardinal numbers up to ten are:- wన్దు 1 ,

 compounded cardinal number, consisting of ఒవ5 (another form of ఒస్దు)


When, up to nineteen, the mentioned cardinal numbers are compounded with a preceding పత్తు or Шత్తు 10 , this ప్త్తృ or Шత్తృ takes the forms పన్ or Шన్రో, పది or ఉదది, ప్దినో or Шదదిన (§ 248,10 ), except before



[^16]



From twenty up to twenty-nine the compounds (a kind of ganaka compounds or tatpurushas, $2 \overline{5} 3,2$, a) have as their first member






 ๗ึહむ్బుత్త) 29.

From thirty up to ninety-nine the compounds have as their first members మృ (§ 248, 3), ము (cf. 248, 3, other forms of వులఱొ), నఠలో (§ 248, 4), నలు (other forms of నอల్శు), అయో ( $\S 248,5$ ), అయి (other forms of
 ఎ.96, ఎ ${ }^{6}$ (other forms of ఎe9s), ఎణ ${ }^{6}(\S 248,8)$, ఎమో (other forms

 (see $\S 215,7, a . b$ ). The forms produced are the following:- వఎっపత్త


 the cardinal numbers from one to nine are added in the same way as to

 being the genitive, see further on under సృeఱి) 99.

100 is నృఱegs, to which the other cardinal numbers are suffixed in

 up in the modern dialect, wherein నృeeg becomes నృego (the short





If నృe9ి is preceded by not compounded numbers, these numbers for the greatest part appear in another form. The other forms are








 ఆయ్వశత్త 560.

The Kannada language has no own special word for 1,000; the ancient dialect uses సాసిర and నాయిงర, the mediæval one సాసిర and तావిర, and the modern one సౌవిర, గృవర and నృవిరు. All these terins are corrupted from Šaniskrita సᄚᄚટ્兀. When not compounded numbers precede it, these numbers (mostly) change their form in the ancient dialect, viz.


 (for $\kappa$ నem, $\S 248,11$ ). Thus wo have, together with the (mediæval and) modern forms, the following:- ఒథాFసiర (see § $215,7, c$ ), (ఒన్దు సอవిธ)






 the use of the genitive of సౌనర will prove useful:- ఒన్దు నంవిరు ఒన్దు



100,000 is very frequently expressed in Kannaḍa by Samskrita ef




As shown above，the short forms for ఒన్దు，ఎరజు，వఎఎఱ9，నગలు్య，





ఒర⿱⿰㇒一乂七心 before a vowel gets its vowel lengthened，e．g．ఓరి๑న్దు，each，
 14，ఈరిణ్టు 16；వుృఱిన before a vowel becomes ముయో，e．g．చుం్యి ర్，
 not occur in the modern dialect．

ఒమ్బుత్తు， 9 ，literally means＇one－ten＇，i．e．one to ten or one before ten．Regarding తి๑మ్బుతు，ancient grammars state that త్రొమో is a substitute（âdêša）of ఒవృ（Šabdmaṇidarpaṇa sûtra 190；Šabdânušâsana sûtras 90.361 ；Nâgavarma sûtra 166，formed in order to distinguish 90 from 9 ；see $\S 248,9$ ；according to them ЗైవJf probably signifies＇the


 ＇the upper ten＇，or＇the ten that is foregoing＇（one hundred）．
 beginning，might be called dvandva compounds（ $£ 250$ ），as they are formed by means of addition，requiring an＇and＇between；but Kêšava terms them dvigu compounds（ $\S 248,10$ ）．In those from 20 to 100,000 the first member of the compounds denotes that the second member is to be added to itself as many times as it（the first member）indicates．This too is a sort of addition which in course of time was called multiplication． Kêšava classes the numerals from 20 to 100,000 also with the dvigu compounds．

The mentioned multiplication is used likewise e．g．in ఎరడిరశృ 4 ，ఎర

 $7(2+5)$ and ఆయอ్దఱ， $11(5+6)$ ，Further when the meaning of＇or＇
 4 or 8 ，eanceess 6 or 7 ；zక్తి ణ్టు 10 or 8 ．Besides，compounds like
 ＇two and two＇，＇three and three＇，＇ten and ten＇in a distributive sense： each one，etc．（§ $306 a$ ；cf．§ 303,3 ）．

If a number is added to Nఎఎos，it may be done by means of the genitive in the ancient dialect too，as would appear from Kêšava＇s instance
 gamakasamâsa（ $\S 253,2, a)$ ；instead of this full form of the genitive its abbreviated form నృ๑egコo（i．e．నృఱి＋e）came into use，as we have seen
 similarly used；see above under लౌవిర．That the genitive may be used also when a number is added to ప్త్తు（



That cardinal numbers were optionally used in the singular and plural（§ 131）in the ancient dialect appears from the following



In connection with nouns of any gender the cardinal numbers remain unchanged，e．g．సా0ిงర గణ
 స్విర యుコగึంగఆ＇s（ $c f$. § $102,8, g$ ）．

Concerning the occasional place of cardinal numbers observe e．$g$ ． ఎనవవొస్ద క్ in one day，इరుజ న．』e9，a hundred years．

 Mysore，is done by putting the multiplicand in the nominative and the multiplier in the locative formed from the short genitive（without the augment eबo6）by means of ๗లు（see e．g．§ 109，a，7），for instance：

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ఎరడిఃన్డలు ఎర๘ు, } 2 \times 1=2 \\
& \text { ఎరడిరడృ } \text { నృల్కు, } 2 \times 2=4 \\
& \text { ఎరశు నృల్లు ఎణ్టు, } 2 \times 4=8
\end{aligned}
$$

The second mode, used in South-Mahratta, is done by giving a final ૭ (i. e. the form of the short genitive instead of ${ }^{20}$ ) to the multiplicand and putting the multiplier in the locative formed by ๗ల or $\mathcal{~}$, i.e.
 For instance:

| ఎరడితన న్లై | ఎరజు |
| :---: | :---: |
| ఎరడిరడ్ల్లె | กอల్క |
|  | Bes |
| ఎరడ నాల్కెల | ఎణు |
| ఎరశ Шత్తృ | ఇవ్ష క్త |
| వునఱึ๑న్దల | ปునะ |
| ము.ఱఉరక్ల్లే | - |
| వుภe వుљems | ఒవ్బు ర్త |
| ములe f\%em | Шదినెణ్ట్ర |
| నౌల్రిరై్ల్ల | ఎణుక |
| Uゃ అయ山్రై | వుe వృత్ |
| ఎద ప. $\omega_{m}^{3}$ | నృల్పతొతృవ్చుల్త |
| ఎణ్ట అయ్ర్ల్ | నెల్పЗ్త |
| ఒమ్బుత్త అయ్ద్ర | నృల్హృ్తయు్దు. |

It is to be remarked that in South-Mahratta also such forms as
 అయిప్ద నวच్లు are used.

2, The ordinal numbers are formed by suffixing అనియ to the cardinal numbers in the three dialects, e. g. ఒస్దనెయు, first, ఎరజశనేయ, second,

 is frequently used instead of ఒన్దననియు. Instances are:- నอల్ళ గియస్క్రరం,
 నెయు భాగె.

In the ancient dialect 'he', 'she', 'it', 'they', expressed by suffixing
 ఆళ్దిరఠ (§ 134), అవు (§ 136), e.g. ఒన్దనొయJం, the first man, ఎంజ్నొయుం, the





In the (medixval and) morlern dialect the pronouns งవ, ఆవసు, ఆపీ゙,




The modern dialect often changes the suffix అrou into وcip ( $\Longleftarrow f$.
 ఱొనిలుు, అయ్ది సొలుు, ఆజొనొదదు.

Examining the meaning of eనియ we come to the conclusion that the original form was ЭN, i.e. Эస (of eశiu § 176) and the formative taddhita syllable . . ( $\$ 24.3, \Lambda,{ }^{2}$ ), originally meaning 'a state of having become or being', to which $అ$, the sign of the genitive (§ 130), was suffixed.

3, The declension, in the singular, of the nouns అనికు, ఇనికు, లునికు,
 (to which ఎల్లచు also belongs, see $\S \S 90.266$ ), appears in § 122. See the epicene plural of the appellative nouns of indefinite quantity derived from them, under No. 4.

ఆనికు, that much, so much as that (కావతకో), ఇనికు, this much, so much as this (ఇయృతో), ఠలనికృ, so much as this (in an intermediate sense, ఎతావత్ ), ఎనికు, how much (\%యతత్ ) occur in the ancient and medixval dialect; in the medixval one ఆజ્સ్టు, ఇజ્టు్ట, ఎశ్టు substituted for them, as is generally done in the modern one ( $\S 122$, $b, c$ ). The substitutional forms అయృత్సు, ఆశు; ఈ quently used in the two last mentioned dialects. In the modern one

 అయ్లు, ఈసు, eఒoసు, ఐసు as belonging to the ancient dialect. Some instances are:- ஒనికృ モృలం, so much time as that; ఎనికృ మః, how much land; ఇజ్ట్టు ఙొతృ terms as those; ఎజ్ట్టు వుని or ఎజ్ట్ట వునిగళు, how many houses.

అనికు, ఇనికు, etc., like the cardinal numbers (see No. 2), also suffix
 any noun) the same pronominal forms and pronoums in the singular and plural, e.g. Эనికసియుం, a man of that or such a place, or state, or degree; ఇనికసియు, a man of this or such a place, or state, or degree; లననికెసేయుం, a man of this intermediate place, etc.; ఎనితేేయుః, a man of

 యీవరు.

4, Ancient appellative nouns of number of which a few instances in their epicene nominative plural have been given in § 119, are e. g.


 ఆఱృవరర, six men or women; ఎeg్బర or ఎeg్హ $\sigma^{6}$, seven men or women;



 The modern dialect has ఒబ్బను, ఒబ్బట్ర, ఇబ్బరు, పు囚వరు or వుدప్హరు,
 §§ 310,$1 ; 311$, remark.

Frequently the modern dialect, and occasionally also the mediæval one, express such appellative nouns of number by adding వున్డి (or జసరు), persons, to cardinal numbers, e. g. శృدอఱి వృన్ది, three persons నอల్క మున్ది, అయు్దు వున్ది, (ఎణ్టు జనరు).

Other ancient appellative nouns of number are zeలబరో, च-లహ్బు ${ }^{6}$,
 cf. § $90 ; \S 248,12$, and as to form జొన్చవ్బు ${ }^{6}$ in § 273 ), many or several men or women. In the mediæval dialect they are fewo fo foవ్బు ${ }^{6}$,
 ळలబరు, ఔలవరు. In the modern dialect ఫ్లచు హృన్ది or శిలవ్ జనరు, ๘లవ్ వున్ది or ఙలవు జనరు may be used instead of zలవరు, etc.

The ancient appellative nouns of indefinite quantity in their epicene plural, derived from ఆనికు, ఇనికు, થునికు, ఎనికెల, ఎల్లదు (see under No. 3), are ఆనిబర , so many men or women as those, ఇనిబర్ర , so many men or women as these, (లునిబర్), ఎనిబరో, how many men or women, ఎల్లవర్ (the ${ }^{6}$ being euphonic, see § 266 ), ఎขలల $\sigma^{6}$, all men or women, all of which are found also in the mediæval dialect with the exception of ఎల్లవరో (cf.§ 272 under No. 2). Only $\alpha ల ్ ల ర^{6}$, in the forms of ఎల్ల and ఎలฎ్లు, appears in the modern one.

The epicene nowinative plural of అశ్టు and ఇశ్టు（see above under No．3）in tho modern dialect is అత్టరు，so many men or women as those， and ఇঞ్టJJ，so many men or women as these．Instead of ఎJ్ట山己 $ల$ ，how many persons，ఎత్టు్ట వున్ది or ఎజ్టు జసరు is used．

279．By suffixing מే to the short form of a cardinal number（ $\S 278,1$ ） words are formed in the ancient dialect that express＇time＇or＇times＇，e．$g$ ．


 రమహ్， 0 ，for the letter వు once the letter $\mathfrak{\alpha}$ is used．
 （for ఇจేงร），and in the modern one ఒవ్మె．（See § 212， $1 ; c f . \S 306, b$ ．）

In the ancient dialect there are formed also ซ゙లమి（from ซुలర of
 or several times，e．$g$ ．



```
శు\OmegaమిF బలవన్ద్దు, నుకి, ప
```



The ము is one of the taddhita suffixes（ $\S 243, A, 19$ ），and only in course of time got the meaning of time or turn．

In the ancient and mediæval dialect＇time＇or＇times＇used to be
 ఒన్దు బอరి，ఎరశృృ బอరి；in the modern one the terms used are ఆవతిF，


280．To form words expressing＇fold＇the ancient dialect frequently used మaి，a fold，suffixed to the short forms of cardinal numbers
 （i．e．వుఎ＋మషి），three－fold，three times as much，నలల్హి（i．e．నలలో +



Instances are：－


స్రురసుతనిం నృల్హది，మొర
ఠరనిన్దయ్హీడి నెగఁ్త్రయచటరర భిమం $\|$ a terrible man of the horoes
of fame on earth (he was): twice as much as Arjuna of ominent valour, thrice as much as Bhîma, four times as much as Karṇa, five times as much as Kṛishṇa. (Cf. § 343, 3.)

```
ఇవు\digamma\mp@code{ బలిగి, చథిఁ&గగ}
```



```
నుఃవుFిి, ిेబిగం దిట तల
```


liberality on earth surpassing Bali two times, Dadhêèi three times, also Indra, if one considers, a hundred times, (and) indeed also Sibi a thousand times. ( $C f$. $\S 343,1$.

In the mediæval and modern dialect we find ఇవ్మీ (for ఇవృFa),
 ఎణ్టుచుణి, and in the modern one ळత్తుయుయి.

To form multiplication numbers in the modern dialect 9 気岛 and ఇ.


 times as much as that; e.g. వుత్తృ శ్ట్ట అnie or ఇన్నజ్ట్ట అñe, as broad again, వు૭ఱిత్ట్ట eలద్ద, thrice as long (cf.§ 310, 1).

## XVI. On adverbs.

281. In § 212 lists of adverbs (particles, avyaya and nipâta) have been given, and in $\S 102,9$ their so-called gender has been adverted to. Kêšava calls such as are particularly used to modify the action of a verb 'kriyâvišêshaṇas', and gives the instance उబబ్బం వృఙిదొం, explaining it by
 adjectives or attributive nouns in their neuter forms are used as adverbs.

It remains to be stated that in the ancient, mediæval and modern dialect adverbs are frequently formed by adding ఆగ, 'having become'1),


[^17]శను, one who loves constantly; శ్యుశ్త్రపంగ నుదియులిొయుడృత, one who


 డువడు, to speak properly; అహనస్షు ఒళితอగి త్ళిసదసు, he beat him soundly;




 abundantly; etc.

From the foot-note of § 166 it appears that in the ancient dialect ङお山 ( $=$ ఆn) and ఆయో (=ఆก) were once suffixed to nouns of direction, c. g. తెంซు and వుఎడు, in order to make them adverbs, became కెంచయో, తెంซอ
 'eastward, toward the east'.

Adverbs are expressed in the three dialects also by the instrumental,



To express 'very', 'in a high degree' before adverbs అง, బలు, బహో,

 సులభవวగ, very nimbly. About the use of repetition of adverbs to express 'very' see § 307, a.

Kešava calls adverbs also avyayalingas (§ 90, likewise avyayapadas), adverbial declinable bases, his reason for doing so being the circumstance that in a few instances adverbs show case-terminations, as వు క్తిన (genitive


When adverbs are in connection with verbs, they generally precede the verb immediately or the subject and its predicate, undergoing no change of



 the subject and predicate, it is to be done so that the adverb stands where it clearly modifies the sense of the predicate, as in the following instance:-
 however, the position may be sometimes chosen at the convenience of its
 విధวసం, homogeneousness takes place faultlessly everywhere in those

 may be optionally used.
282. Regarding the adverbs which have been called postpositions by us and regarding the adverbs of place and time ( $(212,2.3 .6$ ) the following instances may be given in which they govern the genitive:- వురదత్తృ ణి ( వురద అక్త్రణిం), from the tree; उవ్మృత్తృ లో (కవ్మ అక్తృ లో), to their side; ఈణFనన్తిరి (ఈణFన ఆన్తిరే), like Karṇa; గిరియున్తే (గరియు అస్తి), like a hill; క్రిరన్తి (తళిర అన్తి), like young shoots; నన్నన్తి, like me; బలియున్తివెలో, like Bali; అథాదలో, in the meaning; వురదల్లి, in the tree; అవనల్లి, in him; నుఱిగళహఙగి, like (one's) words; లroరిం (eroర ఇం), from the village; उన్నె డురగి, in front of him; భయుదే (భయుద ఎ), from fear; గిళియిండశన, with a





 the army; అబఱి కృసుహ, on account of that; అవన చงతయ, with him;
 except this; నస్న ఙత్తృర, near me, about me; బలగిల ळత్తర $ర$, near the door;



Instances in which some of them govern the dative, are:- బిన్దువింగ దిరో, in front of a bindu; \&రియురిగి ఇదిరృగి, before elder people; తన్న




 mountain.

Instances in which some of them govern the instrumental（i．e．ablative），



 suffixes．See § 352， 4 a．

Instances in which one of them is used with the dative of verbal nouns combined with ఇన్తુ（another form of ఇన్ద，the termination of the
 （lit．he of the coming－to it－from before），before he comes．उวलు шวさg వదచ్కై
 knowing－to it－from before），before anybody knew or knows．Эむतస బృరర్ద from before），as long as he did not or does not come．

Instances in which they are used immediately in connection with nouns， pronouns，so－called adjectives，adverbs，inflected forms of the verb，imperatives， infinitives（ $\S \S 187.188$ ），past participles（§ 154 seq ．），and the so－called relative participles（§§ 175－186），are：－
 उనేచ，for three days．పอధిFయుట్ట，as far as the sea．జేసేగళ๖ర， 0 directions
 （is it）an elephant？\＆む్రృృరవొల，even that manner．See § 2S7， 3 regarding numerals．

6）ఆతని，even he．ని९వొ，even you！ఆతేయీ，even of him．అఙొค，
 sorrowful thoughts？$C f$ ．§§ 260．283．312．About అ०，©vo，©0，e2o sce $\S \S 284.255$.
c）₹ప్పొ，（is it）black？ひెళిజి，（it is）even white！ఈฮణపెల，difficult indeed！बుびする？（could it be）proper？
d）ळәrie，just so；（or could it be）thus？Eoeriose，in this very
 Cf．§ 299，1．2． 3 ；§ 300，3． 4.




 భా



 honey (the $\downarrow$ being here used in addressing a female, of. 283). उంగిৎ, ఇల్లి బอరீల, 0 younger sister, come here!
g) इౌడి ( పౌడృ $+\omega$ ), when (he, she, it) sings or sang, when (they) sing or sang. సుఙియి, when (he, she, it) speaks or spoke, when (they)
 when (they) eat or ate. ఆてతలిల బวరఙు, it is not allowed to speak at all.
 బరలెคజేని, directly when (he) came (see § 365).
 become. నిల్లదిค, not standing (or waiting) at all. సెอคఙడహ $\rho$, not seeing at all (about the అef see the end of this paragraph). About evo and cนa see §§ 286. 287, 5.
 having been threaded thus) as if pearls and pepper corns were threaded (together). तiల $బ{ }^{\circ}{ }^{9} 9$, (lit. of the having won or of the winning after),
 (lit. of the having worshipped-from after), after (he, etc.) had worshipped. మునసగి బన్ద ळอగి, (lit. of the having been or of the being fit thus), as was or is fit (about ळən, cf. §§ 298, $5 ; 300,2$ ). బస్ట వెలeల, (lit. of the
 going; ఈణอ గ, (lit. of the having seen then), when (he, etc.) saw. ఆడస్ద్ద, (lit. of the having become or of the coming then), when (he, etc.) became or when (he, etc.) becomes. వృaిద వైper, as if (he, etc.) made or makes. పరివృడుం, when (it, etc.) dispersed (see § 365). चుగుจనంం, when (he, etc.) enters or when (we, you, they) enter (see § 365 ).
 when (it) is finisher. బపFస్దు=బరువอగ. బరుపวగ, when (he, etc.)
 he is likely to be ruined. వుసహ్ట్బుగవేస్తి, so that (it) enters the mind. ష్జివసస, till (he, she, it) obtains or till (we, you, they) obtain. enua

కగస్, till (he, etc.) becomes or till (we, etc.) become. ఈుळియుدప బగ్గి; in order to driuk. ఆృలసువ వెొొలో, so that (he, etc.) listens or so that (they) listen. $\dot{\sim} \hat{\jmath}_{2} \vec{\omega}$ ळoñ, (lit. of the not having found or of the not finding thus), so that (he, etc.) was not found or so that (we, etc.) were not found. సెอ९యిసశన్తె, so that (it) did not or does not pain. అజ ఔర జనిసచక్త్, at the time that Aja and Hari had not been born. బəర๘ వుంఙయ, as long as (he, etc.) does not come or (we, ctc.) do not come or as long as (he, ctc., we, etc.) did not come. exziop, $\epsilon$, if (he, etc.) is (or be), if (we, etc.) are (or be). అళళ๘రి, if (he, etc.) measures (or measure),
 unless (we, etc.) pray. వృృడద జొ๖తృృ, unless (he, etc.) does or makes (or do or make), unless (we, etc.) do or make. Cf. §§ 363. 364. Regarding the subjunctive see $\S \S 287,5 ; 314$.

Mbout the different meanings of the adverbs of question as specified in ancient grammars see Dictionary, and also § 283.

Occasionally a cuphonic $e^{6}$ is used in the mediæval and modern

 negative participle of the modern dialect this er appears also as $\mathrm{ver}^{6}$,
 of emphasis in combination with cuphonic అer may take the form of $\mathfrak{\Sigma}$ in
 after $c$ ).
283. Some peculiar instances of the modern dialect regarding the use of the adverbial suffixes $\searrow$ and $ఓ$, added to the interrogative pronouns $ప న ు$, యృవశుు, యృవను, యృవళళ and the interrogative noun of indefinite quantity ఎజ్ష్ట (§ 278, 3), are:- $ఎ న 乛$, what? ch? (used in calling to a female or asking a female, e. g. ఎనిৎ, ఆప్హై ఎనేల, उంగిల? cf. § 282,f); what, ch? i. e. whatsoever (e. g. వృవอ, ఎనัల ఇరల);

ఎనిఠค, what? (used in asking males contemptuously); 0! (used in addressing males, e. g. ఏన్లอ, గైలవిన్ద?); 0 what? what could it be? (e.g.


 does not know what? i.e. something one does not know (e. g. పసేอe en
 సెలువాగగ);

యిఃపజిอల, 0 what? i.e. something one does not know, a certain (object,

 woman (generally with ఒబ్బను, ఒబ్బళై, e. g. యృపవనిలe ఒబ్బను, యోวవళిวค ఒబ్బళว; see remark under § 292);

యీอరేอค, O who? i.e. a certain person, somebody (with or without



ఎజై

 much or many! one does not know how much or many (e.g. ఆु వత్యశనిగి
 దివస్ లుపవวసవిరుత్తవి).

Concerning questions in general in the same dialect it may be stated here that in such questions as ఇడు నిస్టృదిలค, is this thine? ఇひు నిస్నదిలసు may be used. The suffixed పను may also become పసేคe, e.g. నอలว్, โृ
 in the morning? At the same time, in common conversation, the sign of question is sometimes entirely omitted and the question shown by the

 they come to-morrow? If there is an interrogative in the question, the
 what play do you like? See ఎల్లిడo in § 243, remark; regarding ఆవ, యృว๖, ctc. §§ 265. 271; regarding questions in gencral § 3556, II, 12.
284. Of the conjunctions mentioned in § 212, 5, four, viz. అ०, evo, ev, ero, are postpositions (§ 212, 6).

First they serve to unite words, which uniting is called samuececaya. The way of doing so is called also umuvidhi (i.e. um + vidhi, the uafter uin being euphonic), 'the copulative method or rule'.

In this respect అ๐ and evo are suffixed to case-terminations of words except in the genitive (see § 351, remark). In the nominative and instrumental evo alone is used; and again evo alone is suffixed to the accusative, in which case it is inserted before the case-termination. In
the locative అ๐ is generally preferred to evo. These rules about ఆ० and evo apply to the ancient and medixval dialect.

అ๐ and ๙N० express 'and', the first అ๐ or evo being not translated into English.

Instances regarding the nominative are:- సరసుం సరసస్దనస్లం గైరువృం, Arjuna and Mbhimanyu and Drôṇa. ఔరియుం ऊరశసుం, Hari and Hara.






 and on the horses rushed the one elephant of Bluvanaikarâma.

Instances regarding the accusative are:-ఒస్ది ఉయిలో ₹ట్టువుది పిరియ శ్రలయృدవుం ₹వియయుدవుం, must one tie a large tiger and a brown cow in
 వుدశుం, fruit and flower. అవరువుమో ఆశిగళుతమం, them (the males) and them (the females). Occasionally the first Э० is omitted, as in zeనిధి
 mass of water and a mass of pearls.

Instances regarding the instrumental are:- ซృలిన్నయుం శియ్యినైుుం
 ప్జిసిఁఁ, he worshipped with fruits and flowers.
 వుని, are Drôna and you quite equal in the skill of archery? (cf. § 321 ). వంజిస్లవుదవంగియుدం నినగియుం స్వజజం, cheating naturally belongs to him
 దెอย์ ఆగఁమో ఆధిచ్ర, Vikhyâtiyaša was born to him and the queen, superior to all in the world as to family and firmness of character
 composition for (i.e. of) Kannaḍa and Samiskrita words.
 ణిస్దిaేدుం ఈమ్పు బన్దుచు, fragrance procected from the great-flowered jasmine and the screw-pine.
 นึคళం, in firmness of character, and in good behaviour, and in valour.
 every wise may he give (us) all kinds of riches in all places and every manner. To ఆల్లి (also when case-termination in the locative), ఇల్లి, ఎల్లి مvo uses to be suffixel, as అల్లియుコం, ఇల్లియుృం, ఎల్లియుుం. The Šabdânu-

evo is sometimes omitted in the nominative of the ancient dialect (see $\S \S 348,8 ; 354$, II, 4 foot-note ; $357,2, d$ ) and in its instrumental or ablative (see the verse quoted in § $352,4, a$ వJ cording to Nuḍigatṭu, p. 185) likewise ero in the locative of the modern


 of nouns is introduced, which last practice appears also in the other two dialects (see § 354 , II, remarks $a$. b).
285. Wo and evo appear, as stated in $\S 284$, only in the ancient and mediæval dialect.

In addition to them the mediæval dialect uses ev and ero, e.g. eజ్జి $\sigma$ No
 งబణలుశృలు తముగిల్ల, they have nothing to eat and to put on. तอలవ
 money. See the close of this paragraph.

In the modern dialect ers alone is generally used. As the two other dialects it does not suffix it th the genitive; to the other cases it immediately (sometimes with the application of euphonic elision, § 215) adds it, except to the instrumental and ablative in which it puts a euphonic $e^{6}$ between ( $c f$. the close of $\S 282$, and $\omega \mathfrak{J}$ ల $ల$ in $\S 286$ ).

 teaches knowledge, and he who gives food, and he who saves from



 వuf్ళ 8 రిగ రอజ్యనిల్ల, in that way and in this way the children of Kunti do
 cattle know when they are beaten and know when they are treated
 on (my) parents and relatives my love (is) abundant (i.e. I love them














 medicines and dishes.

Instances of the conjunction eo being exceptionally used also in the modern dialect will be drawn attention to in § 295.
286. evo and ero are in a copulative sense suffixed, also to past participles, the first 'and' disappearing in an English translation, e.g. వికానగియుువో ఎసణియాగియుమో పనాగయయుం उอనిల్లం, he is a fish and a crab and all (whatever it may be). కాఱృవాయిం సన్ధి యిన్దుం నామవకా ఎస్డుం

 successive order there are eight topics in the Šabdamaṇidarpana (viz.) sandhi (literally 'and sandhi a having said'), and nâma (lit. 'and nâma a laving said'), 'and samâsa, and taddhita, and âkhyâta, and dhâtu and

 Sainskrita nominal themes ending in consonants become declinable bases (in Kannada) when they receive an 9 , and when they receive an ov
with doubling of the final consonant, and, further, when they receive end-dropping (i.e. when their final is dropped). రథర ซలవలవన్దిర ఉెసరు
 are savyêshthha and dakshinastha. అన్తు హూ అల్ల దాయుภ, thus and further.
 heard in a pure manner and in an intelligible manner. ఆ ซonే దవ్ప


 వరు, they use to furnish a house with windows on account of air and
 Qిస్ద సอగువ ఔశెగు ఎన్తృలอ (in the modern dialect ero is suffixed to ఎన్త్ by means of a euphonic $e^{6}, c f$. the $e^{6}$ of the instrumental and ablative in § 285 and the ef in § 362 after $c$; about ఎฟ see § 198, remark 1) ఎరణ్ల उరగళుణ్ట్ట, of these vessels there are two kinds (viz.) vessels that move forwards by wind and vessels that move forwards by steam. fec

 remove the boy from the village and cast (him) out", and some "it is
 ఎనయค్ద అన్నుక్తంరె, they call a female cat kâmi and a male one bâvuga.

In the ancient dialect this copulative sense holds good also when evo

 sense of the nominative appears and when the sense of the accusative appears, the genitive may be used there (instead; see § $352,1 a .1 b$ ).
 when (in a sentence) they (the three pronouns) are enumerated together in their order (as ఆతం, ని९, ఆ०) and when they are (enumerated together') ad libitum (as ని९o, ఆతం, 飞०), the first person follows (them, see § 355, II, 1).

The same meaning obtains also when $అ \circ$ is suffixed to the postposition ఒడే, 'if', this being at the end of a relative participle, e. g. चొపFదద९ఫ్
 if there is a preceding long (letter), and if the word is an avyaya, and if it is polysyllabic, there is no doubling (of the final consonant). 헝

 శృ3 follows the verbal theme, and if $७ ఙ \sim$ which in the past participle exprosses negation, follows, (the letters) $బ$ ణ ల యు \& aro always doubled. A similar way of expression we meet with in the modern dialect when ero is suffixed to అరి ( $=$ ఒడి, అ๘ร) and this stands at the end of a relative
 నిన్దరల సల్లు వదు, dogs are well known as faithful servants and as true friends of man.

It may be remarked here that if $\vartheta \circ$ in the last-mentioned connection occurs but once, it may occasionally be translated 'furthermore', 'and',
 more if (there) is any mistake in this (Sabdamanidarpana), correct (it) with friendly disposition. The same takes place sometimes when in the modern dialect eరృ ( $9 ర \circ+e r \infty)$ is added to a relative participle and occurs but once, the meaning being 'and', 'also', e.g. జెలశువదిల ఈజ్ట్, జెఁఇిడరృ ఇల్లవనస్నువదు అతెశ్ట్ట, begging (is) affliction indeed; and if (somebody) begs, to say "no (I do or can not give you anything" is) an excessive affliction. ననగอదరృ అదొల బిల๘ు, also I want the very same


 lift ${ }^{\circ}$ up the soil at the bottom of mango trees and put seasoning drugs.
 slecp (but) little. (About the gencral meaning of ఒซo and అరృ in the mentioned combination see § 287, 5, b; cf. also § 287, 6. 7. 8).

Also when in such a case $3 \circ$ is suffixed to ఒzg by the insertion of ఆలో (ఆలో + ఒడు) to the verbal theme, the meaning of 'and' seems to
 if the duck-weed is destroyed (lit. and if the duck-weed a being destroyed), the water becomes clear, though Kêšava says that అช่อนร้ is a substitute of the ఎ of satisaptami and means 'when' (§§ 187,$4 ; 188$; see § 365).

The conjunction evணుo which Kêšava adduces as a suffix with the meaning of the above అe่stoo, 'at the time that', is in fact the personal termination of the present-future in the nenter singular and evo, 'and'.

This third person neuter singular，as we have seen in $\S 200$ ， 1 ，is used as a krilliniga or bhâvavačana．Kêšava＇s instances are the following（see
 उనం，and a saying（i．e．and when he said）＂tell Vishṇu to come（him） who appears and is coming（there）like the Ańjanâčala！＂ఓలలగం むరెすు దువో ఆలిల $\prec$ なసస the assembly dispersed），he began to consider．నిన్నినియున స్లi ఇరు！ఎన్దు సจి తిภలగుృపుదుం，and the female companion a going away （i．e．and when the female companion went away）having said＂remain near thy sweatheart＂．Similar instances are frequently met with in ancient narration．

28\％．If అ๐，evo，ev and ers do not join two or more words，they have the following meanings：－

 పుల్లింగగळ๘గ శప్తిభిభ్తి గళిల్లం ప్త్తుగుం，all the seven case－terminations are joined also in the feminine gender in the same manner as in the
 also in（originally）neuter terms when they are used as masculines，all the seven case－terminations join（in the same manner as in the masculine
 râji denote likewise the middle of a row of trees and other things．Эవసృ

 అచఱల్లి బరేదది，it is also written therein（in the book）＂one must not
 ळอ్యగగ అంజువరు，if religious teachers too do not fear sin，how shall（their）
 వద్లిల，if others are not agreeable to us，we too are not agreeable to others．
 fool too laughed．జอకయుల్లదల్లియుం，also where（there）are no collective nouns．ప్రెజీలఛముల్లదల్లియు，also where（there）is no negative sense．
 యులం，thus and further．బుక్లృ，and besides，e．g．ముత్తృ యృర యృృర అజ్పణె వృలిస బిలళు，and besides whose commands have（we）to obey？

 becomes too much for one ant，also some other ants join，drag it，etc．
 and still（there was only）rice gruel．ळวగึ，and likewise．ఇన్నుం，also up to the present time，e．g．Эవరిอళ ఇన్నుం चอదు⿳్తిప్ప్య०，he is fighting with them also up to the present time．ఆవరు ఇనస్న బరలిల్ల，they did not come also up to the present time．నอను అవనిగి ఎరశ్త జ్ర్రగళస్న్ ₹ళుకంసదిను，ఆజరే ఇన్న్ ననగి లుక్తరవిల బరలిల్ల，I sent him two letters， but up to the present time indeed no answer was received by me． ఇనృ $\rho_{2}$ ，and yet，e．g．ఇనง$\rho_{2}$ నిట్టెగ ఆగిద్దిల్ల，（they had made various endeavours），and yet he had not become better．Occasionally the meaning of＇and＇disappears，and ఇసJ．$\rho_{2}$ may be translated＇still＇，e．$g$ ．

 is still（one）galige，or two galigěs，of time till he comes．ని९ను ఇన $\Omega_{2}$

 งల్ల，ఇనన $\Omega_{2}$ ซలరు లుణ్టు，are these all the arguments？No，there are still some（or some more）．
 even in the two first cases అలో is used（వఎఎడలో，etc．）．ఈ ఎరడు సెవృコ పదస్క్మమో నిళల్పమో ఇల్ల，even regarding these two compound words（i．e． వอణొడుబారం and ซణ్టియుబอరం，there）is no option（allowed）．సంస్జృృ

 follows，elision takes place regarding the vowels of the case－terminations
 లుదయిఃక తృణむూ ఆడువు，（the throat，the palate，etc．，§33）even these mentioned eight are the places where the letters originate．ఒవ్చు క్తుమో అవగ్య०，even nine（letters are）not classified．Эదు నలలు్శం భ్లశవన ఆళ్రిzuFo，it（the karma or objective noun）is（first）even of four kinds



 pâda，dêva，bhaṭṭiraka，even these three，are titles of respect at the end

 king＇s service and devotion（to a deity），thus even two？ఎరజువునో ఈసి జీఠణ్ష్，having taken even the two（cadjan leaves）．పరవనికియురన్

 భอజ，the oath of even at once defeating controversialists who show （their）enmity by sophistry．ఎతృృ వృయిొ，వుక్తృ గంజి，he sold even

 one name for môksha，dharma，kâma and artha，even（these）four． బలనวరృయుణరివFరుం，Bala（and）Nârâyaṇa，even both．జెలలలిస゙వెలి



 even men get into the power of wolves．चrasino，to the very end．
 （them），they do not give even one ruvvi．జీpవరు ఆళియుచ్దు ఒనూద్ది ఇల్ల， （there）is not even one thing that God does not know．लอన土 వుసีయఃอรีก ఔంస్క్రను，ఆశరి అల్లి ఒబ్బ్రఠ ఇద్దిల్ల，I entered the house，but（there）was not even one person inside．నవు్మబ్సరల్లి ఓబ్చనృ వృతอడలిల్ల，not even one of us two spoke．

3，the meaning of a peculiar emphasis，namely emphasis to express that the whole of a definite number of things which either naturally belong： together or are considered to belong together，is understood，e．g．Шస్త్రంగళ రたたుం，both arms，the two arms（that a person has；if we say ซప్తం రడు，it means＇two arms＇，＇two of the arms＇，for instance of Čaturbhuja or Vishṇu who is considered to have four arms）．ఎరడుం శణ ల్ల ${ }^{-6}$ ，both eyes，the two eyes（that a man or animal has；if we say $ఎ$ రた్త ซణ్గ ${ }^{\text {g }}$ ， it means＇two eyes＇，for instance of Čaturânana or Brahmâ who is considered to have eight eyes）．ఆఱిగళళరశుుముం ₹ది ఈదిదు，having cut off
 the tenth head（of Dašašira or Râvaṇa，who is considered to have had
 instances of them（of tadbhavas and their compounds）with regard to the two forms（Saniskrita and Kannaḍa）．వుeఱి విలదంగళళงo，the three
 (heaven, earth and the lower region). ఆ@్తం రుతుగ్ళో, the six seasons (which Hindus accept). ఎణ్ట్ట దేసేగహృ ఒడియరు, the guardians for the

 యృกి ఓడు జंఅణ్డు, having firmly seized the branch with both (his) hands. ఎరశతృ ఎత్తృ తว, bring the two oxen (which are in the shed, etc.; ఎరజు
 directions (north, south, east, west) or the four sides (of a thing).


4, 'together', 'without exception', 'in concert', e.g. ఎనికెJమో అనికువుం



 భอవ, భంగ, భอగ) and having added even the suffix ఇస̃ to all (of them) without exception. గౌళ కేపిసగళు అనికు (for ఆనికుం, mediæval) గుగు ళేవం వృడగగతఁఁడని, when the Gaula religious mendicants put away all the frankincense without exception. Эనిబరుహో ఒన్దాగి उ๖గువం ఫలు్గుననిอళ్, let us altogether in union attack Phalguna! నినవనిబరుం ๘ֹలఆงవృదు, all of you without exception tell! నెరేదరసుగఆశనిబరువుం चాది గిల్దనో ఒబFనే వెథ్, Arjuna overcame alone all the gathered kings w.e. in fight.
 ఆదశం నอదรం జొలలదร० . . . all these w. e. have a long penultimate. ఇని బరుం నిఁవు, all you here w. e. అజ్ట్ర ఫfయయం, to all (of the abstract verbal

 came all w. e. ఆరణ్యかో ఎల్లవుం నిలసరయుష్పినం, till the whole forest together became level with the ground. కృజ్ప వెలసరు వెอదలృదవెల్లవూ, ghee, curds, and all the other things (made of milk) w. e. ఎల్లా ટొలనొయుం కెరళువ్రుదు, a moving forward of the whole army together. ఎల్ల రుం 己ీల చరా, all of them w.e. went. ఎల్లరుమో ఆ ఈణFనన్తిరా९ం ఔอగగగళళ, are all
 రు యృอరు, if all w.e. sit in a palanquin, who will be the bearers? నిలవ
 afraid of $\sin$ (i.e. to commit $\sin$ ) are afraid of all persons w. e. ఆరిop
 w. e. ఎల్ల ఈడిగళలల్లియు, on all sides w. e.

5, 'though', 'although' (§ 314), when they are suffixed





 ఆగియుృం วิథిలమో ఆయితకు, though the initial of the term चวడలగ下ย์ is long, 'slackness' occurs (§ 240, 1). ఎనికుృం ซృయు్ద్దం బిన్నిలర వునే సుడుడు, though hot water gets however so hot, a house does not take fire (on account of it). నృజం బివ్బిల్దిం గృఅదట్టియుం బอరం, although the king followed and the female messenger pursued, he did not come. चశ్స్రేవన ఆఱ్ఱసియు (=ఆఱస్యుం, mediæval) ซอణది, not seeing the tuck, though he
 $\lesssim 0$, if (there) is no health in the body, though (there) are other comforts, it is in fact so as if they did not exist.
$b$, to relative past participles in connection with ఒడి, అడి and అరె,
 ఇల్ల, though the very two (words) 乌న్తి (and) వొpe are uttered together,
 నอరు ఈజిగి उอనో ఇనిదేఠుదే, though (one) repeatedly drops (or drop) honey (thereon), could the fibres in the neem become sweet at last?
 aus, though (he) gives (or gave) riches and eats (or ate) together (with
 उరరువ, though the middle of a saw is weak, does it not cut a tree? ₹oñ
 cuckoo, is there no difference in (their) sound? నవ్మ్ల్న్న వునుజ్యు రు నిలคశ
 see us, God sees us always. వెలదә 3ళిదవనందరృ వెలదని బిట్టైలతల, though he knows the vêdas, does pain leave him? ळృఱృవన వి๑peతకయృదరృ నిలర నిన్ద జీงళియుదిద్దరి నాఱిదిల నద్ది (తెల, though it is (or be) a Brâhmaṇa's face, does it not stink, if it is not washed with water. నిలరృదరృ మజ్జిగి, మురు

ళอదరం కอయి, though diluted, (it is) buttermilk, though stupid, (it is) the mother. ぁేణ సుట్టరర రృ రుణ సుడఠల్ల, though the corpse is burned, debts are not burned.

Regarding the meaning of 'furthermore', 'and', 'also' which ఆ०, , vo, ous may have in the same combination, see $\S 286$.

6 , 'at least', 'at any rate' in combination with ఒఒడ, అ๘ి and అర added to a relative past participle, e. g. ఒన్దు శెఱిన వుగనాదిబడం బిలశు, (of the ten kinds of sons) at least a son of one kind is required. నముగలదరియు (= ఆదరియుృ, mediæval) చొణ్డుద నుఱియి బిలశు, at least us (you) must tell
 mediæval) బిడు ఔలవ, hence at any rate give up (your) obstinacy. ఆ
 who does not know a $\hat{a}$ (the first letters of the alphabet), "repeat at least the Amarakôša" (as you certainly know still more). నిఁనౌడరఠ శృజియునిడు బెలగ, జరియిల, thou at least be merciful quickly, 0 Hari!

7, 'even', 'so much as', 'as was not to be expected' in connection with ఒడి, అడి, అరి suffixed to a relative past participle, e. g. బసవనెస్దు సుఎఎడడి
 if one utters "Basava"? even a beast will (thereby) obtain devotion.
 డo, it is impossible in the world to remove by scorn what is called predestination, even for a king (or a god). งレద్బిజ్జగళ ळอగి ఆవాదరృ ळలవ
 earth, water, etc.) are uscful in various ways to living beings. ఆగכదరత
 at that time, just as nowadays, it was necessary to cross the river in a boat. Эవను ననగి ఒన్దు ซכనอదరృ ซోงడలిల్ల, he did not give me even one farthing (see remark under No. 8).

8, 'whether-or' in combination with ఒడి, అడి, అరి suffixed to a relative


 among themselves are in regular order or out of the usual order, bear
 ఇద్దరృ $ఠ \mathfrak{N} 0$, (it is) the same whether a useless man is in a town or in

（one）eats sugar－cane from the top or eats（it）from the bottom，（its）
 （it will）be right whether you do it or let it alone（Hodson）．Cf．§ 319 ．

## Remark．

It seems to be a grammatical anomaly，if ఆదోค๘ం，ఆచడం，ఆదడீయు， ఆఐడు，ఆఙరం，literally＇$\Omega$ having become or a being if and＇，are combined with the accusative；but there are sentences like the following：—चうడుపుచు
 woman whom（one）respects deceitlessly（Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa Mḍb．Ms．）．Бənइన

 we shall give（thee）whatsoever；pray！（Basavapurâna）．ఎన్నబో Өల్ల చే సేతకం，బడి



 about either－or see $\S 292.317$ ）．（A similar seeming anomaly is found in the use of అల్ల，$\S 300,1$ ，remark $b$ ，in that of ఆగల，$\S 317$ ，and in that of ఆల్ల under Өల్లங゙）．

In No． 7 of the present paragraph there is，however，the instance Өవసు ససగగ


 to eat whatsoever，God has abundantly given me roots and fruits and leaves of the jungle．The first instance no doubt requires the accusative，which may be ซৈวు or ซాస（see § 122，c）；the second instance one might translate＇though at times the desire arises to eat－whatsoever it may－，God etc．，the＇whatsoever it may be＇being not governed by＇to eat＇，but being an insertiou standing by itself．But ఎనอదరఠఠ may be，and most probably is，ఎను or ఎన（accusative，see § $125, c$ ）＋せひర．

One is，therefore，constrained to think that when $\uplus$ జిァడం，etc．are preceded by an accusative，they have lost their original meaning and become mere adverbs．

288．When in the modern dialect ఆro？，then，receives the suffix ero and is added to a relative past participle，it gets the meaning of＇though＇，
 గృ （the bundle of sticks）and with（all their）strength made effort，that


జీ๑คగరు, though there be a pearl in the hood of the cobra, nobody goes
 mark be (put to the forehead), faithfulness is necessary (i.e. is not to be put away by the bearer). $C f . \S 314$.
289. If ఆదอగภ్య and ఆదరภ are used by themselves at the beginning of a sentence, they mean 'however', 'but', 'notwithstanding', 'yet', e. g.


 various things and (draw various) pictures, but he has not the power of
 ఆదరృ ఆవను బळళ్ ఒళ్ళిarువను, he is three or four years younger than $I$, notwithstanding he is very good. \& ऊుడుగను ఈ ఎరశు వరుజీదస్ద ఇంగ్లి జ్
 సలిక్స్ర బరువదిల్ల, that boy is learuing English these two years, yet he camot pronounce v and w well. Cf. §§ 296. 314.
290. అ๐, evo, ero and ev, when suffixed to the interrogatives 'who', 'what', 'where', 'whither', 'when', 'how', express 'soever', and are used so to say to form also indefinite pronouns (see § $102, \mathrm{~s}, \mathrm{~b}$, remark).

The translation into English of such pronouns, etc. in the instances of this paragraph and the next four paragraphs is quite literal, but the student will be able to turn it into proper English for himself. The instances of this paragraph are:-
 become poor, 0 king? you walk on foot, whosoever is not with you (i.e.
 మొడిలడి పనవ ప్రువుదవసవృ ఎనిసుగు, if it does not allow whomsoever to enter and is fit to be the gynecæum, that garden is called pramadarana.

 whosoever is not (i.e. nobody is), the washermen's Màlĕ is the respectable woman. ఇదన్ను యూృరృ ఆఱొయూరరు, whosoever does not know this.

 seen whomsoever (i. e. I have seen nobody). యిอరిగొอ 子??ఙు బయుむ
 యురు దిอలశవొలనువునో ఇల్లి మాజిదుదిల్ల, 0 king, your queen has committed here no fault whatsoever. ఏసేద ఆఱొయుడవను, one who does not know

 of no use whatsoever. Эవనిగి ఓొత్తు ఎనుอ గుణవల్ల, in his health



 among fruit-trees there are none whatsoever which bear fruits so quickly (as plantain trees). ఏన్సొ ఇల్లదవ యీవదचગ whatsoever, does not feel aversion to whatsoever.

ఎసికుం శృయ్దుం బెన్నిలర మని సుశశదు, though hot water gets hot how much soever, a house does not take fire (on account of it). ఈవిగి ซึ? ల్లిన్తుం, there is no disaster in what manner soever to a poet. ఎన్దుం
 ఎనృ్ద గియ్యుద భలని, a piece of land that is not cultivated at what time
 who did not mount (a horse) at what time soever, mounted the horse in
 transgress the word of (one's) parents at what time soever. ఆవగం గియ్మ $02 ల ్ ల \varsigma ~ 2 \% 3$, a piece of land that is not cultivated at what time soever.

 time soever make her husband and children happy. జిలనన మనస్సు యృవా
 โివస్స గాకి ఇరువదిల్ల, howsoever on the feast there will be no school for five

 female is somewhat old and has put on a cloth dyed with red ochre, is called kâtyâyani. ఆల్లియుدమా ఇల్లియుدమో ఎల్లియుం నరం, there and here (and) wheresoever (is) Arjuna. అదిల్లియు (=ఎల్లియుత, mediæval) నిల్ల చు, it does not stand wheresoever. నిన్న సవూన సున్దరవాద శః్ష్ష యుస్న్ను నంను ఇన్దిస వరేగృ ఎల్లియున ซృణలిల్ల, wheresoever I have not seen such a


งड़ी (and) bere (and) in the intermediate places wheresoever the enemies not waiting approachel.
291. 'Soever' is likewise expressed by suffixing wo and ero to the past relative participle eద (of © $\pi^{\prime}$ ) combined with ఒడた and eठర, and adding the thus obtained forms ఆదిఃడం and ఠదడృ to interrogatives,

 former state of existence do not leave whomsoever (Dâsapada). యృృరٍ దరృ, whosoever. యృరిగวడరృ, to whomsoever. యృవనวదడృ, whosoever, whichsoever. యిวవదวదరఠ, whatsoever, whichsoever. పనాదరఠ,


 soever. ఎల్లీగวదరృ, whithersoever. ఎల్లిన్దిదరుం, whencesoever. ఎజ్ట
 in whatsoever manner.

The same meaning is obtained also by adding any past relative participle combined with ఆరీ and eొっ (i. e. ૭రృ), ఒడి and అ० (i.e. ఒశృం),

 fonn innu వదిల్ల, jungle dogs run very fast; whatsoever one does, they cannot be caught. ఎజ్ట్టు వృడిదరృ నష్ట్రవాగిడేల జిడిదు, how much soever (he) does, loss will never fail. ఎల్లి నiอคณిదరృ ซృడు, wheresoever one
 goes, death does not leave (him). ఎను వూడిదరల వుగ్ జరియిమ్చువదస్ను బెడ, whatsoever (they) may do, (their) son does not leave to say 'Hari'.
 says (and) however so much, a vile man does not give up his ways. ఎనెల్ల คదిడిอడం, howsoever one reads. ${ }^{11}$

[^18]Also if evo is suffixed to the infinitive with $ఎ$ and this form is added to an interrogative，the meaning of＇soever＇is produced，e．g．ఇదిరితe\％＇ స్త్రరంగళ్ళ ఆవ్వవ నిలియుల，when whatsoever vowels stand in front．

292．Another way of expressing＇soever＇is to suffix ఆనుం or ఆను to interrogatives．This suffix is composed of ఆన（see § 176）and evo， N（ $=$ ovo），and literally means＇having become though＇，＇though having become＇．E．g．ఆరอనుం，whosoever．పనానుం，whatsoever．పనอనువొอన్దు భౌవం，whatsoever a state．పనอసు（＝ఎనృనుం，mediæval），whatsoever． ఎతృతృనుం，in what place soever，occasionally．ఎనృృశుం，howsoever．ఎన్ద నుวం，whensoever．ఎల్లియానుం，wheresoever．ఆవుదాను，whatsoever，e．g． ఆవుదానిలన్దఱొం కిలలగువుదు，the removal from whatsoever a thing；ఆవు దలనినన్దు మెరడ మిలలి，on whatsoever a（piece of）wood．ษవనอను，whosoever， e．g．ఆవనౌనెอబ్బను，whosoever a man．

When ఆనుం，ఆన్ను are not suffixed to interrogatives，they signify＇a little＇，＇moderate＇，e．g．ఇనినాను土ం బెలగదిงฆร＇，in this much little or moderate haste；－or＇a certain＇，e．g．ఒబ్బైను，a certain one，in ఒబ్బబని๑ బ్బను，a certain one man（i．e．some one man，some man）；ఒబગ్బొనొงబ్బ ళ่コ， a certain woman；ఒబ్బ్బనయబ్బ ఒశ్య్రలిగను，a certain husbandman；ఒనె్దను， a certain one（neuter），in ఒన్దా సైన్దు వాలహయుల్లి，at a certain one time （i．e．at some time or other）；－in repetition＇either－or＇（cf．§ 317），e．g．


 ＇about＇in ఎణశ్టనగొణ్ట్ట（ఎణ్ట్టను + ఎణు్టు），about eight．

## Remark．

In the modern dialect＇$a$ certain＇is expressed also by the interrogative suffix
 boatman．Cf．also § 310,2 at the end．

293．The ఆనుం of § 292 appears also as ఆణం，i．e．ఆణ（for ఆన）＋७๐ and this せణ๐ again appears with a short 9 （see § 176）as అణ๐，i．e． ૭ణ（for ఆన్）＋ఆ૦．ఆణం，అణం mean＇soever＇，＇whatsoever＇，elliptically for ఎనాణం，పనణం，e．g．గు๖వో ఆణహో ఇల్ల，（there）is no merit whatso－ ever．चృయ゙ృవో అణవో ఇల్ల，（there）is no business whatsoever．సస్దయుహ అణం తొనిల్ల，（there）is no doubt whatsoever．
294. If the interrogatives $\because వ, ~ య ా వ, ~ ఎ జ ్ ట ు, ~ e t c . ~ a r e ~ c o n n e c t e d ~ w i t h ~$ a following noun, evo, ero are suffixed to this noun in order to express



 సశ్ల్ బరువదిల్ల, foolish boys are not good for whatsoever business. యృవ ప్రుపృరదిన్దలృ ఆల్ల, not in whatsoever manner (i.e. in no way).
 stands before a noun, ero (eNo) is suffixed to this noun in the same sense, e. g. నివ్ము మిలలి యృర శృటవ్య సอగదు, annoyance of whomsoever
 to do this will not suit the mind of whomsoever. (About ఇeల see § 298, about అల్ల § 300).

If ఎను is used instead of యృవవ, the ero is commonly suffixed to ఎను,
 ఆవస జత్తర ర ఎశల ఔణవిద్దిల్ల, (there) was no money whatsoever about him.


 వాఱిదుదిల్ల, your queen has committed here no fault whatsoever.

295. In $\S 285$ it has been stated that besides in the mediæval dialect also in the modern one er is used instead of ero. Thus we find e.g. ఎనల




296. In § 289 ఆదరภ (i. e. ఆద+ งరీ+ थrจ) appears in the meaning

 appear also to thee in that very manner. నౌనวదరృ ఇస్దిన వひగి అవను
 committed by him.

A remark is here to be made regarding ఆదరి (i. e. ఆదా+ అరి), which literally means 'if becomes or is', 'if become or are', e.g. సెతియు ఆదరి ఒేన్తె,
 when (there is) no wife, (there is) sorrowful thought. బిళ్ళు ఆదరు

 are no children, (it is) trouble. ษళళง ఈవ్ప్దరి ळలలు ซజ్పొల, if the cow is black, (is its) milk black? ळวกวฉరి, if (it) is so. బెలモอదరి, if (it) is required.

ఆదరి, however, is often used somewhat like ఆదరఠం, 'but', if it stands
 అల్లి పనృ గద్దల మృడ జిలడిర, go all of you into the veranda, but you

 plants, as soon as they are touched, close, but do not experience joy and
 ణ్టు, ఆదరి ఆల్లియు దอగి ซృయిง ఆగువదిల్ల, in this country there are in some places nutmeg trees, but (their) nuts do not become like (those) of that place. Cf. § 314 and see the use of $ఆ ద ర ి$ in § 334.
297. The conjunctions బe్లి, బఱి, (బఱొశం, etc. § 212, 3), మత్తం, మక్తి, మేeణ ${ }^{6}$, again, further, and, are used in adducing something additional,


 is composed of వుక్త్య.+అ०, so that it originally means 'and further' like ముక్తెయుృం.

```
            ఇవు జమృ్బొఫుముంజర
```




```
                            ఆవనిలవગలంగి లిఁలియి० వనవગల० ||
మహ్రం
```






```
దరి\mp@code{, etc.}
```




In the modern dialect వుత్రు (which we met with already in multiplicative and additional numbers at the close of $\S 280$ ) is used like zుత్ర 0 ,



 (v మృత్తు w).

In the same dialect ळəగゥ (ळว०గi๑), so also, likewise also, has been


298. The Šabdamanidarpaṇa states that ఇe (of ఇలో $\mathrm{N}^{\circ}$ ) is a kriyâtmakâvyaya, i. e. a particle (avyaya) that partakes of the nature of a verb. Its formation has been shown in § 209, note 1 (see also § 210). ఇల్ల appears also with a final euphonic sŏnnĕ as ఇe్లం, e. $g$. డిలవదక్త, నినగగినసుమో ఇల్లం, and in the modern dialect with a euphonic వు (i.e. ○+ev) as ఇల్లవు (§ 209, note $1 ; \S 212,7$ ).

When followed by a vowel, the final letter of ఇe either disappears,
 ఇల్ల వอగึ, ఇల్లవినో (cf. § 215, 3).

ఇeల is used either by itself, or in combination with nouns, pronouns, etc. In combination with bhâvavačanas, i.e. verbal nouns ending e. $g$. in లుదు and ఆడు (§ 200, 1. 3, once also in ङృ, see § 194, remark 1) or in oes ( $\S \S 187,1 ; 188.209,3)$, it forms so to say a third person in the conjugation of the negative.

In the modern dialect bhâvavacianas with eses (the nominative) and ఇe conventionally convey the meaning of the past (§ 209,3 ). If 刃ల is changed into the dative (eలిF్z, eలిซ) and ఇల్ల is suffixed, the meaning of the past disappears.

In the same dialect $\sum_{e}$ is joined also to past participles.
1, ఇe by itself.
నpeగु९వరుపూ ఆశ్రFరా? ఇల్ల, and is (king) Nîlagriva able (to gain
 యృ? ఇల్ల, ever having seen a ripe water-molon art thou? I am not
（i．e．hast thou ever seen a ripe water－melon？No，I have not）．Эవేల
 are all those（things in the house）of themselves？（No），they are not．
 whatever bad words to him wast thou？I was not，sir（i．e．hadst thou abused him in any way？No，I had not，sir）．జిలనునึจణగళง విงయ్గి ఎలอ దరల ఈঞిదవిలను？ఇల్ల，did the bees sting（you）anywhere on the body？

 ＂is（there）grass upon the cocoa－nut tree？＂asked the gardener．＂（There） is not，（thus）saying indeed（to myself），I come down＂，replied he（i．e． no，there is not；and for that very reason I come down，replied he）．

2，ఇe j in combination with nouns and pronouns（cf．§ 316，1）．
 （i．e．generally there is no composition）of Kannada and Samskrita words．

 యువిల్ల， 0 ，doubt（there）is not（i．e．O，there is no doubt）．గురువిల్ల ఈణFనిల్ల గురువిన వుగనిల్ల，Drôṇa is not（present），Karna is not（present）， the son of Drôṇa is not（present）．ఒశ్నวరువుల్ల，（there）is not whosoever with（you，i．e．nobody is with you）．すటふつల，（there）is not a pot（i．e． there is no pot）．evణలుశలు తవుగిల్ల，an eating and a putting on（there） is not for them（i．e．they have nothing to eat and to put on）．ఎనసi పిర దొయుసమ్ ఇన్నిల్ల，for me great trouble still（there）is uot（i．e．there is no longer great trouble for me）．వుదనన విలలె తప్పిల్ల，（there）is not a


 మృక్ర ఇరవిల్ల，after the period（of life）has expired，for a moment a stay （there）is not（i．e．－there is no stay for a moment）．నన్న జర్త్ర యృపద పుస్తశపొ ఇల్ల，near me whatsoever book（there）is not（i．e．I have no book at all with me）．ఈ ఔొత క్తు ఆదిక్య వอర，నలల ఇల్ల，to－day（is）Sunday， school（there）is not（i．e．－there is no school）．వుతి ఇల్లదవవగి గis ఇల్ల， for those who have no understanding，fortune（there）is not（i．e．－there is no fortune）．ననగి దణువెe ఇe్ల，for me（the sun，there）is not fatigue
indeed（i．e．I never suffer fatigue）．૭๘ు సననగి గిงత్తృ ఇల్ల，that to me
 thou whatever saying a business（there）is not（i．e．thou doest not want
 mother benefactors（there）are not，greater than sugar sweetness（there） is not（i．e．there are no greater benefactors than a mother，there is no greater sweetness than that of sugar）．चుహ్తళగిల్త มిలలు బంగౌరవిల్ల，
 than children lisping（there）is not（i．e．there is no gold better than pure gold，there is no lisping better than that of children）．ఇన్దిల్ల，నอళ యృదరః ఆ ళాలసవు శ్రున ిి బరువదు，to－day it is not，but to－morrow that work will be accomplished（i．e．to－day it is not likely to be accomplished，
 యృరృ ఇల，to thee father and mother are（there）？Whosoever（there） are not（i．e．hast thou still thy parents？No，I have nobody）．रेतiగ 屯
 む2์ having opened the bundle of Nârâyaṇa I took it to myself．నిञ్మ Шృత్తృర ऊుむ్ప వగి？పనం ఇల్ల，is（there）ghee near you（i．e．have you some ghee）？ （there）is not any（i．e．I have none）．

3，ఇeల in combination with verbal nouns（ $c f . \S 316,2.12$ ）and past participles（which are finally also verbal nouns，see § 169）．
 a having become an object of aim to a stroke of an arrow discharged by the hand of Kâma（i．e．till now he has not become an object etc．）．



 in a mango tree among a flock of crows in the wood a having been able not（i．e．was not able）to rise and go away，and also at night to cry， and to open and shut（its）eyclids，（in short）to do anything on account of fear．



## 

 grandly made its appearance so that in the covering cold the points of the compass, the sky, the earth, mountains (and) forests, howsoever, a baving been able not to be seen (i.e. could not be seen) on the earth which is known for (its) misty heat when fruits are growing fully ripe.

งరసియరు దిคఁసైనసువనో ఇల్లి వృదిదుదిల్ల, the queen a having made not any fault here (i. e. the queen has not committed any fault here). もृలవు వుంగగళిగి బอలవు ఇరువదిల్ల, to some monkeys a tail a being (there) is not (i.e. some monkeys have no tail). జ్્ఱ నవిల్లద్ద్దరి మూస బరువదిల్ల, if (there) is no knowledge, honour a coming (there) is not
 stupid boys a coming (there) is not for whatsoever work (i.e. stupid boys are good for nothing). ఎల్లి ఇద్ధిళใอఁ? 于อణువదిల్ల, where is she?

 down eat such (good) ripe fruits alone is not a being pleasant to me (i.e. to sit down and eat such good ripe fruits alone is not pleasant to
 abandoned not deceit (and other) sin, (and) a having obtained not the desired object (i.e. he has not abandoned deceit and other sin, and has
 Fiseve though his mother having made clear (and) told (him) so much as was necessary, (he) a hearing was not (i.e. though his mother clearly told him all that was necessary, he did not hear). ₹eల శuse
 stones (and) thorns grew fatigued, but the way a being found was not (i.e. he trod on stones and thorns and grew fatigued, but the way was not found). - Эవను ணొలగలి०-ల్ల, he to a going is not (i.e. he does not intend to go or probably will not go). Beగగ వృఱిదరి
 anger will be assuaged, and blows to a falling on thee are not (i.e.-and blows will not fall on thee). నిన్నన్ను యృరృ ఔ whosoever are not to an allowing thee to come near (i.e. nobody will allow thee to come near). - ఇన్నృ నిన్న ऊలిగిల మొలలిన wరఙ కిలరిల్లవేల, yet writing on thy board a having been finished (see $\S \S$ 168.169) is not?
 నుశ్యరు వూఠిల్ల, men a having made the sun are not (i.e. man has not made the sun). దిలవరన్ను యృరృ నిృలదిల్ల, whosoever a having seen God

 requiring for me having become are not (i.e.-therefore these are not required for me, that is to say: I do not want these). eగ గృひుపొడก̃

 Why? In his inkstand ink a having been was not (i.e.-there was no ink-), (and) in his bundle a pen and paper a having been were not (i.e.-there was not a pen or paper).

4, about ఇల్లవు.
వున్దొగిง గితిగి దృధనవల్ల్రు, a means (there) is not for (obtaining) future happiness (i.e. there is no means for obtaining future happiness).
 (the bunches of grapes) a coming in reach for (his) mouth were not (i.e.-could not be reached with his mouth). See also Dâsapadas 23,$1 ; 48,2 ; 148,7$.

5 , about the combination of ఇe with ळஃగి.

 a basin is required; give (it) quickly! Why so much hurry, Râma? (Mother) give (me) first a basin! a staying thus (quite literally: of the staying in this wise, see § 186) talking (there) is not (i.e. there is no
 the millet-stalks a reaching thus for my hands (there) is not (i.e. the millet-stalks cannot be reached with my hands). నస్న వయసె్సదజం
 a saying thus (there) is not (i.e. you cannot say that also my prime of life has passed).
299. About the combination of $\omega, \downarrow, \downarrow, ఓ$ with ఇe.

## 1, ఇల్ల వే or ఇల్ల వేe.

In these two forms ఇe is combined with $\downarrow$ and $\searrow$, two particles of interrogation (§ $\$ 212,6$ ), suffixed by means of a cuphonic $\boldsymbol{\sigma}^{6}$. The meaning of ఇల్ల వె and ఇల్లవंe is first "is (there) not?" "are (there) not?",

 are there no flowers for the black humble bee? (answer: yes, there are).

This meaning, however, often changes into 'or', literally "is it not (this)?", i. e. if this is not the case, then it may be also this, e.g. నిసָగ
 when thou getst any pain, is it not (this? is it not pain? then also $i$. e. or) when sickuess happens (to thee), thy parents will grieve.
 known by his words, is it not (this? is it not by his words? then also

 the blood out of the wound (made by the teeth of a snake), the poison will take no effect, is it not (this? is it not the removal of the blood? then also i.e. or) if that wound is cauterised, the poison will take no effect.

## 2, నల్లవిని or ఇల్లవిల.

When the interrogative particles $ఒ$ and $\&(\S 212,6)$ are suffixed to ఇల m by means of a euphonic నr $^{6}$, it conveys first the meaning of a question, occasionally one of more or less displeasure, e.g. నినగి వుజ్జిగి సंలరువదిల్ల
 is there no sack near him? \& ळวలు ఆఱొల్లవోค, has that milk not got cool? అవను బరలిశ్ష్ల్లవొల, will he not come? ఇను్న నిన్న Шలిగిల విలలిన wठぁ 3ొలరల్లవృల, has writing on thy board not been finished yet (i.e.
 not yet gone? ని९ను బరువవిల్లవొคৎ, wilt thou not come?

But then ఇల్లవే, ఇల్లవైe frequently mean 'is it not?', 'will it not be?', 'was it not?', i.e. 'or not?', e.g. उివన అగ్గ పణియుం ైల९ధిసిడుదిల్ల వెల, a having strained the water of Siva, or not? (i. e. Siva's water was

 a pruned tree will sprout and grow, (and) become a large tree, or not? The moon that lost its splendour on the day of new moon, will become


"is my (literally: his) new axe sharp? or not? let (me) see", and began to cut down all he saw.

To zeల the \& may also be added without a euphonic \&, and then its form is ఇeతere.

## 3, ఇల్లవే ఇల్ల or ఇల్లిల ఇల్ల.

In ఇల్లవొల ఇల్ల an $\downarrow$ of emphasis has been suffixed to ఇe of a euphonic వ. $^{6}$, and ఇe has been repeated; its literal meaning is 'certainly it is not, it is not' (or 'certainly it will not be, it will not be', or ' certainly it was not, it was not'), by which 'not at all' is expressed.

In ఇల్లెల ఇల్ల the $\vdots$ of emphasis has been joined to the first ఇe్ల without a euphonic వా, e. g. శణిడు ఇద్ధి యూ? ఇల్లెల ఇల్ల, art thou tired?
 there are uusuitable things not at all (i.e. in the universe there are no unsuitable things, none at all).
300. In § 212, 7 అe్ల is introduced as an avyaya. In § 209, note 1 and in $\S 210$ we have seen that it is a form of the negative of the verbal theme $७ ల ో, ~ m e a n i n g ~ ' f i t s ~ n o t ', ~ ' i s ~ n o t ~ f i t ', ~ ' a r e ~ n o t ~ f i t ', ~ ' w a s ~ n o t ~ f i t ', ~$ etc., 'is not corresponding to', 'is not becoming', 'does not answer to', 'is not equivalent', 'is not according to facts', 'is opposite to', etc. It takes also the form of అల్లం (cf. ఇల్లం in § 298), e.g. బస్డనినగళో పిఅిల్లం దుజFయుం ซౌరవశతుళననళినిలశుంజరం భిలముసైనం, now came Bhîmasêna, a stranger he did not answer to (i. e. he was no stranger), invincible, pre-eminent in the lotus-pond of the Kaurava race. (ఇదు) నిలకియల్లం, (this) does not correspond to justice (i. e. this is no justice). (ఇబు) Zటహవా ఆల్లం, (this) does not answer to silk (i.e. this is no silk).

For the existence of ఆల్లవు in the modern dialect (cf. ఇల్లవు in § 298,4) the author is unable to cite an instance.

When followed immediately by a vowel, the final of ૭ల్ల either disappears, e. $g$. eల్లెనా, or a euphonic $\sigma^{6}$ is put after it, e.g. అల్లవాగు.

Instances are:

## 1, regarding అల్ల.

 to (i.e. Arjuna is no stranger), he to become is required (i.e. he must become . . .). (ఇశు) ఫటమల్ల, (this) does not correspond to a pot (i.e. this is no pot). (ఇశు) లొఠరల్ల, అడ్యయయముడు, (this) does not correspond to a town (i.e. is no town), it is a wild. ఛవుFవల్లవదు, this is opposite

 ponding to a farmer (i.e. is no farmer), a goglet is not fit (to be ranked) in the class of pots (i.e. is no pot), glass is not fit amongst metals (i.e. is no metal), indeed porridge is not fit (for) a dinner (i.e. certainly is

 is not corresponding to a royal tiger (i.e. is no royal tiger), a swallowwort shrub is not corresponding to a garden (i.e. is no garden); these three are not fit in account (i.e. are unworthy of much notice). ऊْ
 answering to a garden; wherein there are no children, is not answering to a house (i. e. a garden wherein there are no birds, is no garden; a house wherein there are no children, is no house). గురువిల్లడ వుఠశల్ల, \&రియురిల్లద వునాయుల్ల, wherein there is no guru, is not answering to a matha; wherein there are no elders, is not answering to a house (i.e. a matha without a guru is no matha, a house without elders is no house).
 a fair wheresover a putting and selling is not equal to (i.e. Vithala's name is not such a thing as is put and sold somewhere in a fair). उసు उన్న్దల్ల, (man's) body his is not according to facts (i.e. man's body is not his own). ఇవసల్ల, ఆవనసు బె९చు, this man is not fit (i.e. not this man, but) that man is wanted. Шళేదిల బణ్ణద్దు ๘ొంళియువవదిల్ల బంగวరవల్ల, all that shines (with) yellow colour gold does not answer to (i. e. is not
 stolen this? Stolen property? certainly it is not answering to (i. e. certainly it is not). ఎవ్మేయు ळలలు ఆళళ దౌలినష్ట్ట ఆరిอలగ్య వల్ల, buffalo's milk so much wholesome as cow's milk is not fit (i. e. buffalo's milk is
 రియుస్ను వృడుతత్తర, ఆదరి అదు బహళళ జలిలలదల్ల, they manufacture sugar (also) at Râjâpura, Pattana and other places, but its great goodness is not according to facts (i.e. but it is not very good). ఆఖ్రనిన వ్య సనవ్
 addiction to opium is a very bad thing; on account of it they do harm to (their) property, this much is not corresponding (i. e. not only this, but) also to (their) life. ఇష్ట్లే అల్ల, this much is not corresponding to
facts (i.e. this is not all). యృవత్తు ప్రవృణగగట ఇజ్టిలaioe? అల్ల, ఇన్ను ₹'లవు evణ్ట్ట, are these all the arguments? (this much) is not fit (i.e. no, it is not so), there are still some others. ఇదు ఛమF రాలియుల్ల, అరమసాయు, this a poor-asylum is not corresponding to facts (i. e. this is not a poorasylum, but) a palace. ఈ గుశ్డదల్లి ఒన్దల్ల, ఎరజ్ల్ల, మున్న్నిఱి ఈణిగళస్న్న అกిదిరుతృ 8 , one is not fit, two are not fit (i.e. not only one, not only two, but) three hundred mines they have dug in this hill. ని९ను boగर వూడువదు తశ్శ్రాల్ల, thou in this way a making a proper thing it is not corresponding to (i.e. it is not right for thee to do so; cf. § 316,9 ).
 it is not fit (i.e. this umbrella is good for nothing). యోవ ప్ర్రారదిస్దల ७ల్ల, in whatever manner it is not fit (i.e. in no way). Other instances
 ఆియుల్ల, వారియుు. ఇవరు ఆప్తరల్ల, ష్రిగిళు.

## Remarks.

a) Regarding tho practical differenco in the use of ఇల్ల (§ 298) and Эe it may be said that ఇeల expresses positive non-existence and positive denial, and Ueల relative negation and negation of quality, nature or character.
b) It is not impossible that טeల when following a noun, etc., originally formed an answer to a question. Let us take a few of the above-mentioned
 stranger? No (he is not)'. Likewiso (ఇబు) すటవJల్ల '(is this) a pot? No (it is not)'. (ఇచు) cనoరల్ల, అజవయుひుడు '(is this) a town? No, it is a wilderness'.

To give this meaning to $e_{\mathrm{m}}$ would recommend itself, when $e^{e}$ is sometimes
 book 3,6 ), 'me (i. e. did I beat me)? No, I beat my younger brother'. ఇవనస్నల్ల, ७వనన్న్ ₹ช (Rov. F. Ziegler in his Practical Koy, pago 27), '(shall I call) this man? No, call that man'. Cf. tho accusativo after ७eలm in $\S 338$, and seo § 287, romark.

Sutra 47 of the Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa teaches that טeలmb, when it donotos emphasis (nirdhâranârtha, and is composed of అల్లచు, $=$ Эe్తు, $+\alpha$, or is the socallod nogative participle, see § 171 and Эల్లచె in § 338), occasionally drops its
 A translation would bo 'Görava a being not fit indeod (or a being not meant indeod) I do not praise (i.e. I do not praiso anybody but Görava)'. Thus the instance appears in Linggâyta manuscripts; a Jaina manuscript of Mûḍabidaru has wiaరల హెncso which stands for జ:వరనల్ల చే హnncso, putting tho accusative ஙేఁవరం before ఆల్లణే, but ణిఁవరో, the nominative, beforo ఆల్ల. The Mâdabidaru

MS．＇s writing in this case may be wrong，or may be not，so far as the accusative is concerned．

2，regarding అల్ల in combination with ळภగ（or అన్తి）．
ळone，thus（as you think）it is not fit（i．e．thus it is not）．ఆみ丹
 hoof of horses is not corresponding to facts（i．e．the hoof of cows is
 వృ గట్టెయుల ఆల్ల，amongst beasts like the horse beautiful and strong （any）are not fit（i．e．amongst beasts there are none so beautiful and
 ఇపు（₹జ్బెగళנు）అల్ల，as fishes cannot leave water and live，so anyhow these（frogs）are not according to facts（i．e．－so these frogs are in no way）．

## 3，regarding అల్ల వే，అల్ల వేల or అల్లి e．

These forms bear the suffixes of question $ఎ$ and $\downarrow$ ，expecting an answer in the affirmative；the first two insert a euphonic ${ }^{6}$ ，the last one adds ఐ immediately to అల్ల．E．$g$ ．విరాగమ విరాగచంగళ్గె గళอగమం విచ్పదిన్ది ఆగువ్రదు，ఆల్లవే，instead of the augments＇దిరో and 20 the augment $\pi \psi^{\delta}$ is used ad libitum，is it not fit？（i．e．－is it not so？or
 యలల్లవే？a living being that says＂this（life）is unstable＂，（is）a wise person，or not？an apathetic man that forgets the fear of hell，（is）an unwise person，or not？ఇన్దిశి ఆఱ్య దివశ ది९వళిగిల ๘బ్బ，ఆల్ల వెల？to－day six days（or six days hence is）the illumination－festival，or not？నిన్నదఠఠ అడిల ळంది，అల్లవేల？and thine（is）the same road，or not？అదు గుబ్ట్，అల్లిల， that（is）a sparrow，or not？

In these three forms the suffixes of question $ఒ, ~ \&$ appear，the answer being in the affirmative；in అలెอ $\rho$ the \＆is joined immediately to Эల్ల．
 fit？（i．e．－is it not so？or not？）．నวవు మురణวధిలసరల్లవెలో？we are



301．అల్తు，అల్తి，అల్లది，ఇల్లది and ひిల๘ which are classed under the avyayas by the Šabdânušâsana（ $\S 212,7$ ），will be treated of in another place（§§ 338．316，5）．

In the S̀abdânušîsana's ఎల్లం (§ 212,7) the nominative of ఎల్ల (§ 266) has been used adverbially (see the verse quoted under No. 17 in §348); in its పనో the same has happened regarding this interrogative pronoun (§ 255). Its ఏగువిం and ఏవిం are compounds of ఎ, what? (the accusative, see § 125) and curtailed nio్zకం, I shall do.
302. Here follow some peculiaritics (chiefly) of the modern dialect regarding the way of expressing certain English adverbs:-

1, Since (with regard to time).
This is expressed by means of the instrumental (i.e. ablative, $\S 352,4 a$ ),

 బШ్ల దివసదిస్ద ఇక్తు, since many days there existed in the mind of a fox the haughty desire to become like a tiger. అఱ्అృవక్తృ వష్దద్స్ద, since
 my brother since Monday. అన్దినిన్ద అవరు ఒబ్టర వెలలోอబ్బరు ప్రిల3 మాడ
 నిన్ద, since (my or thy or his or her or its or their) youth (or from my, etc. youth):

But there is another way of expressing 'since' (in the modern dialect), namely by means of the verb. ఆగు in combination with a so-called past
 this town the gentleman a having come (§ 169) how many days have passed, $i$. e. how many days is it since the gentleman came to this town? ఇవను సక్తృ ఇజ్పక్త్తు వరుజవాయిృతు, it is twenty years since he died (or he
 how many months is it since you began to go to school? च్ప్త్ర ซnళన్ను
 now about 400 years since the art of printing became known. 乌వసు ఎద్దు బซళ జొలతెత యితృ, much time has passed since he got up (or he got up long ago).

Also the past participle of వేจదలుగిอళ్ళ may be used in a similar manner, e.g. అన్దిన దివస జిอదలుగึ๑ండు, since that day.

The Samskrita ఆరభ్య is used so too, e.g. అన్దిన ఆరభ్య, since that time.
2 , Hence (with regard to time).
This may be rendered in the following manner: ఇన్దిగ ఆ2n దివేస ది९వ ళిగొల ఔబ్బ, to-day six days (will be) the illumination festival, or six days
hence（will be）the illumination festival．ఈ కంగళin ఆセ్త ૩ిగళ్，six months this month．Cf．§ 348， 29.

3，Before（previous to）．
In § 282，as will be seen，some instances in which this adverb is expressed by దుدozf，have been given．It is to be remarked here that it is rendered also by వినదలు，e．g．త్రవుగిన్త విอదలు ఇల్లి యూృరు ఇరుక్తి ద్దరు，before you who were living here？అద్ㅜㄱㅓㅓ จిอదలు，prior to that．
 a house it is necessary to clear the foundation properly．
 to words a proverb（is fit），previous to dinner pickles（are fit）．

In connection with వున్న్ం，వుدన్న，before，previous to，the negative

 మున్న్，before the black colour came to thy throat．The same is done in connection with వుంఙళ，e．g．Эవరు బృరద వుدంజి，before they came（ $c f$ ． అవను బారద్ద

## 4，As．

＇As usual＇，＇as on previous occasions＇may be expressed by దిసదస్త or
 as usual Šâma may have annoyed thee somehow．దిసద ळอగె cloటద飞ృత్తృ ఆగలు ซอళరసు బస్దను，as usual the servant came at dinner－time． Also：విఎచలినస్తి，as before；and in the mediæval dialect：ఎన్ది నన్తి，ఎన్దిస ష్లొలో，ఎన్దినహたగి，ఎన్దిన ळలగి．
＇As to＇，＇as for＇may be rendered by means of ఆ囚దరి，if becomes，if become，e．g．నอవอదరి వృత๘ చృอశదు（Hodson＇s grammar），as for us we
 him he will go；－or，as in the South－Mahratta country，by means of
 not required for me；－or by means of Samiskrita విజ్షయ，regard，concern，
 as to ghee it is impossible to say how much it will still rise in price．
 అవన విహయుదల్లి，as to him．అదఱి విక్షుయువอగ，as for that．（ $C f$. § 348，17）．
'As if' is rendered by means of the relative past participle with


 not go to school, stay (at home) to play, and when on the next day the teacher asks (the reason), say that a fever had befallen (us), it is as if (we) had told a lie; if (we) steal the books etc. of others, it is (the same) as if (we) acted feloniously.
'As long as' is expressed in the ancient dialect as follows: ఎస్షివరం
 not also scoundrels be honourable persons?
'As soon as' is rendered by means of the relative participle combined with an adverb of time to which the ప or $\downarrow$ of emphasis is joined, e. $g$. అవను బన్దన్దే or Эవసు బన్దాగృెల అవస తన్ది ఊొఱఅటను, as soon as he had come, his father started. గురుగఆง ఒझగి బరువస్ది or బరుపొగతిల ఎల్ల to ఇదిరెద్దరు, as soon as the guru came inside, all rose. See also the close of § 349 .

5, At least (with regard to a sum),
This is expressed by పనిల్లిస్దరఠం, if (one) says it is nothing, e. g.
 జొలutcus్ $\mathfrak{\text { , out of all those mines silver is put at least to the amount }}$



6, Just, precisely, exactly (as to a standard or fact).
These terms may occasionally be rendered by ఇద్ద웅ㅁద ळ〇గగ (i. e. ఇ.ద్దడశ్పి ఇద్ద ळాగి), to (i. e. corresponding to) its being being thus,


7, For.
If a person wants to adduce the reason (or cause) of something he writes or speaks about, 'for', 'because' are expressed by యీอ子న్ద రె, if I

 ripe mangoes of this tree? It is not fit, for they are not ours. వ̧op

 use much shrewdness in any affair, for all beings are watchful, lest they

 not（or should not）steal，for though men do perhaps not see us，God sees us always．Cf．$\S 322$ ，and see further e．$g$ ．Bombay school－books，2， 1. 10． 48 ；3，58． $105 ; 4,10.16 .20 .52 .98 .111 .141$.
＇For＇，＇on account＇，＇because of＇．In § 282 we have ఓ with the genitive to express these adverbs；similarly are used also えe పอగ，lit．the reason a becoming or a having become，e．g．ఆశఱి సెలపอగి，



The same is expressed also simply by the dative，e．g．అбテ్گु，on that


 dative，e．g．నినగగอก，lit．for thee a having become，i．e．on thy account； బెలటియు రృలధప్శ్గ，for search（ 0 in search）of game；త్రన్దియ వృతిగอగ，


＇For＇，＇therefore＇，＇on account＇are frequently to be rendered by the

 monkeys walk like us even on two feet；therefore they appear quite

 account）their blessing will come upon you．＇Therefore＇is often rendered also by ఆదశట్య ళ్ర్య（with the genitive），నివిత్త（with the genitive），ซృరణ，ఆదు ₹こరణ，ఆదు （or 巴）ซృరణదిన్ట，ఆద ซృరణ．（Cf．§ 322．）
＇For＇，＇in order＇，＇for the purpose＇．Above it lias been stated that these adverbs are partly expressed by the dative or by the dative with eñ；but there is still another way to express them，namely first by adding＇ ఎన్దు，a having said，to the dative（see § 332），e．g．ซృళిగస్ర్గు స్ద్నద్ధవుహ



 which you have bought and brought for the deity; అవసస్ల్ ఓదలశ్త్రేస్దు ఒబ్బ 3ెజ్యననిద్దసు, there was a pupil with him for reading;-and secondly by adding ఎన్దు to the infinitive ending in అలో (§§ 187. 188), e.g. అびసొంల సస్తంిుసలెన్దిస్తెన్దం, in order to comfort the queen he spoke in this manner

 a threshing-floor for the purpose of binding cattle to; నిలరితహని వులegot,
 of all sins when one has immersed himself into water.
'For' (with regard to exchange or price), e.g. ఔత్తు రీ పాయిగి ఇడస్న్న Zुงణ్ణెను, I bought this for ten rupees (see § 348,19 ).
'For', 'instead of'. These adverbs used to be rendered, in the ancient dialect, by the dative, e.g. ఎిరాగవు వరอగమంగట్గి గళอగముం విళల్సదిస్దె ఆగు వ్రు, instead of the augments దిర ${ }^{6}$ and విర the augment $\pi \wp^{6}$ is used ad libitum. (See § 348, 15.)

In the modern dialect the Hindusthâni బదలో (బదలు), change, with ఆก



 place of, in combination with $ఆ ก$ is used in the same manner.

'For', when it denotes privilege, duty or assigning, may be rendered
 for the poct to sit in the principal row. ఆవసు \& ఫిలశ మృత్ జిలశు, it is for him to do that work. ఈ మృవిన ๘ణ్ణు రృవునదు, this mango (is) for Râma.
'For', denoting that in view of which anything is done, e.g. భామియు evవ్బుeఅయయగి ซiveట్టం, he gave a plot of ground for a rent-free grant. ఇనวపృกగ ซึ๖టట్టెను, he gave for (or as) a present.
'For' when it expresses that in the character of which anything is regarded, e. g. అవను రวమునిస్దు 3ิళిదిసు, I took him for Riâma.

8, Enough, e.g.


 and బิ९శు.

## XVII. On the repetition of nouns, pronouns, adjectives, numerals, adverbs, interjections, and imitative sounds

$$
(c f . \S 253,3) .
$$

303. In $\S \S 152$ and 211 it has been stated that repetition of verbs is used in Kannaḍa (see § 339); such a repetition (vîpsâ) obtains in the three dialects also

1, regarding common nouns when it is intended
a) to express simple regular succession (vîpsâ, ânupûrvya), 'one after the other', that occasionally signifies totality, 'all', 'every', e. g. ซfeరి ซf 0 యిภ> వైఱైం, he appeared with pomp in street after street (or in every street); వుని వునిగళో ఒప్పిదువు, house after house shone; eน૭రృ


 to house, from village to village for the purpose of ordering all people to perform press-service; ळొలస్ననో ఈగెళ బిక్తె సువినో ఈ బిలది బిలదియులి,
 అరళిదవు, in direction after direction (i.e. in all directions) lotuses
 compass after the other (i. e. at all points of the compass); Эవన ఫْpeెళ దిసి దిసిగళం వుృస్లుళ, when his renown covered region after region;
 and whilst spark after spark (of anger) was emitted (from his eyes), looked.

```
కప్ట తే్ప్రిఠళో అల్లిగల్లి వుంజుగళినివ
```






on table-land after table-land (as to the Kannada form see $\S 253,3$ ) there and there (i.e. everywhere) the host of Šabaras came like a
spreading out of very black hills on which fog appeared, holding the accompanying and accompanying (i.e. the many accompanying) dogs by the collars; then beating bush after bush of abundant foliage they discharged, never failing to hit, arrow after arrow, and with the repeated sound of falling blows felled all sorts of game in the wood. What shall I say? ซળ‘ ఈల్గెeఅnడం, he made obeisance to stone after stone (i.e. to every stone); హృత్తు కృక్తిగ గనవుు, having eaten mouthful after mouthful;
 or of every river); ఆజ్జజ్జరం (งజ్జ అజ్జరం) వన్ది $ు$, greet elder after elder (i.e. every elder)! ช ช \% young man (i.e. all young men or every young man)! oల్లిగల్లి, there and there (here and there or everywhere, also งల్లण్లి); Эณిగณిగె, step after step (i.e. repeatedly or again and again); సుఙి సుఱిగiงమిอF మిF 3ిగిడు వులణ్డైడుక్తుం, once and once (i.e. once) at every word taking (his son to his breast) and caressing (him); విఅద విఎదలిอళో (as to form see § 253,3 ) దిఠద్దికుత్త, కుది తుదియిอళో సణ్ణం, in every one of (its) roots (the tree is) stout, in every one of (its) tops (it is) small; దిణ్డిన సుత్తల వారు వూరుద్ద ఎలిగళు జిలలతวడుక్తిరుక్త్వి, all around the stem (of the plantain tree there) wave leaves every one of which (is) a fathom long;
 daily time after time (i.e. at all the definite points of time); ఆఛళు బజు
 disposition, and used to give milk at the proper times; తెంగిన మరగగళగగ
 trees get new flowers month after month (i.e. every month, monthly);
 every month (i.e. a monthly magazine); उอసు उכసిగ, hour after hour,
 every day, daily; వరుహ వరుహ or వరుహ వరుహశ్శి, year by year, every year, yearly; wอర బอง or బอర బอరిగి, repeatedly; ఆగวก, that time-that time, e.g. repeatedly ${ }^{1}$; (also with regard to the interrogative ఎన్దు, as ఎస్దినొ్ది, what time-what time-soever, i.e. at all times, ever, continually);

## Remark.

1) As to the repetition of nouns of time it is to be observed that the intended meaning is




 each of these persons a gold coin out of this purse! give each of these persons a gold coin out of this bag!;

 స్రచచిలంగళ ${ }^{6}$, the pits of hell (are) lower and lower, $i$. e. each at a sinall
 of heaven (are) higher and higher, $i$. e. each at a small distance above

 times of plenty (were) following and following, i. e. followed each other at small intervals;


 all in the battle;
d) to express high degree, excellence, intensity or emphasis (atišaya,
 లెలస, excessive pleasantness, etc.; ఒళ్ళి దళో ఒళ్ళిరళ్ర , a very good woman;


 that people assembled in large crowds; హుజ్జిగియు రుఃః ळ్యయగ?? ఆవు ळుళ एusి ఇరుత్త్రవ, what is the taste of buttermilk? it (the buttermilk) is







[^19]necessary to pay postage according to the measured distance of the




 great shine; מొల వొలగగు, (as to form see § 251 and $\S 253,3$ ), up and up;

 first, for a while, quarrels with old people may arise;-


 గఆళు, the very centre of energies; సట్టె నడృవు, in the very middle; तేగ డయో రృొశ్చ నిల్ద్ కుక్త కుదియుం, thou rosest to the world's far-stretched

 Lîlâvati at the very first, as the chief (town) for the inhabited countries that were situated on the south bank of the Sittâ river ${ }^{1)}$;
 cats of various colour ; ఎలెగళు త్రర క్రరద ఆ干อరదవు ఇరువవు, leaves are of








[^20]. . ఈ ఆవన్ను కిఱిడు, బંఃి బఱిగియినస్ద బఱిడరు, they who watched the corn-land...seized this cow, and beat (it) with various clubs; ఔవ శఎ పదృథศశ\}ు, things of various sweetness (i.e. various sweet things).

In addressing a person repetition of nouns may convey the following meanings:-

2. approval (sammati), e. g. వుగనె, వగగే, నినో ఒఫ్ֶు గియ్దు యf!

4. reproach (kutsana, nindë), e. g. శెయియ శియి, నిన్న జిణ నవుం సుడుగి:

Instead of repeating the same noun for the sake of intensity, variety, and comprehensiveness also duplication and reiteration are used more or less in the three dialects.

1. Duplication denotes the use of a couple of nouns that are not


 ซ๐0ి むుల్య, pod and leaf vegetable; กซగణ


 narrow ways and nooks; శుత్తృ వుృత్తు, the state of being all around (roundabout).
2. Reiteration denotes the use of a couple of nouns
a) the first of which is meaningless by itself, forming a sort of alliteration, e.g. అశ్చ్రీ త్చ్రి, fraud in weighing; అనశ్ద చున్ది, prodigality;
 కటపవట (- మటట), great fraud;
b) the second of which is meaningless by itself, being a mere

 రు దిణ్日రు, all kinds of deities (or idols); นైద్ది బిద్ది, inarticulate, stammer-
 expense; ซణణ ๘వ్పులు, all sorts of fruits.-In this second kind of reiteration the syllables $\hat{\AA}$ and $\varpi$ are often used, being put instead of the



2, regarding nouns of indefinite quantity ( $\S 278,3$ ) when it is intended

 అదన్ అన్తి ఫ९శuగుo, how much, how much (i.e. the more) the plump breasts of the lotus-eyed Kirâta woman increased, so much, so much (i.e. the more) the forester in the wood thus scraped that his bow;
 it (ever) so much, so much, is it not very sweet? ఈ ఎస゙లసు వెద్దిค, so large, so large (are) the cakes; how many, how many canst thou eat?
b) to express a not specially mentioned amount, e.g. ఇన్థ ఇన్థ జై క్తిగ

 fixed that in such and such a time so and so many (various) works are to be done, a watch is of great use to finish those (various) works within that limit. -This ఇష్టిజు్టు is similarly rendered by ఇన్తిజు్టు, e.g. उెఅpభగళ


 ซట్టెళళ వృณిదను.

3 , regarding appellative nouns of number $(\S 278,4)$ when it is intended to express a distributive sense as to persons: 'each', 'every', 'each severally',
 బసవం ซึโ๘ుతిరలు, when Basava with unparalleled affection granted every one numbers of things desired; ఒజిల్బొబ్బ ఔుడుగను ఒన్ద్దొ్దు ళబ్దవన్ను ఓది

 the teacher must put these questions to each boy; ఒนิస్బ్బ్బ దీอరీనอనయయ ซత్త్రర ఒబిల్బిబ్బ దాసి, near each lady (there is) a servant-maid; బెలశరు గడబబిసుతైబబల్బబబ్బరేద్దవగిిసे నుఱియులు, when each (or every one) of the



 give them two Rupees each;- ఒబిన్బిబ్బరు, one by one, by ones; ఇబ్బిబ్బరు, two and two, two by two, by twos; శృدవ్వ శుدవ్హరు, three and three, three by three, by threes; అవను అవరన్న్ ఇ.బ్బ్బ్బరગగి ซళు

 by threes, in this manner; - ₹'ల ₹'లబठग means 'some here and there'.

## Remarks on No. 3.

a) Samskrita z్రs is also used to express distributiveness, e. g. జ్రీ ఓబ్బ


b) 'One another', 'each other' in a reciprocal relation is rendered by the

 females) went to some distance from one another, and besprinkled one another

 each other); అవరు ఒబ్బరగగึబ్బరు శieరువదిల్ల, they are not in peace with one another;
 (they) must be on friendly terms with one another.

The nominative plural ఒబFరఠคబรరు, ఒబ్బరఠจబ్బర $\operatorname{expresses}$ 'these and the
 assembled Jañgamas all clapped (their) hands and laughed; ఒబ్బరీคబ్బరు బస్దు

c) ఒబ్బ్ in connection with ఇబ్బరు, i.e. ఒబ్బిబ్బుల, denotes 'one or two', e. g.


 man', 'a certain woman'. About another way to express the indeterminate 'certain' see § 283.
304. Repetition of pronouns is used in the three dialects
 వులగ ซiงฉణ్డిద్దరు, the people were sleeping in their several tents; Эవరిబ్బ

 several houses; హవూ తవు్మ (a dvandva compound, § 250) రอజ్యం, their


 originates the respective objects of sense in the ear by words; ఆయை

 in the assembled mass of deities who are those each severally by them-
 when severally mentioned have (I) to obey the command? కే తవగి
 raised the loud cry 'the victory (is) theirs (i.e. ours), the victory (is)
 all their respective behaviour appears to be nice;
b) to express reciprocality, e. g. కవు తవుగి శొఅొడు శొతణ్దు, having gone to some distance from one another; उావు కవు కవుగిల్లరుం ముసవైిలవ, all of them having taken pleasure in one another; పురజనవెల్లరుం కృ उవుగి బెఱగกగగ, all the towns-people looking astonished at one another;
 other; అవరు తవు్మ కవిన్మళగి ప్రిలకియిన్ద్ద ఇద్ధధరె, they love one another;
c) to express emphasis, e. g. ఆず స్హెరమో ఇదొలనిలనో, what does this cry of pain mean? ఎనెలనึఠค, ఓదిన పరి లెలశు లెలసు, 0 what! the way of
 perform the least work; ననదు పనొలనృృ ૭ష్ది ఇల్ల, as for me there is not the least hinderance (or objection).
305. Repetition of so-called adjectives (§ 273) takes place in the three dialects
a) to express excess, intensity or emphasis (âdhikya), e.g. उెอยб उె६eర ముల్తుగళళ, very large pearls; బట్ట బట్టె (see § 247, $d, 6$ ) విలలిగยో, very
 ది๑డ్ద్ ఆనెగళో, very big elephants (these four instances according to sûtra



 very wonderful (also thrice repeated: అరిదరిడరదు); డిరరి జిలరిగఆు నిడు నిడ్ర
 had fainted pierced by many long arrows; దృఠర దృ๑ర, very far; శృతోค




 by-gone times one) had to send letters to various distant places, the postage was half a rupee, three-fourth of a rupee, up to one rupee; విคదలు జనరు సణ స్ణ శచ్ప్రుగఁన్న్ వృడుతગృరి, at first (before they commit great crimes) people use to commit various small faults; అవనిగి ఆజి మున్ది సణ
 సణ ణణ సణ నడృగడ్డిగళః లుసుబబిన దిన్నిగళం అవి, how many small islands and sandbanks of various size there are in the sea! (but also e.g. 2ణ
 globe belong many small and large countries); ఒణ్దీన వుల్య వుد్య ¡ర దอరరు, the various chief officers of the army; Эవృృ తరృవ, గిภలవిస్ద రృవేపాళ
 Gôvindarâvakâlè and others various eminent officials. (All the instances under letter $b$ are from South-Mahratta school-books.)



 each occasion I steal away by another trick", said the fox; నలప్ దినలలు


## Remarks.

1, The meaning of 'very' (âdhikya) may likewise be expressed by wळఠ, etc., as shown in § 275 .

2, Also reiteration ( $\$ 303,1$, after $e, 2, b$ ) of so-called adjectives takes place, e. g. బడ బ ${ }^{\prime}$, (a) very poor (male person).
306. Repetition of numerals takes place in the three dialects
a) in a distributive sense, 'each', 'every', 'each severally' (cf. § 278, 1),



 each of the different persons separately; ซత్తు మన్ది ప్రసబ్्ధ






 and told (them) to make each (piece of) wood separate and break (it);
 Шణిగిగి Шత్తు Шన్నిరడు ซృయిుగళ్త ఇరుత్త్రవ, on each bunch of the plantain there are from ten to fifteen clusters, each cluster has from ten to twelve fruits; ळలిగియ వొలలి ఒనిత్దన్దు అశ్ష్యవనత్ని బరి, write even each letter on

 each form a class, there are five classes; ఎరだరడు మొసం ఈృదిదిงడీ
 and two months are taken together, the six seasons, namely vasanta, grîshma, varsha, šarad, hêmanta, (and) šišira are formed; బิซૅ, అయ్దయ్దు లుగురు ఇరువవు, there are five claws on each foot of the cat;





 దినిల్ద వొన్మివేష్మ బలు. దనిగితడువ గిరిగో, mountains which thus without ceasing again and again once at each galige sounded loudly;
b) in indicating a thing, etc. as not known more specifically, 'some',
 నుద్ద उวవిసల్లి; see § 248, 1), and $\sigma$ becomes $e$ or $\&$ in some places; ఆమอ



మొయ్మిలలె శృదలలు బన్ది రుక్తవి, on the body of certain cobras hair has grown:
 said to swallow whole chickens; ఒసెอ


 other (or somewhere) people plant seedlings of cardamom; चंల శृలవు
 looked fine; ఓరరతవొJF (§279), sometimes; ఒవియ్మిమ్మి, sometimes; also
 వి๑คమీร etc. above under $a$;
c) in multiplication, e. g. ఎరడిరడు, four $(\S 278,1)$.

## Remarks.




2, reciprocal relation is expressed by declension, e. g. $2 \in 00_{\mathrm{m}}^{2} 3$ 3 3Dدone
 these four are fishes of which the one is larger than the other; $\mathcal{O}$ 2mise


 (there) rise still folded leaves one after the other out of the tree.

There is the following curious instance in the Šabdamanidarpana, called an
 where one (party) takes up and performs the same action of another (party, in mutual fighting).
 time, at some time or other; ఒన్దెనిశన్దృ జ゙ఁళ, a certain country (see § 292 and cf. § 283).
307. Repetition of adverbs ( $\$ \S 212.253,3.281$ ) in the three dialects expresses
a) 'very' (atišayatara), e.g. ซజ్ప ఈప్పనొ’, very blackly; ₹వ్మనగ ఈమ్మనగ
 వుల్లనె ముల్లనె or మెల్ల హెల్లనె, very gently, etc.; సప్ప సָ


mently (as to form cf. § $303,1, e$, reiteration); Dుగి మిగి, very abundantly;

b) variousness, e. g. ఇన్తిస్తు సึఃคశుతం బరె, when (he) was seeing thusthus ( $i, e$. these various objects);
 how is that? how is that?); Oh, tell (it) again!
308. Repetition of interjections (see $\S 212,8$ ) happens in intensity in

309. Repetition of imitative sounds ( $\S \S 212,9 ; 2 \overline{3} 3,3$ ) takes place in the three dialects, when the sounds occur more than once or repeatedly at


 of falling blows). Such a repetition may be used also thrice, e. $g$. wళ గెళ గుల్ గులో గుల్లిని.

## XVIII. On the expression of 'other', on the article, and on the expression of 'only', 'alone'.

 neuter forms, has been introduced in § 266; another way of expressing the English 'other' we find in the reciprocal use of appellative nouns of number ( $\S 303,3$, remark $b$ ), of reflexive pronouns ( $\S 304, b$ ), and of numerals (§ 306, remark 2). Cf. also § 305, c.

It is necessary to bring in the mauner of rendering 'other' here again, viz. 1, in the sense of 'additional', and 2, in that of 'different'. As in English 'other' is used in both of the said senses, so also the Kannaḍa words to be given below admit both of them, according as the circumstances require, in the three dialects.

1, The meaning of 'additional' is expressed by prefixing the adverbs
 again, to appellative nouns of number ( $\$ 278,4$ ) and to the numeral








 another country; వుక్తృ స్దు ซึయో, another (or the other) hand; శుక్తి శాలరో, some other persons. (About వJత్తృ cf. § 280.)

The same is expressed (especially in South-Mahratta) by ఎరఙశయయ

 ఎరడనిన స్థల, another place.

2, The meaning of 'different' is, as remarked above, also expressed by prefixing the same adverbs to the same appellative nouns of number and to ఒస్దు. బెలę3, separate, different, may be prefixed immediately to
 ซัల $\approx$, different work.

Both numbers, 1 and 2, are expressed also without the mentioned pre-
 (i.e. bartering). ఒబ్బ గృळస్థనిగి ఎరశు వుహ్శ్రు ఇద్దవు, ఒస్దు ఐొణ్ణు, ఒస్దు గణ્డృ, a gentleman had two children, the one (was) a girl (and) the other
 గిคన్దు ఒబ్బవనిగిคన్దు వృడృతృృృర, they (the parents) do not equally love us two, (but do one thing to the one and another thing to the other. ఒబ్బ భ่อలగ ఆదరి ఒబ్బ జిภలగ, if one (is) a sensualist, the other (is) an
 one, and the daughter-in-law's time (is) another (i.e. different). ఇбు ఒస్దు ซాలస, అదు ఒన్దు ซึలశ, this (is) one business, (and) that (is) another one (i.e. a different one).

To this belongs also the expression ఒన్ది ఆోన్లన్దు (ఒన్దు ఇల్ల ఒస్దు), lit. one it is not, one, i.e. if it is not this, it is another, some or other, e.g.
 talking much some kind of offence or other always happens. 『Jట్టై
 some day or other.
311. There are no articles in Kannada that are perceivable by the ear and eye; both the English definite article 'the' and the English indefinite article ' $a$ ' ('an') are mentally to be supplied, e. $g$.


 న్దిఅ๑దం, he descended from the tree. వుల్లซวజుFనసుతనిం, I am the son





 (or its) mother. నอను कอదిల उెอคజిసుత్తిద్దిคని, I am showing the way.

 fox are of one genus. ని९ను ఆదిద వూత్రు, the word you spoke. ₹స్నై

 3ెలవున్తరు, the rich. గึంగాసద, the river Ganges. ఆగసవణణ, the gem of the sky ( $i$. e. the sun). -
 a village-chief. ఓదృళరితవం, this (is) a learned man. งవళ్ళ సజ్జనవిణో, that (is) a respectable woman. eroరింగి దులరదిอళ్ ఇఒF వనం, a garden
 peu. నిన్న ఙత్తర దౌతయుుణ్టు, you have an inkstand. సణ





 elephant.

## Remark.

The appellative nouns of number ఒవF, ఒబF, ఒబ్బ $(\$ 278,4)$ and the numeral
 $\mathrm{ఓ}^{\circ}$ ) when used so to say as adjectives, cannot be used as articles; they denote
'a certain', 'a particular kind', 'single', 'one' (nearly equivalent to the indefinite

 poet stingily, will not continually liberal persons be born on earth? ిివు ఎవ్బ్వను ఓబ్బ అయు్దు వరుజ్షద ळుశుగనిశ్దనను, (there) was a certain boy of five years called Sivu.
 to a certain king. వుఎట్తగగిన్దు ఒన్దు వురం, multaga is a certain tree. ఒన్దు 干ગగి, a certain crow. ఒన్దు దివసం, one day, on a certain day. ఒN్దు రכత్రి, one night,
 వురద్ ซiళగి ఒన్ద్దు దులిఁ మఱఱయృు వులగిక్తు, when one day a certain man went to a foreign town, there was the young of a certain tiger lying under a certain tree.
 in the house of a certain Brâhmana there was one cow. ఆల్లి ఒన్దు వుర ซృణిసుత్తి, there a single tree appears. ఒన్దు దివసడిఃย బన్దం, he came in one day. ఒన్దు
 ఎన్కు ఒబ్బ వుగఆఆ ఇబ్దృర, a certain gentleman had a certain son called Čandranâtha, and a certain daughter called Subhadrâ.
312. 'Only', 'alone' are expressed by suffixing the postpositions
 not the only powerful man in the world? ఓబFని శుతగలల హసగేస్నది, " O , is he not my only son?" (thus he, the father) not saying. ఒబ్బనొৎ చ్రృతను, he sat down alone. ఒబ్బనిల ડงనియల్లి బిద్దు శృృణ్దను, he lay down alone in the house. సనగి ఒబ్బనిగిల ఆ శృజురి అస శ్రృళ్ళలిస్తిల్ల, I alone cannot manage that horse. ૭వరరిబ్బరేల బన్బరు, they came alone. అరసేను ఒబ్బనిల ఇద్దద
 ఒద్ర హुవు బలeృృవదు, if he alone has to build the house, great toil will
 took to heart the advice I gave. उొయిఃవรభ, the mother alone. అฐళ่ง బ్బళి, she alone. ఇది๑న్దిల వూగగ, this is the only way. ษవనిగి ఇవనిภబ్బనిల శుగను, this is his only son. ఒన్టిe శటట్ణ, a single town. (See §212, 6 , and $\subset f$. § 282.)

## XIX. On additional tense-forms of the verb.

313. Ancient Kannada grammarians enumerate three tenses (kâlatraya, $\$ 145)$ : the present ( $\S 194$ ), the future ( $\$ 200$ ), and the past (§ 198). We have seen that both the two forms of the present tense of the
modern dialect differ from the form of the ancient one (\$196). Besides, the contingent present-future of the modern dialect has been introduced (§ 195).

On examination it will be found that the ancient form of the present is a compound-tense, and that the two forms of the present and the form of the contingent present-future of the modern dialect are also compound-tenses.

Analogously also other compound-tenses are formed in Kannaḍa (cf. § 362), although they are not specified in ancient grammars, viz.
 am, i.e. I am writing (see $\S \S 172 ; 196,1$ ), or బరియుうై ఇరు




 ల욱en, till needles become ready and can be sold, (there) being are not, i.e. (there) are not, required for any other work so many persons as are required for the work of making them.

It is to be remarked that this continuation is also used, when the present participle is combined with the infinitive or with the imperative, e.g.

 meaning of 'a little', expressing is, i.e. expresses, 'the half of a thing'. it partakes of (the rules regarding) euphonic combination (see § 215, 6, remark 1). సగుతิర బెలడ, (you) must not (continually) laugh. వుగళిల, అక్తె. వావన్ది రన్ను సंคవిసుత్తి రు, 0 daughter, (continually) serve (your) mother-in-law and (your) mother's brother. నอవు జృpటరదల్లి ఆడుక్తిరిคణ, let us play in the garden.

A sort of contingent present is likewise formed, e. g. అవను ఈగ బరియుد 3్రిద్దాను, writing he may be now, i. e. he may be writing now.

2, The continuative Imperfect, e. g. జుగృృమిదశం, entering he was,
 banner rose to its full height and repelling was, i. e. was repelling, (the foe, the idea of the past arising from the past participle నిళ్శి). నుగנF 3 రి,


huzza＂，quickly brought waving－platters and holding（them）up were， i．e．were holding（them）up．Эగససు ษఱొవిగళస్ను ఒగియుత్తిద్దను，the

 little child）weptest，（thy）father laid his work aside，and comforting
 అゐసు evణ్ల హ్రిద్దను，when I went，dining he was，i．e．he was dining．

 were not，$i$ ．$e$ ．were not known（to thee）well；therefore reading thou wast，$i$ ．e．thou wast reading（or usedst to read），even each letter
 దอటె బిలซอగుక్తిక్తు，also then just as now becoming it was，i．e．it became （or used to become）necessary to sit in a boat and cross the river．
 （Šabdamanidarpana sûtra 14），employing they will be，i．e．they will

 combination of letters consonants without a vowel uniting will be with， i．e．will unite with（or use to unite with），a following letter（vritti
 3 రృ వెను，if thou comest at five o＇clock，most probably writing I shall be， i．e．I shall most probably be writing，a letter．జీంగేశరు ఆభరణగటన్ను బీలశృత్తి రువరు，women asking for will be，i．e．use to ask for，ornaments． Cf．§ 366，$c$ ．
 having quite swallowed is（see § 203），i．e．has quite swallowed，sun and
 letters of the（five）classes；having got they are，$i$ ．e．they lave got，the name of nasals．चృళిన్దంగి＂స్లంను జని亡దద్జని，having been born is a son，
 సరుతైృ న乛，Kâlidâsa having composed is，i．e．has composed，charming





ద్ధ ఢయి? - అవను సอలియన్ను బెట్ట్టన (i. e. బెట్టు ఆని, soe § 196). - అవరు


In the ancient dialect this so-called Perfect may convey the meaning
 arms having nicely appeared are, i. e. nicely appear, on Vishṇu. Also when the common future of $2 \sigma^{6}$ is used (like ఇचJF०), this meaning
 ఆむణంగళళ, nicely having appeared and having shone will be, i. e. nicely appear and shine, even the numberless shops of jewellers, etc. ఇひుન๘लో
 i. e. destroys, like a foe, that which is (§ 198 under 3). If the final verb is in the infinitive, the meaning of the imperfect too is produced, e. g. శన్న్వరరం ఔల్వెసేదిరె, when the ear-ornament having shone beautifully was, $i$. $e$. when the ear-ornament shone beautifully.

If this Perfect is formed by the combination of the past participle and a verbal noun of the past, again the present may be represented

 a union of two words which consist of a base (and) a suffix, having desired by having been (or by being), $i$. e. when a union of two words which consist of a base and a suffix, is desired (or is to take place), two euphonic combinations are formed by the learned, (viz.) the internal (and) final one (§ 214). భอవయినిసेదుFదు పరిభอవిసి ₹ళియల్కి నాధ్య మో ఆగదు జగెదిยళో దొ९వంగวదితడం, it is impossible also for a king to remove by slight what having been called has been, i. e. what is called, destioy.

It may still be mentioned that this kind of Perfect may be used in the imperative, e. g. నอను బఱ્వవదఱ్తలళిగి ఆఱిగి ఆగిరల, dinner having become be, i. e. dinner be ready, within my arrival! గుЈుగళళు బరువద
 within the guru's arrival.

It is scarcely necessary to state that this Perfect is used also when
 since how many days has this Siva not dined?

5, The future Perfect, e.g. నౌను నిన్న ซడిగి బన్దాగ్ నినసు ఎజ్టు్ట పేహ్రగళన్ను బరిదిరువిరి, when I come to thee how many letters having written thou shalt be, i.e. how many letters shalt thou have written? ๗య్దు బడిద మొల
 out I shall be, i.e. I shall have gone out. నిన్న దిpవతכఙFని ఆగువదట్తి కిగి నస్న ఆడిగి ఆగిరువశు, whilst thy worship of the gods takes place, my cooking having become will be, $i$. e. will have been done.
 $ద_{ద}$ ९JJ, when thou comest, my work having been finished may be, i.e. may have been finished. యిวరు ఈ శ్ర్ర బరిదిద్దారు, who having written this letter may be, i.e. who can have written this letter? ఆజ్ష్ట్ ఙొっ క్తిగ ఆณిగి ఆగద్దిలకు, at that time dinner having become may be, i.e. may have become ready.
 having written I was, i.e. I had written, the letter, before he came. ๘ృ్తు గగంటిగిన్త ముంంశి అవను చుని ఒెట్టెద్దను, having left he was, i. e. he had left, the house before ten o'clock. అవను బరువదః్శ్రన్త వుంశి నౌను ష్ర్రగ
 writing letters, before he came. నวను అవన మనేగి ळొ๑లగిద్దిను, ఆబరి అపను హునియిอ ร่గిద్దిల్ల, having gone I was, i.e. I had gone (or went), to his house, but he was not at home. వొภన్ని ని९ను నౌలేగి యిశซ బన్దిద్దిల్ల, why having come thou wast not, i. e. why hadst thou not come (or didst thou not come), to school the day before yesterday? ఈ పుుదుఈన్ వునిగి
 i.e. didst thou ever go, to the house of this old man? Having gone I was, i. e. I did go, the day before yesterday. ఒన్దీ మరద శ్ళిగి ఒన్దు Шులిల వృఱ్ హులగิత్లు, under a certain tree a certain tiger-cub having lain
 a certain snake having coiled itself was, i.e. had coiled itself, round the
 having sat was, $i$. e. sat, on the eggs. अశ్య్యు కరొయును శృష్ణ రాయనిగిస్త వుఎంజి వురణ ऊొనన్దిద్దను, king Ačyuta having died was, i. e. had died,
 within the reading book having been torn was, $i$. e. had been torn.
 this rupee? Having fallen it was, i. e. it had fallen (or was lying) in
 0 mother, in our back-yard on the mango tree (bees) honey having put

 caused was, i. e. had caused, a certain very sharp sword for going to war. Эవనد నస్ష భిట్టైగ బనల్దగ నృను లుణ్ద่ద్దిల్ల, when he came to see me, having dined I was not, $i$. e. I had not dined.

Already from the instances quoted above it will appear that this kind of Pluperfect, though in form a pluperfect, does not always clearly express the meaning of it. Thus in the ancient dialect it may simply denote the aorist, e.g. వృ వృస్గిదుғజు ష్యూగ, the month Mâgĕ grandly made its appearance (see § 298 under 3), or the present in the instance

 § $315,2, l$ (about the passive).

## Remark.

Also relative compound-participles may be formed, e. $g$. the contlnuative





314. Here may also be introduced, especially if the compound-forms of the modern dialect given in the remark on this paragraph are considered, what is called the Conditional or Subjunctive by Europeans. Does it exist in Kannaḍa?

There is no subjunctive mode (mood) or particular form of the verb in Kanada, which is used to express condition, hypothesis and contingency; the Kannaḍa conditional is formed simply by certain suffixes added to such parts of the verb in its indicative tense (see § 144) as we do already know, $i$. e. to the present-future relative participle (§ 180 seq.) and past relative participle ( $\S 175$ seq.) in the ancient and mediæval dialect, and to the latter participle in the modern dialect.

The suffixes or postpositions for expressing 'if' (§ 212, 6) are ఓで (in the ancient and mediæval dialect), ఆซٌ (in the mediæval one), and Эరช (in the mediæval and modern one), ఒడీ being the original form.

ఒడో very probably is ఒడో (which we believe to be another form of ఒళో, evళ్, to be, see § 194, remark 1) and the $\alpha$ of the infinitive
 at the time that, or when, (I) go (= the English ' if I go').

"The word ఒశ\% which expresses a case (or supposition, pakslia) and ends in (the vowel) $\nu$, is added to the end of verbs (dhâtu), it being connected with the three genders, the three numbers (and) the three
 for inquiring), she (is) the junior; స్వుం సుడివైశవం పిరయుం, if (he) speaks properly (i.e. for, or in, speaking properly), he (is) the senior; తฺడువై జల్లి ซవ్మేలరి ¿నడుగుง, if (it) blows, a fragrant breeze blows there;-

 comparing), even both (are) fit persons; నుషిహ్నిడిల్లరుం వృత్సొయుుో, if (they) speak, all of them do not know (proper) words; - Zైడుร వైడవ

 solicitest, thou (art) a good one; ఈవైడి నిలమr ఒళ్ళి, $ి$ రో, if (you) give, you are good ones; భจవి జేఙాన ఒ ఒళ్ళిదีం, if (I) consider, I am a good one; సiৎఎజిగలడృమో ఒళ్ళినివు, if (we) serve, we are good ones. (It will be observed that ఒడి may sometimes be translated into English by 'for', 'to', 'in', as also ๗tశ, అరి may get that meaning in the mediæval dialect.)
"Also for the three tenses ఒడి is used", Kêšava adds, e.g. चัసొదిっడి

 brought.

Another instance of Kêšava's is the following verse:-




```
నిలనిల్ల దిపెల్ల పైళెవే, భอనుతగఁఎజా? || (See its translation in § 360.)
```





 డిలష్పం గియ్పు ${ }^{11}$.

[^21]
 ซ00్లి ఇద్దరి ఆథ下，Шత్తర ఇద్దర ఙొణ 3 ．

ఒడశ and అడే are suffixed also immediately to the negative relative
 but they are chiefly suffixed to a following ఇదร，as ఇదిอรడి and ఇదాడి， these being joined to a preceding so－called negative gerund ending in

 dialect wherein అరి is employed and ఇద్ద takes the place of ఇదF，there



Also Samiskrita $\underset{\sim}{\underset{W}{4}} \underset{\text {＿}}{\text { has }}$ has been used by Kêšava in the so－called condi－ tional instead of ఒడి，（ఆఙึ and உరర），his three instances referring to the negative relative participle，viz．నวవురనఢియులeఅయయద ప్చ్ష్ర 0 ，if the conven－

 చల్లి，commentator）．ఆ ష్రహిజి『ధిధియృహో ఒదవద ప్శ్షం（sûtra 235）．

In § 287，5，a． 6 it has been seen that＇though＇，＇although＇are expressed by ఒడి，ఆ๘ి and అరి in connection with అ०，evロ，ero joined to the past relative participle，and without those postpositions by evo，ero
 to the past relative participle．

According to § 287， 8 ఒడి，అడి and అరీ in conuection with అ०，ero added to past relative participles express＇whether－or＇．In $\$ 286$ we see that ఓడి and అరి in connection with ఆ०，erə are used also in a copulative sense． According to § 287，6． 7 ఒడి，అడి and అరె in connection with అ๐，అ৩๐ are used to express＇at least＇，＇at any rate＇，＇even＇，etc．According to § 289
 and అర in connection with ૭๐，ero mean＇soever＇；and in $\S 296$ it is stated that ఆరె joined to the past relative participle ఆేద，expresses＇but＇． In § 338 it will be stated that ఒడึ，etc．，when added to a past participle and followed by Эల్లది，get the meaning of＇except＇．

In the modern dialect＇unless＇，＇except＇are frequently expressed

 beatitude does not come. నావు జొఅివరన్ను ల నిల్జయువాగి లి్ష్ష
 డాయిదది ซfes, except (one) makes a legal complaint, the kinsman does not hear.
'Lest' is to be expressed in a particular way, viz. by ळoñ (or అన్తె) in connection with the relative negative participle, e.g. నిమ్మ ซวขึก ซృజు

 not eat many pungent substances lest your stomach pains (or pain).

 use much shrewdness in any affair, for all beings are watchful lest they be deceived.

## Remark.

Some pertinent instances from the modern dialect of South-Mahratta (S.-Mhr. school-books) with regard to the use of అరి in the so-called conditional are the following:-ననగి బరియులిస్కె బరుక్తిద్దరి నంను నిన్న ఈొడ బరియు I was in company with thee, $i$. e. if I could write, I should write (here) in company with thee. నన్నడు అది९ ळృది, ఆల్లవె९? బరుక్తిద్దర నอళాల బอ!
 are ( $i$. e. if you come), come even to-morrow! Let us go together.
 กడ బళ్ళిగళコ ఎనภ ๘ుట్టుక్తిద్దిల్ల, నాహృ బదుహృక్తిద్దిల్ల, the sun not being if was ( $i$. e. if there were not the sun), on all sides coldness falling was (i.e. it would be cold everywhere), darkness would cover, trees and

 జనరిగి బరుత్తిద్దద ల , ships not being if were (i. e. if ships had not existed), coming not was to men (i.e. it would have been impossible for men) to go to and to come from one country to another country. $\mathrm{N}_{\alpha}$ उว0ิ॰
 heard if (I) was (i.e. if I had listened to my mother's word), this misfortune why befalling me was (i.e. why should this misfortune have

from the tree having fallen if (thou) wast, having died going thou wast, (i. e. my son, if thou hadst fallen from the tree, thou wouldst have died).
 rupees (one) laving given was though (i.e. though one had given fifty rupees), this tree to whomsoever giving I was not (i.e. I should not have
 శొలు ఆగుక్తిద్దిల్ల, the young one its mother's word having heard if was (i. e. if the young one had listened to its mother's word), to it disaster becoming was not (i.e. no disaster would have happened to it), Regarding ఇద్దిల్ల see § $316,2$.

The author of the present grammar has not met with similar instances in the ancient and mediæval dialect. The Rev. Mr. Hodson writes in his elementary grammar of the Kannada language (second edition, Bangalore, 1864):-
 I should have come yesterday."
"This sentence may with equal propriety be expressed by: నఁను ష్న్న్ జీ $e \omega$ "


"The negative is similarly expressed by the use of the negative mood, as:

 జจయుకి ఇరువనను, if thou hadst been here, my brother would not have died."
315. Also what has been called the Passive (§ 148), named karmaṇivâćya in Sariskrita, may be classed with the compound verbal forms of Kannada.

1, The term of karmaniprayôga, or the use of the passive voice, was distinctly used in Kannaḍa grammar first by Bhattâkalañka in the year 1604 A. D. (§ 8, note); long before his time both Nîgavarma and Kêšava had not yet given that name to the peculiar compound-verbal form and its use which he designated by that term. Sutra 251 l about karmaṇiprayôga that has got into Kêšava's Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa, is not found in our best MSS., and in those wherein it is found, it is called an anuktasutra or interpolation; it is based on Bhatṭâkalanka's Šabdânušâsuna.

Bhattêkalaika's instances regarding the karmaṇiprayôga under his sûtras 443 seq. are the following:-
 ఇరలో むట్టిరో; ఆనో ఇరలో むట్ట్, ఆమో ఇరలో షట్టివు;








 ష్చం గియ్యులో むట్టుదు；అరసనిం బอణసిగనినో అన్నం మాడిసల పట్టుదు；ணరి యిన్దజుFననిం ఈణFం శీఅల్లిసల శ్ట్టం．

Now let us see how Nâgavarma and Kêšava introduced the form of the verb which Bhattâkalanika says that it belongs to the karmaṇiprayôga or the use of the passive．

Nâgavarma introduces it under his sûtra 80 when he writes，the agent （kartri）may be expressed by the instrumental（tritîiyĕ），e．g．దిలవదక్తనిం


Kêšava introduces it under his sûtras 126 and 128 saying：also when the agent has the meaning of the instrumental（ $c f . \S 347,9$ ）the nomina－ tive（prathamĕ）occurs，e．g．for అవనిం వృశి（0．r．మృడతల）ప్ట్టుదు
 వూడి and మాడ్）పటట్టుదు；ซอవ్యమో ఎన్నిం పొలఱక పీట్టుదు．

In other places of the Šabdamanidarpaṇa we find：むे

 （vritti to sûtra 272）；and む్రయీอeగిస్ జ్ఙึగుం（sûtra 110，commentator


From the above instances it is learned that what is termed karmani－ prayôga by Bhatṭâkalanka，is the use of the infinitive ending in Эలో，ఎ and $అ$（§ 187）followed by the verbs ప్డు or zడి．Instead of అలో the mediæval dialect frequently has ఆలు（see Dictionary sub ప్తృ 1），e．g．అలు
 బట్టj $డ ు(c f . \S 215,7, a)$ ．According to $\S 188$ the said infinitives are verbal nouns．

Both むてు and むడీ mean＇to experience＇，＇to suffer＇；＇to acquire＇，＇to get or obtain＇；Nâgavarina＇s instances under lis sâtra 80 （see above） are therefore to be translated literally：by Dêvadatta a making it ex－ perienced（i．e．it was made by Dêvadatta）；by Yajñadatta a saying it experienced（i．e．it was said by Yajñadatta）；－and Kêšava＇s instances under his sûtras 126 and 128：by him a making it experienced（i．e．it was made by him）；a padaka by the goldsmith a making experienced （i．e．a padaka was made by the goldsmith）；a poem by me a saying experienced（i．e．a poem was said or told by me）．

Let also some of Bhattâkalanika＇s above instances be translated liter－ ally：by a Brâhmana the king a village a begging（the begging of a village）experienced（i．e．the king was asked for a village by a Brâhmaṇa）； by the cowherd a buffalo milk a milking（the milking of milk）experienced （i．e．a buffalo was milked by the cowherd）；－by the king by the cook food a causing to prepare experienced（i．e．food was ordered by the king to be prepared by the cook）；by Hari by Arjuna Karṇa a causing to kill experienced（i．e．Karna was ordered by Hari to be killed by Arjuna）．

The so－called passive，especially in the instances of Bhatteâkalanika， is rather queer and clumsy in character to a European＇s idea；but as stated，it was used in the literature of the ancient and mediæval period． That it has been used also in the modern written dialect will appear e．g． from the following instance met with in a South－Mahratta school－book：
 పడుత్తద，if（there）is no sickness of any kind in the body，that a saying experiences（i．e．that is called）health；－but it is rare in modern litera－ ture，and in colloquial language it is avoided，and if used，is generally not understood by the populace．

A peculiar way of expression is found in Bhattâkalañka＇s first instances उౌल ఇరలో むట్టం，उวむతో ఇరలో ష్ట్టరో，etc．，which are to be translated＇he a being experienced＇（i．e．he was），＇they a being experi－ enced＇（i．e．they were），etc．This may be called periphrastic，as in the present case the simple verb $\approx \sigma^{6}$ ，to be，is expressed by $ఇ \sigma^{6}$ and むజు A similar expression presents itself in the following instance from an

 ing（i．e．not overcoming）that Nayakirti，the chief of those who strive after mukti．

2，Other modes of expressing the idea or force of the passive in Kannaḍa are the following：－

 get a fit state，i．e．to be made ready；₹ట్టు పశు，to be bound；ప్రిలకివడృ
 ఈదివడి（－పడి），to be cut off；పుడివడి（－పడి），to be powdered；బడివడి（－పడి）， to be struck；ముe̊iవడి（ - むడి），to be broken or defeated．Cf．letter $n$ ．
 in the ancient and mediæval dialect，e．$g$ ．ఏむֻ\＆er，lit．to get a wound or
 order ；ఈజివిఱ్ర（ - むٌ®® $)$ ，to be cut．$C f$ ．letter $n$ ．
c）that of joining the verb జిలగగు to nouns，e．g．₹＇aివైలగు（－పైలగు）， lit．to go a cutting off，$i$ ．e．to be cut off．$C f$ ．letter $o$.
d）that of joining ळீภeగు to the past participle or gerund of verbs that are commonly used as transitives，e．g．శ్ళశひు జึొలదదు，that is past，

 will be eaten．
e）that of using the causative verb ఎనిసు（Эనిసు），to make say or call，to cause（one＇s self）to be called（see Dictionary sub voce），very frequently in the three dialects，e．g．ఆదియు ప్త్తశ్ర్రవుدం సవృనమో ఎని స్లగుంo，and the first ten letters are called monophthongs；దొనవర उอయి
 స్వ స్తియు，the wife that is called the half body（of her husband）．
 ＂Manu and he（are）virtuous people＂．

In the ancient，and especially in the mediæval and modern dialect， any causative verb in the past participle followed by the verb \％ios（（ $\overbrace{}^{\circ} \cdot{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{s}$ ，





 one who is fit（or deserves）to be whipped；उวస్త్రస్క，మదిన్ద ఆభివวదనం

వూaస శేอళ่งవอతను, one who is respectfully saluted according to the
 (one) gives the desired object, (one) does not go without being abused;
 కండియుువిల్ల, however so much (one) beats (the dog) one has reared, it quietly allows itself to be beaten and does also not become inwardly angry. Cf. § 341.
$f$ ) that of adding the verb ఆగנ to a verbal noun used more or less in all dialects, e. g. ప్ర్యయคలగిసువదడ్పు, lit. it becomes a using, i. e. it is
 place... a saying eN్తి (and) వొpeలో becomes, i.e. ७న్తె and వึpeో are
 in one hour four thousand sheets (of paper) a printing it becomes,
 carrying such a burden it does not become, $i$. e. by him no such burden
 having become it is, i.e. the books have been brought; ซiట్ట స్థలద9
 one performs in an improper place, a considering bad deeds it becomes,

 లอయిコ兀ు, the drama Šâkuntalâ was composed by Kâlidâsa. (About verbal nouns see § 243; about verbal nouns like ముద్రిసiలpణ, etc. see § 205, 3, 1 pers. plural.)

In the aucient dialect there is found the following sentence in which the infinitive or verbal noun ending in जer stands in the dative:-




 పిట్టు తిస్ద, he was beaten, lit. he ate blows; or the verb బిలఱో (బి९ఱง) with the noun బడీత (or లక్తి), e.g. గైరువวదగి బడత (or లక్తి) బిద్దవు, Gurupâda was beaten, lit. to (or on) Gurupâda blows fell.
h) that of using such transitive verbs as are more or less commonly also intransitives, in the three dialects, e. g. ఒซేదుదు, that is broken;

 గవుడ్న మసే శుట్టికు, the Gauda's house was burnt.
i) that of using such transitive verbs as do commonly not allow an
 must not say that thus in this (section) all signs (or letters) are not
 むे $e$ enj vritti); జษత్ర,వుయువอกి ซట్టికు పణFళอలె, the arbour was built in a wonderful manner.
k) that of using transitive verbs which are not accompanied by an agent, but to which the agent has to be supplied mentally (cf. § 254, 2,
 the mentioned terminations, lit. the terminations which (I) have mentioned (see another ancient instance in § 351, remark) ; 3ివనగ్గవణియుం రెలలధిసదుదిల్లవై, was Šiva's offering of water not filtered? lit. Šiva's offering of water (I) a having filtered was it not? 3దద్ది బెళిసద ఎరడడనయయ ఆవృత్తి, a revised and enlarged second editiou, lit. a second edition which (the author) has revised and enlarged; సద్ద వృడిద రసవ్, a prepared



 has been) said is sufficient, lit. what (the man) said is sufficient; ఇట్టిగn మొదలอదుదఱొం శూఎిద అరమని, a palace made (or built) of bricks and other things, lit. a palace which (they) have made of bricks etc.;

 one who deserves to be slain so that (he) dies, lit. one who deserves (people) slaying (him) etc. $C f . \S 358$.

Very often the present-future relative participle of ఎనో (ఎన్ను), to say, to call, is met with as an instance of this rule, e. g. चอన్తియింబ గుణ
 endowed with the quality which is called splendour, lit. the goddess whom (people) call speech etc.; అ ఇ లు హృ \% ఎ ఎఎ్బి, these (vowels) called a i u
 the chief called Kulindaka, lit. the chief whom (they) call Kulindaka;
 (they) a calling it (i.e. they call) a snâtaka; तoశ?zుల్బు, what is called
干อలహుం వూక్రేయిము్బుదు, a mâtrĕ is called that length of time in which (one) pronounces even two consonants, lit. a mâtrè (they) a calling it
 called, lit. whom (they) call, Dợḍappa (and) Cikkappa, See § 332.
l) that of using the compound perfect (cf. $\S 313,4$ ), the agent being

 skilfully knit (them) with hair, wool, threads and grass are, i.e. nests are skilfully knit etc.; బอกిల వృడశ్ఫె upstair house the key (the owner) having put (it) is, i.e. the upstair house is locked; ळాలు తగ్దద, lit. milk (people) having brought (it) is, i.e.
或వి, lit. how many wonderful things (somebody) having written in this book are, i. e. how many wonderful things are written in this book;
 daughter to Ràma's son it is, i.e. Bhîma's daughter has been given to Râma's son; పుస్త్రగగళస్ను క్రస్దది, lit. (somebody) having brought the books it is, $i$. e. the books have been brought;-or also the compound pluperfect
 eggs (a bird) having laid (them) were, i. e. three eggs had been laid in
 Sîtě to Râma it was, i. e. Sittě had been given to Rîma.
$m$ ) a curious way in which the verb బ$\varrho(\pi)$ with an infinitive is used to express a sort of passive in the ancient and mediæval dialect, may also be mentioned here, e.g. ఆవుదు వృడలో బిఁఒిదుదు, అదువి ఈమణం, that toward which an activity is directed, is the object (of a transitive verb), lit. that which desires a doing (concerning itself) is the object; వrewer బిలి అంగడియుల్ల్లి పసరిసద ద్ర్యవ్యచు, a sulstance that is to be sold (lit. that wants a selling) and is spread out in a shop; ఆగలల బొలణిదుదు, what will happen, what is about to be, lit. what begs to become.
n) then the frequent use (in the three dialects) of the verb $\quad$ fopr ( ? $^{2} อ \xi^{3}$ ), to take, to get, in combination with nouns is also to be adduced


## － 330

 surprised，lit．to get surprise；Зైన్ద రిగిอళ్ళై，to get or become embarrassed； బెคసังกี่งళ్ళู，to get or become wearied．
o）lastly the verb むిలగు（ $c f$ ．letter $c$ ）in the sense of＇to become＇ remains to be mentioned，e．g．ఈజ్తవేคొద（－జึఠొచ）శౌవు，a stalk that has become dry．

All the modes of expressing，somehow，the force of the passive，men－ tioned under Nos． 1 and 2，go to show that the Kannaḍa language is destitute of a passive which as to form and idea corresponds to the Saṁskrita and English one．

## XX．On so－called auxiliary verbs．

316．In English there are some verbs that are called auxiliaries，as have，be，shall，will；such，in a strict sense of the word，are not in Kannada．It is，however，not only instructive，hut necessary to learn how Kannada does express them．

1，The English auxiliary verb＇have＇，e．g．in＇I have seen＇，is
 $\S 198,1$ seq．），I have heard（I heard），or by the compound perfect，e．g．
 the compound pluperfect，e．g．Өびગ్య కరరపయను వురణ జోొన్ది ద్దను，king Ačyuta had died（§ 313,$7 ; c f . \S 315,2, l$ ）．Cf．also § 314，remark；and § 155 seq．about the past participles．

The English verb＇to have＇，＇to possess＇is expressed by the verbs ever（§ 194，remark 1），to be，or $20^{6}$（ఇరJ），to be，or అదే，is，అవే，are （§ 196）preceded by the dative case，etc．，e．g．జసమా evణ్టిలకంగి，lit．renown is to him，i．e．he has or possesses renown．૭อగ下ణ ణ్ mej
 lit．to him horses are，i．e．he possesses horses．Эవనిగి ळణ లుణ్టు， he has money．Эవనల్లి అయ్టు ఆశళుణు，్టు，lit．with him five cows are， i．e．he has five cows．Эవన Ш్క్తర దౌతి లుణ్ట్లు，lit．near him an inkstand is，i．e．he has（or has got）an inkstand．నన్న బఅొయుల్లి ซoeluణuట్టు，lit．in
 ళిద్దరు，he had two sons．ఒబ్బ గృळస్థనిగి ఇబ్బరు హుశ్శళిచ్దవు，a certain gentleman had two children．ఒబ్బ గవళగన బఱఱయల్లి ఒస్దు ఎవేమ్ ఇత్తు，


 headache. ననగి నిలరడిశి ఆగిది, I have got thirst. నిస్న్ Шత్తర ఎణ్టు ఐణ్ణు అవి, thou hast eight ripe fruits. Also: సస్న్ Шత్తర ఙ ઝణ అది, I have money by (or about) me. అవన బఱొయల్లి గదియీృర లుణ్టు, he has a watch with him. Cf. § 360 .

Regarding the so-called relative participles (§§ 175 seq.; 180 seq.; $253,2, d ; 254.267 .273 .330 .364)$ the following instances may be given:ధనమో eve్రం, he who has riches. జొన్నుళ్రి,వం, he who possesses gold. సंอబగుళ్ళైళ, she who has beauty. అథ下హో evళ్తైడు, that has meaning.


 lit. he who has nakedness, i.e. he who is naked.

If the negative is to be expressed, ఇeల, 2ల్లం (§ 209, note 1 ; § 298) or ఇరువదిల్ల or ఇరలిల్ల (§ 209, under No. 3) are used, e.g. దిలవదక్త, నినగిల నుహో ఇల్లం, Dêvadatta, thou possessest nothing. ఆ గిడ్శ్ళ్ర ఎలిగళ్ల్ల, that tree has no leaves. అవళ జత్తరర సֹఎజిగళిల్ల, she has no needles. Эవన బఱయయలల్లి జాలుల్ల, he has no sack. ఆซళిగి ఇణి ఇరువదిల్ల, cows have no hump. అన్దు ఆతనిగి ळణనిరలిల్ల, at that time he had no money.

As to so-called negative relative participles the following are instances (cf. §273):—జ్ఞวనవిల్లదం, he who has no knowledge. ซอలలల్లవవం, he who has no feet. శుక్తవల్లదవసు, he who has no sickness. ఇల్లదవళళు, she who has nothing. నిలరిల్లద భూమి, soil destitute of water. మతి ఇల్ల దవరిగి గతి ఇe , those who have no understanding, have no happiness.

It is a very curious fact that, in the ancient and medirval dialect, evళ, the present participle of evg' ( $\$ 180$, remark), may be used transitive, e. g. సుణ్పనో లుళ్ళ్ర, he who possesses gentleness (instead of నుణ్పు క్రి).

 has no terminations (Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa sûtra 72 and vṛitti; see § 338 under ఇల్లది).

For 'to have' followed by an infinitive, e. $g$. he has to learn, see under No. 4 of this paragraph.

2, The English verb 'to be' is auxiliary in the passive, the way of expressing it therein in Kannada has been treated of in $\$ 315$.

When 'to be' is no auxiliary, it is $\mathrm{ev}^{6}$ ( $\omega \mathrm{g}^{6}$ ) and $20^{6}$ ( $2 ర \mathrm{~J}$ ) ( $2 ర^{6}$, in the negative, frequently forms ఇలో) in Kannada; Эదే (ษయ్తి), ఇదే, is, and అవి, ఇవి, are, being also used (§ 196), e.g. నుoగువ్వుమా ఒళ゙వుదధి Qిల్ళ వుळృవుక్స్యner, (there) are also swallowing fishes in the ocean.
 base world? ఆకనో ఒళాం, he is (present or he exists). ఆక్ర ఇదణం, he was (present or he existed). See some sentences in § 275, and regarding $2 \sigma^{6}$ (ఇరు) being omitted when a mere copula see § 359.

If ever", etc. are connected with a dative, etc., they express the English 'to have', 'to possess'; see No. 1 of this paragraph.

About the negative 2eల, (I) am not, (thou) art not, (he, she, it) is not etc. (of $2 ల^{6}=$ ఇ $0^{6}$ ) see $\S \S 209$, note $1 ; 298$. It has been stated in § 298 that it is used by itself, in connection with nouns and pronouns, and in combination with verbal nouns (see § 243) with which also the so-called past participles or gerunds are classed by the author of the present grammar ( $\S \S 154$ seq.; 169). In paragraph 298, 3 there are given as instances the forms ఆదుదిల్ల, ఆకుFదిల్ల, వూడిదుదిల్ల; ఇరువదిల్ల, బరువదిల్ల, ซอణువదిల్ల, ఆగువదిల్ల; ซళియులిల్ల, జణియులిల్ల, ซాశతిల్ల, సగలిల్ల;
 ఇద్దిల్ల.

Forms like ఆదుదిల్ల, ఆతుรదిల్ల, వృడిదుదిల్ల, in the ancient and mediæval dialect, stand for the simple form of the negative (§ 209) to express the past tense of the negative in a clear manner (though there occur rare exceptions, as నానో అఱొదుదిల్ల, I did not know, has been once used for 'I do not know'). Forms like ఇరువదిల్ల, బరువదిల్ల, ซఎణువ దిల్ల, ఆగువదిల్ల, in the modern dialect, take the place of the simple negative to express the present tense of the negative in a clear way; ఈళియిలిల్ల, పేశాయిల్ల, శాలళలిల్ల, సిగలిల్ల are used in the modern dialect to express clearly the past tense of the simple negative, which use however is conventional (see $\S 298$ just before No. 1), because verbal nouns ending in פes originally rather denote the present tense, as ₹ళiయuల, an abandoning, జజడియలు, an obtaining. This their primitive meaning appears in their dative, when e.g. it is, as in the instances quoted in § 298, 3 (cf. No. 12 in the present §), followed by ఇeల.

Forms like sిలరిల్ల, మాడిల్ల, నాఠఁaిల్ల, ఆగిల్ల, ఇద్దిల్ల of the modern dialect are such in which $2 e_{\mathrm{m}}$ has been suffized to short past participles
which we know also to be verbal nouns from $\S \S(168) .169$, in the present case $3 \rho ర$, వృณి, నృอคณి, ఆగิ. By their use it is intended to express the past tense of the negative in a very conspicuous manner. Other instances are:- ఇదన్ను నอను బరిదిల్ల, I have not written (or did not write) this. ఇస్న్న అవను లుణ్దిల్ల, he has not yet eaten (or did not eat yet). Эవస
 అవను శౌబ్యదిన్దిద్దల, he was not happy. See the instances quoted in §§ 298, 3; 313, 7; 314, remark.

3, The English auxiliary verb 'shall', when it implies a simple futurity, as in 'I shall give', is expressed by the future tense in Kannaḍa,
 not', as in the future 'I shall not give', is expressed by the negative,
 which ఇల్ల is added, e. g. నอను శ్రృడువదిల్ల, I shall not give (see also under No. 2 of this §).

When 'shall' indicates a duty or necessity, as in 'he shall go', 'you



In a question 'shall' is expressed by the suffix అలి or అలిల (§ 207, 2, a.b; cf. No. 10), e. g. నอనేలను మృడలి? ఙّలలగెలియอ? what shall I do?

 ఇరు కుడుงగుง వృడిద ळాగి ఆగువదిల్లవొృఁ? doest thou give me such a bad advice? Shall I take away the money of (my) mother without her knowledge? Would this not be the same as stealing?;-or also by a verbal noun,


The way of expressing 'should', the imperfect of 'shall', by (బึఅఆైం,

 should pay this money immediately. నอవు పను వృతఁ బిలహు, what should we do? నెరియువర విలల ప్రిలఁ వకఁఁ బిలశు, (we) should love (our) neighbours. See Nos. 4. 9; § 314, remark.

About 'should not' see Nos. 5. 6. 8. 9.
4, The English auxiliary 'must' ('is solicited', 'is desired', 'is required', 'is necessary', 'ought', 'should', 'is probable or evident') is

 the verb which expresses the growing of corn etc．and that of trees and creepers，జిళి（and not బళి）must（or is to be）uttered．ఈ उజ్పం ఛ్ష Dుస్ ట్హెలe9，

 we must go to town（or abroad），నอను యృอవอగగ ఒర బిలహు，when must I（or am I to）come？ఆవను జీలలగిర బిలశు，he must have gone．ఈగ పృణ యలల్లి బळళళ 飞ళి బిద్దిర బెలశు，it must be very cold now at（the town of）
 must have communicated these tidings to him．

It will be seen from the above instances that infinitives ending in

 I must learn to know this man．ซసేదు బస్దవరింగి ఆశనవృయులు బిలశు．




＇Must＇is also expressed by బిలe్ప్రు，a verbal noun of బंలశు，e．g．

＇Must＇，when denoting obligation，has been expressed in the modern dialect also by the infinitive ending in అలో，అలు，followed by evళ్ళ寸，being （§ 180，remark），and a demonstrative pronoun，e．g．నอను శైశలుళ్ళవను （cf．ซึలడలిశ్క్ర ఇరువవను），I must give，lit．I to give a being－he．Forms
 （e．g．of the Vivêkačintâmani），and may denote the simple relative present－ future participle，as they do likewise in the modern dialect，e．g．ర飞శ్యివన్షు సైలִిసస
 nicely．

To బిezs the verb ఆగง，to become，is frequently added，（when జీఇళง is

 for cotton pods to become full－grown and ripe．నిలవు ఇన్ను పున్ది జీశ్చ


 if thou utterest, I shall be obliged to punish thee. రอముलد ఎల్ల రగภ బึల ซృదసు, Râma was (or is) wanted by all. అణ్ణ, ఈజువిగి కృస్ ळృల్లు బిలహా กรతృ
 the very first it was (or used to be) necessary to pay postage according to the measured distance of the place to which letters had to go.
 (it) six months ago. ळગ్య గె ఒరియు బిలซృగిక్తృ, how was it to be written?
 ซృదనికు ఎిక్తెవనో ఇక్తృం, he gave as much money as was desired. బెలzృ

 ซวกిల్ల, these fruits are sour, therefore these have not become desired
 you want (some) rice? It has not become wanted, i.e. I do not want


5 , 'Must not' ('is not fit', 'shall not', 'should not', 'is not desired or wanted', cf. బెలซాగువదిల్ల, etc. under No.4) is commonly expressed by బిeడ (§§ 209, note 1; 212, 7; 301; and cf. No. 6), e. g. బิఙిశృ.





 బెలడ, (thou) shalt not utter perverse words, (and) shalt not learn from
 deceiver. శుగురీల ఓన్ది ఇర బెలడ, అరమునియు పున్దిర బిలశ, (you) should not be behind a horse (and) should not be before a royal mansion. ఇడు ననగగ బిలడ, I do not want this. ఎనుอ బిల๘, (I) do not want anything.
 అవ్ సహ్మవల్ల, shall we cut some (of the) ripe mango fruits? (No) it is not right, for they are not ours.

బిలడ is also preceded by the infinitive with final అer or అలు, e.g.



The idea of బe؟๘ can also be expressed by the negative participle and
 See under No. 6 and 13.

As frequently to బెزzu (No.4) so also occasionally to బిeడ the verb



6, The English auxiliary 'ought not' ('is not becoming', 'must not', 'should not', etc.; cf. Nos. 5. 7. 8.9.11) is expressed by బอరదు (the negative
 (one) ought not to pronounce (or should not pronounce) these (జిరలో,
 persons ought not to listen to insignificant words. వృడ్ బอరద ఫृలశ, a business that (one) ought not to do. ₹ద్దు ఫైఃణ్డ ఆిన్న బూరశు, (one) should not steal and (thus) eat. వృట్ట్ర కియయనది వృతวడ బอరదు, without knowing propriety (one) ought not to speak. కన్ది उวయిఎగళ మాతు విऽఱి బొర ๘ు, (one) ought not to (or should not) transgress the word of (one's) parents. Зృడుగు వృడ బఅరదు, (you) ought not to (or should not) commit theft. స్ ణ వెలణిగళనస్ను పిొడిస బృరదు, (one) ought not to (or should not) torment little creatures. నిను అల్లిగి ఙ.จలగ బอరదు, thou shouldst not go there. ని९వు బర బఠరశు, you are not permitted to come. ఇల్లిర బూరదు, (you) must not remain here. నวవ్ శోళవ వృడడ బכరదు, we must not (or should not) steal. ధ్హవిని కొగిదు ఓద బอరదు, ఓదువాగ అవసర వృశ బอరదు, బळళ గిట్టెయృగి ఓద బอరదు, బळళ మిల్లి ఓద బכరదు, (you) must not drawl in reading, when reading (you) should not hurry, (you) must not read
 (you) ought not to do evil deeds. ซiలస్ వృడృదవరు లుణ బอరడు, those that will not work (or have not worked) shall not eat. ఫోరణియు ₹ల్లిగి కర



 దనอ బఱయง బ๖రదు.

The idea of woరదు may also be expressed by the negative participle and the verb ఇరు, to be, e.g. उอవు ఇत్థ వృతుగళన్ను ఆశోది్రి, you ought not to speak such words. See under Nos. 5 and 13.

7, The English auxiliary 'must not' ('ought not', 'is not fit') further


 ₹ృయడదు, I shall allow thee to go to play with thy play-fellows, but thou must not loiter and come at night.

8, The English auxiliary 'must not' ('ought not', 'is unfit', 'improper or forbidden') is not unfrequently expressed by ఆగదు, e.g. పొలస్న ఆన్ద ళెవ

 a word that is unfit to be uttered. ซగగయง むెణ్గళనో అరవునిగళితళు షెలగస ออగนు, (one) must not allow inimical women to enter palaces. ซiอలలอ గదซటా, alas, (you) ought not to kill (it). నిలసు ఊอeగలిశ్కై ఆగదు, you must not go. యీอశృ ఇల్లి బరలอగడు, nobody must come here. ( $C f$. No. 11.)

9, The English auxiliary 'ought' ('should'; cf. Nos. 3.4) is also
 ought to do so. Эవరు ఇల్లిగి బర హశ్కృదు, they should come here. \& พొల




 that book to him long ago.
'Ought not' ('should not') is, in this case, expressed by suffixing ఇeల or అల్ల, e.g. హంగి, నిలను ळాగి వశడ హశ్శ్రదద్దిల్ల, sister, thou shouldst not have

 this almira at so high a price. - నeను హ్లen హf్క్రుల thou ought not to go (see § 300, 1 about Эల్ల). See Nos. 5. 6. 7. 8. 15 (జ゙ల్ల).

10, The English auxiliary 'may' ('is allowed', 'is possible', 'is fit '. etc.) is expressed by బळుదు (of $\omega \sigma^{6}$ ), to come, e.g. నిలవ ఓళోగగ బర బడుడు, you may (or are allowed to) come in. నినగు ङెહలగ బळుడు, thou mayest
(or art allowed to) go. సేశ్మల్లిర బळుదు, you may stay with us. 2oent బळుడు, it may be so. అవను నిన్నె జిలవద్ గిళియు ఇర బळుతుు, he may be
 (more or less) be known to all. उכవు ఇల్లి శుళ్ళిర బळూుదు, you may sit here.

 జదల్లి బర బశ్దอగిక్తు, they might bave come last year.

Another way of expressing 'may' (in desire, wish, permission, expectation, or possibility) is by using the imperative ( $\S 205,1$; cf. No. 14 ; §367), e.g. వెలదదిలer ఒన్దిదాయు నినేగశ్క్రె, may the age which prevails in the veda (i.e. one hundred years), become thine! అవం 子ుడృగగ, may he give! وవరో
 make!-or by using the suffix అలి ( $\$ 207,2, a . b)$, e.g. నివుగె ఈల్య ణవాగ่ల, may you become happy! \& వత్రూమూనవు శ్త్రీవอగెల, may that news prove true! అవను బరలి, may he come! त్హల్వొ, నอను ซిలคగలియృ, may I go, sir?
 become so (i.e. so be it, very well)! ఆగల, may (it) become (i.e. be it, very well)! ఇరల, may it be (be it, very well)!-or by using the contingent present-future tense (§195), e.g. ऊగ బనౌ్ద §ు, she may (i.e. is likely to) come now. ఇదు కిళిదరి ఆప్ప్ బฝిదอను, if (he) learned to know this, father
 నంను బన్దరె బన్దినను, if I come, I may come, i.e. I may come (perhaps I come).
'May' in a question has also been expressed by a verbal noun, e. $g$. 孔



11, The English auxiliary 'can' is expressed by బळుదు, బరుత్తద and other forms of the verb $\omega 0^{6}$ ( $\omega \delta ు, c f$. No. ${ }^{10}$ ), to come, preceded by the infinitive ending in 9 or งలJ, this last termination being put in the


 (one) throw out darkness with the bamboo fan? అవను ฐiలసవ పృత్ బణు



 can we cross this field (i.e. is there a road for us to cross this field)? ఇదన్ను బరియలిశ్శ యృరగగ బన్ది ద్దిలతు, who can have written this?
'Can' is also expressed by the verb ఆగు, e. g. ซలలస ఆవనిన్ద ఆగుక్తడద, he can do this work. నిన్నిన్ద ఆగుక్తృదึอల, canst thou do it? నౌపు జెఱవర
 much as we can.
'Cannot' is expressed by the negative of బర ( $\omega$ రు), e. g. Є ऊుడుగనిగి

 బอరదుదు, that cannot be counted. ( $C f$. No. 6.)
'Cannot' is expressed also by the negative of ఆగు, e. g. ఈ ซ'లశవు నన్ని న్దగగదు, I caunot do this work. ఇదు అవన శ్య్యుల ఆగదు, he cannot do




 tell his joy. 勺వనిన్ద ఈ ళిలస ษగువదిల్ల (or ఆగదు), he cannot do this work.
 వృడువదు ఎన్దిగృం నమ్మిగ్దాగగు, without the knowledge of God we can never do (a nything). ( $C f$. No. 8.)
'Cannot' may further be expressed by zృoడదు (ef. No. 1), e. g. బణ్ణి aioడ์



 cannot be told has befallen (me).

For 'cannot' ఆટు (sce Dictionary) in combination with అల్ల is also
 the lamentation of those three.

There are some special terms in Kannada which directly denote 'to can', viz.
 ఎనిసుగు, if (a man) cannot speak (and) cannot bear, be is called dumh
 fame．
b）ఆఱో，e．g．ఎనగి బల్లీదరో ษగలో ఆప్రర గวవిలరో，can rustics become

 （and other）property，I cannot die．నอను ณึอలగలอఱిఆిను，I cannot go．




 who feeds sheep．
 recite the vêdas？నอను ఈశ్స బల్లిను，I can swim．Өవను బరాయు బల్లను，


12，The English auxiliary verb＇will＇when it implies a simple futurity（ $c f$ ．No 3），is expressed by the future tense in Kannada，e．$g$ ．
 అశ్శుం or అహ్స్ or ఆగువదు，it will become（ $\S \S 200.203)$ ．The future＇will not＇is expressed by the negative，e．g．శుశంం or ซُఅశたను，he will not give；－ or by a verbal noun to which ఇల్ల is suffixed，e．$g$ ．నిథవ fేఅశువుదిల్ల，you will not give（ $\S \S 209.298,3$ ）．

Regarding the suffix ఇeల in its connection with the dative of a verbal noun ending in అలు（అలో，§298）it is to be remarked that South－Mahratta people，at least sometimes，attach the idea of doubt（sam̌šaya，Nuḍigatṭu p．135）to it，e．g．అవను నస్న్ 飞రియోలిశ్శిల్ల，he is not to invite me（to dinner）， i．e．he will（probably）not invite me．ఆช లుణ్ణలిశ్子ు， she will（probably）not eat．Other instances chosen at random from S．－Mhr．shool－books，may，or may not，express doubt：－అవను బరలిశ్శ్రల్లు．


 $\S 298,3$ ，and $c f$. No． 2 in the present paragraph．

The English verb＇to will＇，＇to be pleased＇，＇to desire＇is expressed by ఒలా，of which（ఒల్లిం），ఒల్లిను，ఒల్లి，vulgarly వల్లె，I will not，and other persons of the negative are in every body＇s mouth，e．g．－cuణ eioe్లైు or
 ซfeserse

13，The English auxiliary verbal forms＇does not＇，＇do not＇，＇did not＇ are expressed by the negative or a verbal noun with 凤．eల，e．g．బరீయిం， I do（or did）not write．ఆल ఆఱొయిం，I do（or did）not know．ఆపం మాఙం，he does（or did）not make．亡゙ఎคணు బరువదిల్ల，Sôma does not
 ఔుడుగరు ఆడలిశ్క్ర యీอశ్ బరలిల్ల，why did the boys not come to play？ ఆఱ బొ९๘，do not cry（ $\mathrm{f} f$ ．No．5）．－Also the following way of expression
 దిరు；లుస్నకจళ వూడడదిరు，do not spend（your）time idly！do not desire great things！

The English＇does＇，＇do＇，＇did＇in questions is expressed as follows：－
 The writ on his forehead will be wiped out．Эవసు బరుతత్తనిఠค，does he
 he go abroad？ఈన్నదిల ఒณిదియాల，అణ్ణ్ల， 0 brother，didst thou break the

 bees become inimical to čampaka trees？యీఠశ బన్దరు，why did they

 beat thee？ఎల్లిన్ద బన్దం，whence did he come？ఆవం మొరనం జితన్దం，
 see that sparrow？అవను డృคగువదు ఎల్లిగి，whither does he go？నిలవు బస్దదు యిอซี，why did you come？ని९వు బస్ద ซృరణవొలను，why did you come？

The English＇do＇in connection with the imperative，as＇do write！＇， may be expressed in Kannada by the simple imperative or by its repetition，e．g．బరீ！or ఒర் బరి！，బరియిงరి！or బరియిరి బరீయిరి！

14，When the English＇let＇is used as an auxiliary in the imper－ ative，denoting＇exhortation＇，etc．，it is expressed simply by the imperative

 walk！ひூలగిoce，let us go！

Compare also the forms with అల of the mediæval and modern dialect in § $207,2, a . b$ ．

The English verb＇to let＇，i．e．＇to allow＇，＇to permit＇，is expressed by the verbs 飞，to give，etc．；ซ̊คడు，to give，etc．；and by their causatives （§ 151 ）あసు and z̊๑డిసు．The first syllable of あసు is exceptionally shortened by some writers so that it becomes ఇశు（in imitation of


The mediæval dialect has，e．g．నిలర ळరియుల ఈయుది ซట్ట్రిద ซట్ట్ ఆధా ర ఎనిసుగు，a structure which does not allow water to flow，is called
 there do not let（their）ripe fruits and nuts fail．ऊ～J occasionally occurs also in the modern dialect，e．g．సులభవాగి ळอల ₹జీయయలిలశువ ఆశళై，a cow that allows itself to be milked with ease．Эవసు నన్నగ్ను బర อిలససు，he does not allow me to come．Thus also does ఇసు，e．g．అవనస్ను సెలరలిససు，he does not let him enter．

 గిงఙసు，he does not let me come．నస్నన్ను ఇల్లి నిల్లగిలaిసు，let me stay

 ఇరగైతడ బอరదు，one ought not to let filth lie either in front of a house or in（its）back－yard．See an instance under No．7．

Also the verb బిడు，to let loose，has been used in the mediæval and modern dialect for＇to let＇in instances like the following：－むひుns＇o
 య゙，చుడియువవనిగుం బిడ，he neither drinks himself nor lets him who will drink（do so）．

15，It is still to be mentioned that the English＇ought not＇（＇is im－
 preceded by an infinitive generally ending in 0, e．g．గนరు $200 య 00 \mathrm{\sigma}$
 మృ๘ సల్లల（Dâsapada 157），（0ne）ought not to abuse those that are （one＇s）guru and elders；a very handsome woman ought not to become the wife of a blind man；（one）ought not to court the friendship of enemies．

## XXI.

On either - or (§ 317); neither - nor (§ 318); whether - or (§ 319);
the - the (§320); as - as (§321); for (§322); namely, as follows (§323); what is that? (§324); what happened? (§325); in this manner (§326); as - so (§327); how much - so much, how many - so many (§ 328); when? (§ 329); who - he, etc. (§ 330).



 themes that end in $1, \underline{l}, \mathrm{r}$ or $\underset{\mathrm{r}}{ }$ and have their first (syllable) short in the back part (i.e. in the beginning), slackness (§ 240) takes place either before $\pi \psi^{6}$ or further before the $గ$ of the dative; -0 also by ఆనుం-ఆనుం, as appears in § 292.

As has been remarked in $\S 207,2, b$, the modern dialect uses ఆగలి ఆగలి, lit. be it-be it, to express 'either-or', e.g. ఇธన్ను నిలనอగం అవ నอగల ప్డ బిలశు, either thou or be must do this. ऊృళ్రవอర ఆగల కని వార ษగల జోలఱిటలరు, they may start either on Friday or Saturday.

 ษగల శ్రొణ్
 Broes వదుణ్టు, if at night either cats or the young of cats are met (by them), owls will peck (their) eyes and kill them. चวన్తిగวగం పిత్త్రృ్క గల దాల్బిన్నియు ఈఖాయి శుదియుృకైరి, either for vomiting or for bile they drink

 having done service in an excellent manner or by having afforded friendly aid to others. ซอల నడిగియి,నอ్దగల ₹ుนురియు విలలిన్దగกల ఇల్లవా బణ్మియు మొొలిన్దగగల జ్రవอస మొడు క్తిద్దరు, they used to travel abroad either on foot or on horseback or also by means of carriages. ఇన్థ పరు
 లుదరరినอఁఔ శอగిసువరు, such people will subsist either having entered the house (i. e. by living in the house) of relations or by what has been

 nests and live either in tufts of trees or fissures of dilapidated walls．
 they fill the sugar either into boxes or sacks．యుఎద్ధ వృతひువడప్శ్రి
 యృกగల ซేట్టిరువ వుని，a building that has been erected either on an open hall or on a bastion of a fort or behind a palace for the purpose of
 praise God either before（thou）eatest or after（thou）hast eaten．

As will be learned from the instance quoted above（₹əగగదవాగం నిసగి
 constructed，as might appear，with the nominative after a transitive verb；but sentences in which the accusative occurs in such a case，are
 ఈఱొగఆఁన్నగలి నుంగుఎవు，occasionally boas will swallow either people that have reclined in the jungle or calves．నอను నిసగి ळొలఆది నిన్న్ ప్ప్త్ర
 telling thee，take away either thy book or paper，shalt thou remain quiet？Regarding this see what has been stated in § 287，remark．

The Rev．Mr．Hodson，according to § 287，remark，has used ఆదరత－ ఆదరృ also in the sense of＇either－or＇．He has the following additional
 this place or that．

318．The English＇neither－nor＇may be expressed by the copulatives evo，అ० and ero（§ 284 seq．）followed by a negative，e．$g$ ．జ్జzగగి ఫలవులం Zుజ్పుుدమో ఇల్ల，for the worship of idols（there）is neither fruit nor flower．ఆవరువుమా ఇవరువుం むరిభవిససన，he disrespects neither those nor

 in his bundle（there）was neither pen nor paper．وనృృ ఇనుอ ₹ున్తి వJ盾8in రృజ్యవిల్ల，neither in that nor in this manner（there）is a kingdom for the children of Kunti．उอనృ ซృఱియ，ఈుఙియువవనిగృ బిఙ，he neither drinks himself nor lets him who will drink（do so）．Эవను ઝూలిగుత జేద


మృజువదిల్ల，ษడనコ，పొశువదిల్ల，he will do neither this nor that （Hodson）．
 nor the headless body of a demon，（but）an elephant．ङగగ్ అల్ల， ळొవృ అల్ల，బట్టియ ష むట్టియిల，it is neither a rope nor a snake，（but）a

 యుల్ల，లుదరిద ఙల్లల్ల，అలిశల్లి，these are neither balls of white sugar nor fallen out teeth，（but）hail－stones．

319．The English＇whether－or＇may be expressed by ఒడ゙，అడో and అరి， ＇if＇，in combination with the copulatives అ० and ev，for which see the instances in $\S 287$ ，s．

In the verse quoted below the five times repeated ఆదిఎడియుల（＝ษజిం జియుతం，ఆదరృ）may be translated＇tliough＇（see § 287，5，b），but＇whether －or＇would also not be wrong：

```
ఫనపనిక్తృజి\Omegaజియుు స\varpiభి\Omegaల
```





```
రనగుణవ సుణిదాడిఎశియయుు రిుు
```


＂whether he gives（you）riches，or eats together（with you），or also gives his own daughters，or follows and joins（you）without weariness，or utters novel wisdom，it is proper to keep down a hostile king＂said that Šakuni． Cf．§ 334.

Another way of rendering＇whether－or＇occurs in the following modern sentence wherein ఇరలి－ఇరలి，be it－be it，is used：－నౌను
 have committed，or have not committed，a fault，I have to honour the command of Bâdašaha．

320．The English＇the－the＇before comparatives can be expressed only by paraphrasing，see e．g．the ancient instance quoted in $\S 303,2, a$ ．South－ Mahratta school－book instances are e．g．the following：－నిలు ఆభ్య




 south, the more the polar star seems to go down.
321. The English 'as -as' may be expressed as follows:-ఆతంగి९తం


 Yudhishṭhira lavished as much as he had. Dిలళియువన ఆజనిత్ ఇ having given betel as much as possible. జింట్టిసనికు భఃసకుコం పృసi, having applied as much ashes as a (forehead) circlet. నిన్నుద్ద శ్ర్ జ్రిస్న్ do I not pour out gold as high as thou art? - ఆఫన ซอ0ి, బర బరుకై

 called Cohinor is as large as the half of a hen's egg. పొలङుรగాల చే९ృద
 ఇల్లిన్దు జీలن్తృతృృర, with the king of Portugal there is a large diamond; people say there is no diamond on the whole earth as large as that.
 సD, this ripe mango is as sweet as sugar. - ఇల్లిహనచ్, as far as this place. నిమ్ము వునిల కససచ బరుత్తియనె, I come as far as your house.- వాధి వుట్ట్, as far as the ocean. వుని వد土ట్ట్ బన్దను, he came as far as the

 the ear. - అరసు బన్దా గలిల జీఃఱటృరు, as soon as the king came, they started. ఆ సుద్ది వృjట్టృ క్తలి, as soon as that news arrived. అదు అవనన్ను
 tisc సో అబ్ధి యీస్తి గభిలరం, (he is) as big as a hill, as strong as an elephant of the gods, as deep as the ocean. బలయున్త్ వ్కిలల అధిచదాని, he (is) as liberal as Bali.- వునియిอษగగ ఇరువజ్ట్ర రు, as many persons as are in the

 ణగళుట్ళ\}వనిద్ద $R$, he is as virtuous as he is learned. See an instance in


wife as a husband desires. వూగగ బల్లన్త ఐపడుగళు, such as know the (proper) way. నిన్నస్థ उəయి, such a mother as thou.
'Not so-as' is expressed by adding the negative טeల (see § 300, 1), e. g. Эవను నస్నష్ట్టు బడవనల్ల, he (is) not so poor as I. Эవసు మాగిF బల్ల స్త๘వసల్ల, he (is) not such a one as knows the (proper) way. ఆణ్ణగు కప్మునన్థ్థ బอఇసల్ల, the elder brother (is) not so clever as (his) younger brother.
322. In § 302,7 యీอ子స్ద $\delta$, why if I say, i. e. for, because, has been introduced. It may be added that ซoరణవొలనన్నరి, the reason (or cause) what, if I say (or one says), and ซoరణవేలనదియउన్దరి, the reason (or cause) what has it become (or what is it), if I say (or one says), are
 ఈలిస బె९కు, ซอరణవెคనస్దరె, parents must teach good conduct to their


 నอ యిలత్దస్దర, Tulâpura means the town of weight [lit. Tulâpura, if (one) says, is town of weight]; what was the cause that it got this name? (or why did it get this name?)-. Regarding the verbs అనో and ఎనో see § 331 seq.
323. If a writer or speaker wants to adduce something that is or was said or that happens or happened, the English 'namely', 'as follows' are expressed by adding పనినిం్దూడే, పనన్దరి, if I say (or one says) what, to the pronoun అదు, or to a conjugated verb, or to a verbal noun, e.g. ఆదిలని

 guru has given me the following command-. ఒబ్బ స్నై



 సస్ద్ర ర, the guru instructed him as follows -. ఫఫ९రను న్యాయృొధిలరనిగి బిన్న

 จอయు ఆచదిొనన్ద

To this class belong also యిపదన్దర
 which woman if I say－．ఆరీనిอ్దడి or యృరన్దరి，who if I say－．దళరరథ
 five children including females and males，they are the following－．

324．＇What is that？＇may be expressed by అన్ద రిలు，if I say（or one says）what，e．g．उమ్మా，నినగె దన అన్ద రెలను గive క్త దియిల，brother，do you know what cattle are？Эవ్ృ ఆణొ९ శల్లు．అన్దరొ९ను，అవ్ప్，they（are）hail－ stones（the father says）．What is that，father？గisepayర అన్దరీలను，what is a gôpura？

325．＇What happened？＇（cf．§ $\S 23$ ），if followed by an answer of the writer or speaker himself，may be expressed by పనృయిృతందరి，if I say（or one says） what happened，e．g．దుద్ృోनవదిన్ద ఎనంలితకన్దర，what happened through bad


326．If a writer or speaker wants to tell the manner in which something is or was done or how something is or was，the English＇in this manner＇， ＇in the following manner＇is expressed by ఎన్తినిอ్దడో，कిలగన్దరి，कग్యగన్దరి，
 అదిస్తెసొ్దిలి，he told（i．e．wrote）the treatise called Vivêkačintânaṇ̣i in
 made in this manner－．నౌవు బన్దద్దు ळ్యుగన్దీ，we came in this manner－．
 tinually（by stealth）on milk and curds in this manner－：జ乛న్న ひృeధి


 （I shall tell）in the following manner－．

Instead of suffixing ఒడె，if，to ఎన్తు，how，the ancient and mediæval dialect frequently suffixes ఎని，when I say（one says），to it，e．g．\＆子థ యిస్తిని，that story（is told）in the following manner－．Эదిన్తినన，it is thus－． ఆ సద్ధాస్త్లమా ఎస్తిన，that dogma is as follows－．

327．The English＇as－so＇is expressed in Kannadia by an interrogative






 Siva will graciously assume that form (i.e. such a form Siva will gra-
 నిలను నడ్ ซัંeค, as thou wouldst that others should behave towards thee, so behave thou towards others. चువ్మ సుహ్ముగి బడిదరె నిసగగి ळo్య గి นiట్ట్ట



 cannot leave the water and live, so are frogs not at all. ซึట
 eఅొవుదు, as clay (is the material cause) for a pot, so (one) must consider (it) to be a substance which is the material cause for the origin of sounds as represented by letters.


 up as high as a big hill, if one spark flies from a fire and falls (upon it), burns and is reduced to ashes in half a moment, even so all bappiness of (one's) life is destroyed by a small act done (lit. that one does) in

 రృ enరుళి బee9uవదిల్ల, as an ant that walks about on an orange, though it comes from above to the bottom, does not roll down (from it), even so does also a man on the earth not roll down.
328. The English 'how much - so much', 'how many - 80 many' is expressed by an interrogative noun of indefinite quantity $(\S 278, s)$ followed by
 elephants how many, even in so many (places there occurs) a number of suras in union (i. e. seven times vuu; Chhandas under kusumašara). ఏసు



 shot, so many arrows he caused to appear in the body of those valiant men; how many weapons entered that force, so many weapons he stopped altogether by cutting (them down); low many elephants (and) horses attacked, so many he split; how many chariots came on with impetuosity, the vehemence of so many he broke; how many people rushed on, even


 sandalwood, (and) his capital how much it was, (so much, ఆసు, which is to be supplied) was spent all in succession for the sandalwood.
 డృర, how much far (i.e. how far) a horse can journey in a day, so much (i.e. so) distant a road (= ఆత్విలన). పునేయల్లి నౌయిన శక్తర ఇజిక్తద జనరు

 how much we laugh at the custom of the Egyptians to have (their) whole body shaved, if a dog dies in the house, even so much foreigners laugh when they see that in our country a woman whose husband has died,
 how much money we have, so much calculation we have.
329. Where a relative participle with a demonstrative adverb of
 he, she, it comes, when we, you, they come ( $\$ 282, i$ ), is commonly used, the 'when' is occasionally expressed by an interrogative adverb of time followed by a demonstrative one, e. g. నిలవ యావపగగ పుణౌయిన్ద తిరి బరువిరిలల, ఆగ

 hast prepared thy lesson, thou mayest go out for a walk. This is, so to say, an imitation of Saniskrita యృదల, when, and its correlative తదә, then. $C f$. the close of $\S 330$.
330. Regarding the translation into English of the relative past participle followed by nouns and demonstrative pronouns see $\S \S 179.254$, and regarding that of the relative present-future participle followed by
such terms §§ 186. 254. Cf. §§ 363. 364. In § 282 the use of those participles in connection with adverbs has been adduced.

It remains to refer to $\S 267$ in which it has been stated that it might appear, as if there existed relative pronouns and their correlatives in Kannaḍa (just as in Saniskrita). That such an appearance is not based upon idiom, has been indicated in that place, though in English the instances given there, would naturally suggest the existence of relatives and their correlatives, e.g. 'who-he', 'who-she', etc. However the pronouns resembling relative ones are interrogatives, and the correlatives are demonstratives, and therefore the instances quoted in $\$ 267$ and some additional ones in this paragraph are literally to be translated as follows: - ఛనవుدళ్ళైనో ఆవనో? అవని ఇస్ద్ర 0 , who (is) a rich man? he indeed (is) a prince (in English: who is a rich man, he indeed is a prince, or a


 who (is) the man that only once contemplates joyfully in (his) mind the three syllables Ba-sa-va? the lotus of his countenance indeed will remain
 does think of us in his heart? (Šiva asks) that one (or he) even is a part of Basava. ఆవళో పెవ్రకియువళ వొన్యి, who is a wife faithful to her husband? she indeed is a venerable woman. యృవను ఫిలస్ వృజుువనఃఠల? అవను లుణ్ణు వను, who does work? he shall have a dinner. యీృవను శకా్ష యFగగ్న్ను వూఠడువనిఠe? ఆవను సు

 what man does desire welfare? he must be kind to all men as much as
 సేऽe? అన్థవసు అభ్య మ్త్రీ, who does frequently march out with the rery purpose of overcoming an enemy? such a one is an ablyamitrya.

ఆవుదు వొజుల బొఱిదుదచువి శముఁం, what is that towards which an activity is directed? even that is the object (see $\S 315,2, m$ ). ఆవ్రు రృ ఫియునుల్కైు? అదువి లె९శు, what is in customary usage? even that is fit. ఆవుదు జిలల్పబుడు? ఆబు దళFనియయง, what is beautiful? that is worthy of being seen. ఆధวరం उอనా ఆవ్రులు? అదు అధిళరణం, what is location? that

 there also a bahuvrîhi compound (§ 249) is formed. ఆనియు వుد పన్ గగవు యృవదిలల? ఆదు దన్తభృగ, what is an elephant's forepart? that (is) the
 వరరుపదిల్ల, in what country do people not study science? in that country (there) is no happy state. కవు్లన్న్ ఎరశనియువరు యిపవ రిలతియుల్లి సదిస

 treat them? in that very manner they should treat others.
 some friends of the bridegroom? they are called janyas. నిৎస సశ్చు లిశ్耳 యృరు తశ్శ్రశిల?? అన్థవరన్ను నిన్న స్ని trust? such people choose for thy friends!
 do suit you? them choose with pleasure! (See § 271.)

Such sentences appear to have originally been formed in imitation of Samskrita ones with the relatives యడో, యృ๖వద6, యدథ๖ and their correlatives క్రదో, उכవదో, తథ๖ (cf.§ 329). Their translation, as given above, can be easily changed into proper English.

## XXII. On the verbs ఎనో and అనో.

331. In $\S \S 302,7 ; 322.323 .324 .325 .326$ the peculiar use of the verbs ఎనో (ఎను, ఎన్ను), ๖నో (అను, అన్ను), to say, when their past relative participle (in the sense of the present) is in combination with ఒడ్, (అడ్),

 been introduced.

It appears from those paragraphs that if a person wants to state the reason (or cause) of something he writes or speaks about, if a writer or speaker adduces something that is or was said or that happens or happened, if a writer or speaker is going to answer a question put by himself, and if a speaker or writer wants to tell the manner in which something is or was done or how something is or was, those verbs in the mentioned combination are employed.
332. Before expatiating on the other use made of the verbs ఎన6 and అనో we have to give their past participles ఎన్దు, అన్సు (§ 155) and their
substitutes ఎన్త and అన్త (§ 172 and $\S 198,7$, remark 1), as the said verbs
 (occasionally also ఒठి) combined with their past participles, for we may


 'he said I gave' or 'he said I will give'.

It may be said about the use of ఎనో and అనో in their simple and combined form that they generally introduce a statement by words or on paper (or on cadjan leaves, copper plates and stone tablets), this being either a statement made by somebody regarding himself or another, or one of what another has said or written, or one of command, or one of message, when it may be said to answer to the English conjunction 'that' or the quotation marks in English, e.g. జృగళం తన్ద పెనో ఎన్దళో, she said "I bring flowers". ఆనో ఇడว మొن్ప్రెనో ఎస్దం, he said "I shall do this". ఈవిలి ని९మో ఒళ్ళిదిరో ఎస్దర ${ }^{6}$, they said "if (you) give, you (are) good ones".
 he said "sir, you (are) a great hero and fear nobody", and (thus) praised

 ధౌ్యDనదల్లి బరలిల్ల, it did not come to my mind at that time that hereafter
 he said "I go to that town and return", and started. అण్, , డయ మాడి
 ₹Ъఃణ్దెకు, "elder sister," prayed she, "kindly give me a drop of honey!

 certain decision that help afforded to others would never be in vain.
 ఈృคగిదసు, "ha, what is this?" cried he, "in this straw there appears a
 it appears that death is preferable to a dishonorable life. పృవమిగం ఔరస
 దనో \& స్ష్M ఇదిలళో ఎన్దినలు, when they told (the king) that the florist, saying "she tasted the flower (and) fragrance with which Hara should be worshipperl", cut off the nose of this queen at that moment. నిన్న వృコకి
 ＂the meaning of your word is perfectly known to me＂．ఈ భవぁరひహరతం
 existence－removing－story（shall become）a cause of pleasure for the ear＂，
 she said＂he took all the money and went away＂．నిలు వృณిద ఆ९च్ร సవువల్ల ఎన్దు నసగి ఙొఅొొఒరు，they told me that the decision thou madest，
 ふొలeo9


 జత్తర శ్ళికరుత్తి คనె అన్నలు，when it（the wolf）said（to the wild hog）＂give up anxious thought as to those（your）little ones！I shall sit near（them） guarding them with care＂．उอను మృడుక్తిคనిస్త ఱొలఱొదను，he said＂I will do it＂．

 heart that（his）father had given him the advice that it was much fitter to bear with than to punish，and pardoned the boy．ఎన్దిగภ उว09د उన్దిగళ

 in it（viz．in the old or former book）that（you）should never transgress the word of（your）parents and that God created man，beasts，birds，trees， the earth，the sky，the sun，the moon，and all the other things．

 సల్లిడు ఎస్దు，బుద్ధిల ఙొలఱఆఒసను，he exhorted him＂the habit of using im－ proper language（is）very bad；remember this well！＂．ᄅసృથయిగిలడృกี బెల

 అవ్బుగైగి ఆజ్పణొల వూడిదను，the king commanded the boatmen that they should first transport all his soldiers over（the river）．ఆతఁను ని๑ొడుృవ ఎసలు，when he said＂let us see！＂．సึ๑pడిలొణ，బอ ఎన్దను，he said＂let us see，come！＂．






 ซళ్రైసిరుకอ్తరిన్దను, the messenger went to the ruler and said " 0 king, my master has sent you these things as a present".
 వొలeల ఏఱొొ్ధి ఎస్దను, he said "why hast thou ascended the tree?". \& శృణ్ట
 "how shall I come to thy help?" and was sorrowful. యృవ שటं ఆశ జైశు అన్ను క్తిల, what doest thou say that (we) shall play? ఈ మురవన్ను ఈ
 he called the servants that were in the garden and asked "who are they who bave treated this tree in this manner?". నివుగి ळత్యగగ తిళియితు ఎన్దు, శొళిదరు, they asked "how did you know (that)?". యివంగ తేరువి ఎన్దు, శొఆిరను, he asked "when wilt thou bring (it)?". ని९ను యాอశ అఅృక్తిద్ధ
 weep?".

Further the said verbs are used to express 'for the purpose', regarding which some instances lave been given in § 302 under No. 7.

Then the said verbs are also used to give an explanation of nouns, verbs or adverbs, e.g. ఈe్తియిన్దు గదஈభం, kaltte means an ass [lit. kaltee








Also when imitative sounds, feeling, etc. are to be expressed, the said
 hailstones fell down from the sky with the sound of palapala palpala.


అంగియయ జuపహా అన్నుక్తి, $ద$, the palm of my hand has the sensation of jum (from cold).

The relative participles of the said verbs are used similarly (cf. the
 a verbal noun in combination with evడు or అదు, the following instances may be given:- విరసేవెనగిగుు హుఎంజియివ్బుదనో ఒలియుదిరు, do not say "this investiture with the sacred thread is sapless to me". ซึoత్తి బలు





 apply (your') hand to anything, examine thoroughly whether it is in any way useful to you or not. నอవు స్పు్మల బอ0ిปగి బన్ద ळอగి వృతอడ్ బอర
 should not vainly (and) inconsiderately speak. ఆ పుస్తృచదల్లి నిeతయు నృఠ

 written (therein) that you should read and remember them carefully and

 లిఠలభవిరలి ఎన్దు, అస్దద్దాల (past relative participle) ఔొలeటటికు, the fox said with emphasis (to the fowl) "elder brother, I go (now) and shall return. (Your) favour remain (on me)!", and started.
333. ఎన్దరి or అన్దరి are frequently used after a conjugated verb to express the meaning which that verb would give, if its relative participle in combi-

 come [lit. "daily come" if (one) says] to our school, you will probably become able to write like me even in one or two months. ది.๑రె బన్దరన్దరె, if master has come [lit. if (one) says "master has come"]. గuబ్చుయు, e
 sits on that egg [lit. "sat" if (one) says], a young will be born by the


జిคశరు उవుగి దయి మొశువను, if you take care of the poor [(lit. "you must take care of the poor" if (one) says] as much as you can, God will be

 of sunshine and wind, and the cotton that is inside, will come out. อכ玉ు
 వదు, if thou goest to the town called Râmapura, thou wilt get a cocoa-
 if darkness sets in here, I shall not find the way in this hilly country.
 గువదు, if we two divide this costly pearl among us, (our) poverty of birth will cease. Observe also the following instance - นึఐరోగఆง ชనివวర
 Saturday; (from that time) till this Saturday, if one says, it is a week.

It is to be remarked here that ఎన్దరి or అన్దరి is also used to express



 evres. the area of the united kingdom of Great Britain is about as great as that of Ceylon, that is to say 25000 square miles. あ మొను కరగాలఙ
 about, the sea swells and increases, that is to say such a big fish.
334. With regard to the use of ఎన్దరి or అన్దరి after a conjugated verb adduced in $\S 333$ the remark is to be made that ఆదోค๘ీ, ఆదడీ or ఆదరి (cf. the verse in § 319) are similarly used, e. g. उృలిహుప్త్రనో అొ૭ొదియా

 రอదสి, if they touch. Also నిలను నఃళ్ పుణెగి జూలగువదాదరి, if to-morrow thou goest to Pụ̣è. $C f . \S 296$.
335. In the modern dialect 'intentionally' is expressed by బepzన్, (lit. laving said "it must"), e. g. నౌను బొలశేన్త శన్నఱియున్ను ఒడియులిల్ల, I have not broken the looking-glass intentionally; (and 'unintentionally' may be translated నอచేస్త, or బెలడిన్త).
336. In the same dialect 'they say', 'on dit' is expressed by adding -9న్తి (§ 196, remark 4; § 198, 7, remark 2) to a sentence, e. g. బృృ ఙ్ణణను

 money-changer and said "sir, they (people) say you have a certain large metal vessel into which water uses to be filled ". ఒN్దు జอతియోد
 frogs swallows a whole chicken. బరుత్తృరస్తి, "they are coming" they say (or I am told). బన్దరస్తి, "they are come", I am told.

33\%. From the instances in § 332 it appears that $ఎ న^{6}$ or అనో are generally placed at the end of a statement, etc.; it is, however, allowed to put them also before it in order to introduce it, e.g. उస్దిarد ఇబ్బ రన్ను శరరశు
 ₹ 0 , etc., the father called both (his children), told them to stand before him, and said (lit. a having said) "children, daily look on the looking-


 ణ๐గํ-ఆవగం బङువొలదవొల దอరి, the god said to Nambiyaṇṇa-"always
 నటఱొయినను భఫ్తియయం, the wife told the beloved one "I do not know, I do not know devotion".

In such a case ఎనో or అనో may be preceded by ఇన్తు (cf. § 326 అదో
 to appease the queen, he spoke thus-. వుత్త్ర హో అరసనో ఇన్తెన్ద్, again the king spoke thus-. ముక్తమ ఇస్తిన్దృ ${ }^{6}$, again she spoke thus-. ఆవళ

 to the son of the king the son of Patimôhi spoke thus-. Also: ఇన్తే సiఠ్దర రుదు, having spoken thus (with reference to preceding words).

Or ఇదం, this, may be put after ఎనో, e. g. Эなనో ఎన్దనా ఇడం, he spoke this-.

There is still to be mentioned the use of a relative participle in the form of a verbal noun to introduce a statement, ete., without ఎనో or అనో,


Zopeవు, he reflected "what she says is a bag of black seed, (is) the bag
 said "all of you certaiuly know". In such a case ఏసస్దర is to be supplied, for which see $\S 323$.

## XXIII. On ఇల్లది, ఆల్లది, అల్త్ర.

338. In § 212, No. 7 ఇల్ల దீ, అల్లదீ (cf. §§ 170.361) and అలుత appear as classed with the adverbs by the Šabdânušâsna.

## ఇల్లదే.

In that case ఇల్లద் has the meaning of 'in absence of', 'without'
 originate without letters (i.e. without the knowledge of letters or science)? నిలనో ఇల్లదివెల్లమో ఒళవి, భอసుకనుజా, without thee are all these (valuable things) in existence (for me), 0 Karna? భశ్తియిల్లది ซెట్ట్ట జృలగి, without devotion thou wilt be ruined. उళృఎఎల్ల దిల బజ్పిసె, shall I not come even without delay? 32-Gcoe $\mathfrak{m}$, even without intermission.


But originally ఇల్లదే is the negative participle of ఇలో, not being present or not having been present, not being, not having been (see § 170; cf. ఇల్ల § 298), e.g. ఇనికిల్లదిळ రอజ్యం దుబ్లహో ఎనిశ్కృం, a kingdom in which so much (viz. a strong king, etc.) is not existing, is called weak. ఔరే
 the best; and if not being he is (i.e. if he did not exist). ఇण्లి భจ్ష్ష సల ఒన్దువుం వున్నిల్లదిదిఃFడి, thereafter not being anything to eat here if is (i.e. if thereafter there were nothing to eat here). బుద్ధి ఇల్లదిద్దరి నిలఆ ఇరువదిల్ల, if (there) is no understanding, (there) is no right behaviour.
 pose even not being a spending a going (i.e. spending even for no use or without use) is called vyaya.

ఇల్లచే being thus originally a negative participle or gerund, forms also the relative participle 2ల్లద (see § 273), e. g. దుร2వల్లదరో, those who have no sorrow. ఎణిదిఱజు ఇల్లద నలలు, a line that has no break. ซiงవ్ప్ల్లు ఎక్త్, an ox that has no horns. బద్ధి ఇల్లచవసు, a man who has no understanding. ఇల్లచుదు, that is not existing. - It is to be
remarked that ఇల్లద, like eve⿶凵ళ, may govern also the accusative, e.g. จిభ్ొయననిల్ల దుదు (see § 316 under No. 1).

అల్లదீ (cf. §300, 1, remark a).
ఆల్లదే when considered as an adverb ( $\S 212,7$ ) means 'excepting', 'except' (vinârtham่, Šabdânušâsana), and occasionally 'but', e.g. జిననో అల్లదீ దొ९వరో ఒళెరొ, are (there any) gods except Jina? నిৎనో అల్ల మావనో ఆధిహనో ఇళియిภย జినవల, except thee, Jinapa, who is an excellent person on
 except at night fire-flies (have not the ability to shine); let the sun shine in front, what ability (to shine) have they? ₹ుసుహశయుృభ, నిన్న


 the optional use of the letter er for the kshala (the Samskrita \& ${ }^{6}$ ) does never occur; an optional use, excepting (that of) the kshala, is not to
 అల్లదిల్ల విశల్పం, in the verbal themes uy nĕy suy ŏy (there) is no other use except the doubling (of their final letter when $\circlearrowleft^{\circ}$ is suffixed).
 excepting the terms that end in $\vartheta$, (there) is (the suffix) $\tilde{n}$ for the dative when it (i.e. its suffix) follows the rest (viz.) those that end in (other) vowels and in consonants. ఛననవ ఈయలు బच్పూదల్ల చె उనువనో ఈయలల ఆదిసుత బప్పూరు, it is possible to offer (one's) riches, but how will it be possible to offer (one's) body? ఆదితివభच్తంగగి వుదుఖึయునో ษజరది నల పూ
 a devotee of Âdišiva, I do not give this (my) daughter to a worldling.

 ऊృలృది९తోค, except that milk becomes curds, could curds become milk?

Occasionally ఒడే or అడో (or అరి) may precede అల్లచో, e.g. నివ్మ ซiయ్య ల

 యదు, except one adores me, devotion will not be obtained.

అల్లదீ sometimes loses so much of its originally verbal character that it is added to a relative past participle (unless the rule in $\S 167$ be

## - 361 -



 దల్లి అంగవకఃగదు నిజదిం, a term with final ఆతో may well form a word in a Samiskrita compound, but in (true) Kannaḍa does not become a nominal theme by itself. eนคరిగి బన్ద పృరి లుణ్ణల్ల దిల షీలలగగు, Mâri that has come to a town, does never go away except she eats. - On the other hand we have also: उలె उวกi่ద్దల్లదే (=उอกิసాద్దు ఆల్లదீ) బుద్ధి బอరదు, except he knock (his) bead (against something), understanding will not be obtained (by him).

Likewise this disappearance of its original character seems to occur when అల్లదే is followed by an accusative (see §300, 1, remark b), e. g.

 ๘ృతం (see § 287, remark) శ్న్న మససేతళง నొనివుదిల్ల, except always upon me, he does not think even upon my (high) rank.

అల్లదீ may also get the meaning of 'besides' (మిలణ', వుత్తి), e. g. అద ల్లది, besides that. ఇదల్లది, besides this. डవనల్లదీ వుత్తి ซొలవరు బస్దరు,

 (their) time by joyfully flying about, besides (that) they did not do any

 besides enlarging his kingdom much towards the south, took, in the north, the district of Hŏsakôtẹ̆ of the Vijâpura people. Эవసు ઝణగəఱిన


The original verbal character of అల్లదீ as a gerund (cf. §300) appears
 who, (his love) not being steady, loves (i. e. a man unsteady in his affection). వూమురనో అల్లదిల్ల, a mango tree not being it is not (i.e. it certainly is a mango tree). उనిగవ్పున వుల్లిగiauల్ల దిల్ల, a jasmine of rich fragrance not being it is not (i.e. it certainly is a jasmine of rich fragrance).
 effort (to acknowledge).

The relative participle of అల్లదే is అల్లద, e.g. Эదల్లదింఙ, if it be not that (or thus). Эల్లదుదు, that is improper. उอనో అల్లదన్యం, another
who is not he. స్ప్రహ్ట్రుల్లద నుడి, speech that is not distinct. అల్లద ซృయుร०
 such an హో. as does not stand for the bindu. ప్రఆషిలధమో ఆల్లట దల్లియుం, also where there is no negative sense.

## అల్యు.

In § 212,7 అల్తు is classed with the adverbs that are verbal forms; it is a bhâvavačana of the verb అలో and another form of |  |
| :---: | దుదు. It is used, like פల (which see in § 300), in pratishêdha, negativing, etc., e. g.

 (but) cannot be read (except in an inarticulate manner, as sounds for thunder, etc.), are no letters (lit. letters a being not). Эవనలు్త, not he!
 กอతనైళో, we have no (such a thing as can be called) anger against
 is one who has never paid tribute.

అల్తి, i.e. Эల్తు to which the ఎ of inferential interrogation (§ 212, 6)

 the water of the celestial Ganges that runs swiftly down on the tablelands of the snowy mountain? పొన్నిం సమనిసుగువో అల్తి జీణ్ణుం ముణ్ణుం, are not women and lands acquired by means of gold? (Cf. అల్లవి § 300,3 ).

## XXIV. On the repetition of verbs, and on the combination of certain verbs.

339. The repetition of nouns, pronouns, adjectives, numerals, adverbs, interjections and imitative sounds has been treated of in $\S \S 303-309$.

In $\S 152$ it has been stated that there are no true frequentative or iterative verbs in Kannaḍa, but that a kind of iterative verbs may be formed by simple repetition (yugalôéčaraṇa, dviḷprayôga) or triple repetition (triprayôga).

Instances of such iterative verbs elucidating their forms are given in $\S 165, b, 1-4$, where short participles are concerned, and in $\S \dot{2} 11,1-11$, where all the various repetitions are given, but without the respective various meanings conveyed by them. ( $C f . \S 361$.)

In the present paragraph the meanings are adduced．They are the following：－

1，directing the attention of others to a distant object or affair
 む＇టo，there in the sky（lit．in that－that sky）appears，appears the banner！

2，directing the attention of others to a near object or affair（samîpa，
 （them）approach，let（them）approach！（it is）the time told by the assem． blage of astrologers．

3，repeatedly directing one＇s own face or attention towards an object or affair（abhîkshaṇa，abhîkshṇa，pratimukhâvalôkana，Šmd．），a person＇s own repetition of action or experiencing（abhîkshanya，Šabdânušâsana），e．g．


 e్దళవడి బలలభావదినళ భอవt్యేర్ బళెవర నిరన్తరం｜｜having read and read（i．e．having repeatedly read）with parrots and（thus） learned speech，having played and played with the assemblage of flamingoes languid with passion and（thus）learned walking，having inquisitively and carefully seen and seen the dance of peacocks and（thus）having learned to dance well，the females with（their innate）taste for the beautiful continually grew up to the development of the excellence of fine arts（Šmd．）．－ఆట్టెటట్ట Cosిదం，he lowered（the pot）after continual boiling（its contents）．evణుణ్ జిలeదం，he repeatedly ate and（then）
 （Šabdânušâsana）．©uసچనిద్దిద్దిค० ซวరణం，he was and was（i．e．continued
 he read and read，and became tired．ఆ๘oడి ซళట్టను，he played and played，and（at last）was ruined（Nuḍigattuu）．ఒన్దేe 子శేయలల్లి శృళికు శృళ ృ నిముగి బळళ జె९సల్ బన్దిద్దిలకు，having sat and sat in one place you will be much wearied．ひిద్దు బిద్దు నశ్య్రు，he fell and fell and laughed（i．e．
 he died and died（i．e．was on the brink of death）and（still）remained alive．

4，enjoining on others the repetition of an act in order to encourage or incite them（Kriyâsamabhihâra，Šmd．），e．g．నిడి నడడియిన్దు నుడిచరా，
"walk, walk!" they said. ఇదిజిఁదిజఃశని జటాయు, when Jatâyu said "withstand, withstand!"

5, ordering with agitation, or hurrying an action; expressing anxiety, (čapalatě, Šmd.; sambhrama, Šabdânušâsana), e. g. ఒむ్బి సెəప్సిసు సైదతియుం, deliver, deliver the woman with handsome teeth! งణ్మణ్మ,

 జబన్నెల్లవ, 0 Basava, give, give all the gold of the box! (Basavapurâṇa).
 buffoon saying "resist, resist, resist!" resisted, gathered saffron water and threw (it, Šmd.). ఇక్త. బə, ఇక్త. బఠ, ఇక్త, బว, come this way, come this way, come this way! अనే బన్దు డాని బన్దు దాని బన్దుచు, an elephant has come! an elephant has come! an elephant has come! దణ్దు బన్దు దొeఱ\%,
 come, arise! the army has come, arise! (Šabdânušâsana).

6, continuous, unceasing action (sâtatya, Šabdânušâsana), e. g.


 and going (Nudigattux). బరుతృ బరుతృత "రాయున ఈుదురి ఈక్త్తి ఆయికు, the king's horse coming and coming (nearer) was (but) a donkey. \& ひُق్చ
 దొలలగ కలపిదసు, that emperor pursued the foes, and going and going (i.e. marching on) arrived in the midst of their country. ₹Je9swరiల
 running and running came there and looked, (there) was no wolf.
 ఈలృగుక్త్వి, though the ribfaced deer at first are afraid of men, coming and coming (i.e. in course of time) become attached (to them). ఆఫిన


 reflected as follows.

7, completeness of an action (kriyâsâkalya, Šabdânušâsana), e. g.

reap!" and (thus) reaped (the whole harvest). జూయయ జేయ్య ఎసుక్తి పొయయ్దం, saying (to himself and another) "beat, beat!" he (thus) beat (consummately). బə బాయినసుత్తి బన్దం, saying (to himself) "come, come!" and (thus) came. The Nudigattu has the following instances:- चవరు


8, intensity, emphasis, high degree (âdhikya, Šabdânušâsana), e. g. ఆచుదాదుదం, it has been done, it has been done! ఎముగశ్ప్పదిముగశ్పురు,
 very much. బిళ బిళగగిదుదు, it became very bright. వుegs వుృఱృกిదుదు, it sank rapidly. విseง వి๑eงกิదుదు, it roared very much (Šabdânušâsana).
 దుదుణ్టుణ్టు, Šiva drank poison, it is (so), it is (so)! งభావనో ఫటదాคళో లణ్ట్ట్ట్రెనికు సన్దిలావిల, the unborn one (Rudra) is, is in this earthen vessel! (there) is not the least doubt. ఆतुలəतల, may it become (so, or
 నคః కైలచు, having dipped well, having dipped well in the ocean of
 むశుల్తివి, ants work and work and exert themselves the whole day. బicట


 abandon sensual enjoyment. ఇద్దీల ఇరుక్తడి, it certainly is. ఇచన్ను వృడి వృశ్రవిరి, you will certainly do this.

జ్థవr ఇదల్ల ల్ల, this is not, is not the proper way. బిలశ బిలడ, it is not required, it is not required. బె९డ జెలడిన్టు బిడిసదదం, he said "it is not fit, it is not fit!" and loosened (him). అన్యాయుఎద ઝణవు సమగి బిలణి బెల飞, we absolutely do not want money of (i. e. acquired by) injustice. ఒల్లినొనల్లెను, I will not, I will not. నౌచు నכశు, enough, enough! శృష్టి యుల్లి అయిలคగ్యీవอదవుగఆ ఇల్లి $ల$ ఇల్ల, certainly (there) are no useless things in creation.
 ing without ever failing. నిల్ల నૅల్ల $ద$, without waiting in the least. జి బిడేది నడి కేప్ప వొలజిగేత, waves that came incessantly.

In intensity, etc. triple repetition also occurs, e. g. బన్ద బన్ద బన్దం,

 బెళ బెళగిక్తు, it became excessively bright (Šabdânušâsana). (నడ నడ઼ నడుగుత్త్, trembling excessively.)

9, pain or trouble (âbâdha, pîḍ̆e, Šabdânušâsana), e.g. పొలeద Žٌe ఒం, alas, he went. బన్ద బన్దయో, alas, thou hast come. బכరో బ๖రెం, oh, I do not come. జొలే పెలpコัం, oh, I shall go.

10, succession (one after the other): totality, e.g. ठిలువం శణ శణ బలియుర శ శర శ్రైరర ${ }^{6}$, the women who one after the other happened to see

 at all she sees, they do not let her be unshaved. బన్ద బస్దవరు నిన్ది సదరి
 caused by (her) husband's death leave (her)? ఈణ్ణ ఈణ్డ వరన్నిల్ల సవూఢDన
 made by the old man to please all he saw, was unsuccessful. ซణ ఈణ

 వులeొ they broke the sticks one after the other as they saw them.

 much pleased with the courteous hospitality which the people, from attachment to the ruler, showed in the various places to which he went.
 destroyed the mosques in the various places to which he went. ¿ళ్ళి నడ
 వను, a man of good conduct is welcome to all; in the various places to which he goes, he is respected.
 వృశుృవరు, that sheet of glass they cut according to the various require-
 ఱిదు శో cut the pieces of wood, to plane (them) and to join (them) according to



ซึใคశుక్తి ద్దర రు, the villagers near Karâči used to worship alligators; they took, according to the various circumstances, different sweet eatables to them and presented them as offerings.
340. Certain verbs are often (especially in the colloquial dialect) combined with others, being placed after their past participle (gerund). They are principally the following:-

1, ఆడృง, to play, which gives the preceding verb the meaning of

 వాగ్యగ ङసాయిలి నగాడుత్తోది, when the dry leaves drop, the green leaves
 joyfully immersed themselves in the pond. ₹క్తి ณీคరళృడుక్తృద, the ass wallows.
b) moving here and there or about, e. g. ळౌవృ ळరిదอశృ
 ळేత్తు క్తవి, young dogs begin to run about well in one or two months.


c) moving backward and forward, moving to aud fro as a body
 moves to and fro. కెనిగెళు ఒలిదอశుక్తృవ, the ears of corn move. むอృవి
 శృహప ఒశేవి, a pendulous ornament depending from the neck.
d) reciprocal motion done by one (or each) to the other: mutuality,

 another. Эవరిబ్బరు బయ్ది డుతృ్తర, they revile each other. (Peculiar is వాఱఅృశుు, to exchange one thing for another; to sell).

It may be remarked here that ఆశృ is also suffixed to the infinitive
 Nala made (his) kingdom to go (i.e. lost his kingdom) by gambling. उథగళు उวచలలอఱదవు, the chariots struck one against the other. మూనవం ङోคలగాడిదం, he made to go (i. e. lost his) honour.

2 , ఇడు, to put, which makes the idea of the preceding verb, so to


 బరిదిట్టనను, he wrote down with deliberation what he saw and heard.

3, 子Jడు, శீ○డు, to give, which occasionally, to some extent, complete

 meaning which is in a word, into species according to their various purposes, the vibhaktis (inflections) have got their name (Šabdamanidarpaṇa, vritti to sûtra 35 ; in this case fuడ゙ง is superfluous, as is shown




 horse threw the double bag off (from its back). అదు (e బిల్ల) కుసગ ఎన్దు 3ిళిదు, అడన్ను జిల్లి శో๑ట్టసు, he thought that it (the piece of jaggory was) small, and threw it away.

4, బరు (బరో), to come, which sometimes is used to complete the idea of the preceding verb, e. g. జవి ఆఱివక్తు దినశ్క్ బెళైు బळ భృవి,

 depth of the ocean in some places is nine miles. ముळృనอగరదల్లియు బెట్ట
 mountains in the ocean in many places appear above the water.
 in colloquial language, it is to be అవా, జీఠలగి బరుక్తి คని, mother, I go and come (back).

5 , బిడు, to leave, which also makes the idea of the preceding verb somehow complete, e. g. Өవసు ఙొణ్ద కియస్ను బిట్టు బిట్టసను, he left (his) wife. రృమను వ్యా చరచణవన్ను ఈలోృ బిట్టెను, Râma learned grammar. అదస్ను
 చుదురియిన్ను మాలి9 బిట్టను, he sold the horse.

6, ळจگు, to put, to throw, which also makes the idea of the



ఎ3 ळอపుతృ 8 , great talkers remove the things of others by stealing.

 ఓన్దు గిడశ్క్రె శటట్ట ळృఃిదరు, they tied the dogs to a tree.

7, க๐eగు, to go, which likewise makes the idea of the preceding





 he is likely to be ruined.
341. In order to form what may be called a sort of reflexive verb,
 (to that of fogr itself too), also if this participle is a short one (see $\S 165, a, 1-7$, and $c f . \S 169$ ). We have already met with this kind of formation in the passive (see $\S 315,2, e ; c f$. also $\S 260$ ). This so-called reflexive verb is used to denote that the action takes place in behalf of the subject (agent), regarding the subject's good or damage, and so on as circumstances require; it will be seen that 'to take', the original meaning of zios์, will not unfrequently offer a sufficiently clear explanation of its meaning.

The following instances taken from the three dialects will elucidate its use:-

ఈ ఫुముదినో ఆఱొడు శిఅఆక్గి, in this order one may learn to know (the
 దిం, 0 wife, understand (the daṇdaka metre) even through my rule.



 evil will happen, and are afraid. బిసలిองగగ దอర నడేదు, దణిదు, నొలరిసి,


 who had travelled in the hot sun, felt fatigued and had become thirsty,
went to the shade of a wild date tree, sat down and began to drink the milk that was in (his) copper vessel; other travellers saw it, thought "this Brâhmaṇa drinks toddy", and spread the news in the town.— తวపే ఈృ పอరృన్య రిన్దు నిన్ది స జృణ్దర ${ }^{6}$, even they blamed themselves that they
 causing damage to others and causing welfare to one's self. వృడి శ్రృణ

 even himself. రొమా, నిన్న ซอలిగి ఏను వృณి జిఠణ్ఱి, Râma, what hast thou done to thy foot? ఇవను రอజళన్నిశొయున్ను వుచువి మాఙి శీలణ్దను, he married

 made (its) house? it has built (its) nest on the balustrade of the flat
 jewels and (thus) made money. ఈ Шుడుగను శణ్డ ๘ుడుగగరన్నిల్ల గిళియురన్ను వూaి ళiอళ్ళి బిలశిన్దు బము ఆకుర పుతుక్తిద్దను, this boy felt great desire to

 branches when the son of Vasishtha, from sorrow, tied a stone to (his) neck and fell (into it). సప్త్వి(జగఆం ซట్ట్ శioణ్ద్దు, having made the seven divisions of the terrestrial world his own.— వుગసు








 ऊวవ్టి ซึ่คణ్ตను, he sold that milk and (thus) satisfied the wants of (his)
 himself.- పుస్తు ₹ ఈอణ్డ బరువిను, I shall buy a book (for myself) and
 wastefully spend money (in your own behalf), it will be even our ruin. -

 sword of his father, went to mince vegetables (with it) and (in doing 50)


 (his) sheep to the jungle and made them eat the shrubs therein. - Now
 when lions and tigers see mee (the sun), they lie down the whole day in
 వదు బజహళ 20 కవు, it is very salutary to lie down (to sleep) quickly (early) in the first part of the night and to rise quickly (early) at dawn. -




 then beat (with its) tail on (its) body? It drives the flies away. - మefo
 young black bees and came along (with them). - ₹อలిగి నొలpవ్ ఆదచఱొన్ద
 I had got pain in (my) feet, I could not go to school for eight days and
 that is a house built with the object that travellers may alight (or lodge
 do you know any means by which one may escape when danger ap-
 the king took a seat on an elephant and came to Vijayanagara. మురద నిర





 a kind of leopard lives on the sea-coast, and eats decayed flesb and other

 దెలగైలద దలదిల పంఙిదరు, four thieves united, made a hole (in the wall) of the house of the chief merchant, stole all the valuable things that were (there), and took the road to a dilapidated temple in the jungle in order to divide (them among themselves). - దన ఈఱ హున్తృచవుగఆన్న్ సరియంగి
 జ్లఱొ, స్త్తు జీలలదను, the merchant told his three children to make three equal parts of the cattle etc. and divide them (among themselves), and
 that woman carry on (her) head and comes (here)? — ఉొణ్డియున్ను ₹రిదు






 seized the axe, and went to the garden. ¿డు ซึอళ్కు, వు, seizing (laying
 must conduct one's self according to the command of the master. నౌవు
 converse in love with (our) parents, sisters and brothers. Эవరెల్ల $\sigma$ มైలఆ
 భయి భళ్తియిన్ద నడ ళిలర్ళ బెలశు, over them all rules one king; they must obey him and the officers appointed by him with fear and devotion.





 to the house of a physician, fell at his hands and feet, and spoke "sir, a son of mine lies prostrate in the house from sickness; if therefore you please to come to (my) house, examine him and give (him) medicine,





 ఎన్దు, వనయదిన్ద ఙొలఆ" శోఠణ్దను, "doctor", Hǒnna (Niiigappa's son who was not sick, but nearly starved, as he refused to take any food himself in order that his poor father, brothers and sisters might have something to eat) said positively, "why do you send for medicines (on my account)? I shall never take them". Then the physician asked "why will you not take (them)?" Hŏnna answered "please, do not ask so. I cannot tell (you)", and became silent. Thereupon the physician said "sir, what obstacle is there to telling (me)? You seem to be a perfect obstinate fellow". Then Hŏnna entreated (him) with humility, saying " 0 sir,


 receive alms) and (thus) eat, (but) by stealing one should not eat.-

 ळอช चुऽop, please, put his fault in your belly (i.e. conceal and forgive
 he mounted that elephant and returned to Âvĕgundi. - వొలpడవవశ్బ్ ชిక్లి
 is to say clouds, round (my) head".

For comparison's sake the following instances which contain verbs without ffoyb (and of which some show at first sight a not easily perceivable difference in meaning from the above-given ones) may here be introduced:-
 ready nouns are of three kinds, viz. rûdha, auvartha, ankita; know!-నe్లs,
 ఓ๘తనస్స్దు, ముదనం $2 จ చ ం$, Madana perceived that this man (was) a suitable husband
 with tremulous eyes understood it differently. ఆ૭జఁవమో ఇరలు షొఠఁ్ష చ గiozు 30 , whilst yet living learn the marked peculiarities of fival liberation! - ముnియుe








 given，have diet prescribed，and quickly remove their sickness．－బอణనుం సెళ゙చం，









 （thus）been ruined，（there）is none who has（idly）roamed about（in quest of alms）
 does it matter whether a dog eats the leg that has been cut off，or whether a
 ＂though（one＇s）nose be cut off，do not the nostrils remain？＂－ఒబ్బ Fృలさモこตను


 నుగప，an infant that cannot（yet）sit up and lies with（its）face turned upwards．
 jungle under a tree．－ఆonce వres，గironce mit్ద్ద，he sold（his）shop and put on





 and the letter యf combined with $\mathrm{\omega}^{6}$ becomes జ్జో－－నన్దు ఇద్వ，a man who
 పణ్ బుబు，a calf dons not leave the company of（its）mother．ळइటค
$\pi \downarrow \varpi$, even he who has remained alive, is the chief officer of the ruined village. -

 meritorious acts of devotion, and became dispirited (as these proved useless).

 and (thus) was ruined, the female roamed about and (thus) was ruined. \&
 both of them should take this property to themselves, and sat (there in the







 what is it, if a thief's word (once) become true? - అణ్ణ హవు

 know the fragrance of the musk it carries? - ₹ళదర లుణ్లు, if (one) invites (thee),





 themselves with shining golden coats of mail and put on trowsers. उJaniosso



 ఆవరు నఁకియన్ద్ నడేయుدవరు, if (they) learn knowledge, they will walk properly. See



 2జ్లు బిఁిదం ఫరలయురియునo, Vishṇu asked the half of the land of the lord of the Kurus.

 hand into (his) pocket and examined, (there) was no money. - ₹oॄn w wf యుo


 ఆగ్ని సుత్తిఙొ，Agni surrounded the women of that place．


 has come， O the wolf has come！＂₹دదురి ซడిపอణ
 On the other hand there are also instances like the following one：－దిల్లరగ
 వను，if（we）fear God and always behave properly，He will help us．Cf． § $348,6$.

342．For the sake of emphasis evణ్ట్ట，is，is occasionally added to the end of a verb which appears in the form of a verbal noun，e．g．ซંలవు గిడగ ళ తిలాటిగళిన్ద స๘ ళอగద వనడువదుణ్ట్టు，also of the bark of some trees

 are met（by them），owls will peck（their）eyes and kill them．గుנువినస్తి తిష్య్ ఎన్త ఆోన్నువదుణ్ట్ట，（they）use to say＂the pupil（is）like（his）spiritual
 various objects of commerce come from foreign countries to India．๘た్

 will the writing that Brahmâ has written on the forehead，fail？

## XXV．On comparison．

343．In Kannaḍa the comparative and superlative degrees are expressed in the following way：－

1，by the simple dative（cf．$\S 348,7$ ），e．$g$ ．

 ๘む్ప వృను，the timingila and so on are fishes of which the one is large
 వむ్పు ఎొనసు，fishes of which one is larger than the other．

 to all in the world as to family and firmness of character (see § 284).
 (he) speaks discriminately, (is) great to all, i.e. (is) greater than all (or the greatest of all). ₹อกగก నిలిల ఔణ్ణు ఈప్పు, the ripe fruit of the Eugenia jambolana (is) black to, i.e. blacker than, the crow. నస్્ય ఈJడు రిగి నిన్న్ శుచుురి దిలశ్దశ్రు, thy horse (is) larger than mine. ( $C f$. the second verse in § 280.)
c) उనగి ఇదซన్మ బळళ బిల్ల బిలశ్న్దను, he said he wanted much more

 bread (is) the best of all.

2, by the dative combined with ఇన్ది, (ఇన్ద or) ఇన్త (ఇన్తృ), 'from' (ఇన్త being another form of ఇన్ద, cf. § 282), suffixes of the ablative (or instrumental, see $\S \S 109$ seq.; 352, 4, a), e.g.
 in which (there) are envious people, i.e. a jungle (is) better than a town in which envious people are.
b) ఆचอల్శ్రిన్త ఎక్తరవిల్ల, భామిగిస్త అగలవిల్ల, (there) is no height tofrom the sky, (there) is no breadth to-from the earth, i.e. (there) is nothing higher than the sky, (there) is nothing broader than the earth. విద్య







 ficial than a mother, (there) is nothing sweeter than sugar. వృనవిల్లద బอఱ్సొ ซiగిస్ సอవు రెคసు, death (is) better than a life without honour.



విరుత్తైి, white bears are bigger than bears of brown colour. Эవను నస
 ఊ బావియు ఆeఅગ గిస్త నివు్మ దుడిగియు జอణే, your girl (is) more clever than that girl.

 the seed of the Banian tree (is) much smaller than poppy-seed. おబబ్బ
 the other snakes. ₹๋ట్ట్ట ळวవిగిన్తృ నాగేర ळౌవిగి సiట్ట్, బळళ్ళ, cobras have


 is thicker and sweeter than the milk of sheep and the milk of cows. ప్త్తళిగిస్త వేలలుబంగారవిల్ల, ముశ్కిళిగిన్త విలలుకిจఎదలిల్ల, (there) is no gold better than pure gold, (there) is no lisping nicer than (that of) children.

 on earth even I (the sun, am) the most beautiful and brilliant. ذముగిన్త
 to make equal to one's self those who are greater than one's self. ₹ैలఖ్వ

 three hours. న్లeఱి రృవอయిగిస్త ఈదిమె, less than a hundred rupees.


 necessary to carry burdens over mountains and stony roads, donkeys are more desirable (or useful) than horses.
 than even gold. ఎల్ల రగిస్తలల ది९వరు ది๑శ్డ వసు, God (is) greater than all. ${ }^{1)}$

3 , by the ablative and its substitute the instrumental ( $\$ 352,4, a)$, e.g.
a) ఈృష్ణ నక్త్రణిం బలభడ్రం పిరియం, Balabhadra (is) old from Krishṇa,

[^22] younger than Nakula. ఆజנFనసస్తశిం వృసుదిలచనో అధిశం, Vâsudêva (is) more excellent than Arjuna. ఆउసస్తణ ణిన్దియృం むటటJ, this man (is) more clever than that man. See §349, 8 .
b) ซృజ్ణనిం పిరియుం బలభఙ్రం, Balabladra (is) old from Kṛishṇa, i.e.

 without knowledge (is) even worse than a village in ruins. ( $C f$. the first verse in $\S 280$.)
c) ఇనియుసి బిల్లదిన్ది నియయં ( - బిల్ల దిస్ది ఇనియుం), a (or my) paramour (is) indeed a man sweet from jaggory, i.e. sweeter than jaggory. ठణ ${\underset{z}{z}}^{2}$ న్నిన్ది నిలం ముల2\}ాదయో, thou art more excelling than I in respect of war (i. e. thou excellest me in war).
d) ఎమ్మిన్ద మో ఇళియిอళై నిలవ beనమమ, you (are) mean from us indeed, i.e. indeed meaner than we, on earth.
e) పైలిన్ద విงలలెమ్బం, a man who says "I am better from others" i.e. "better than others". Шอరిడ్ర్య్యిస్ద మరణ ఒళ్ళైదు, death (is) better than poverty. ซorioిస్ద నిల్ల ซణ్ణు చ్ప్ప్, the ripe fruit of the Eugenia
 ఈడే, a man who utters low words (is) worse than a fool.
f) उనన్నిన్దేవృ 0 రియును, a male older from him, i.e. older than him (or an elder brother). उన్నిన్దలอ కoరిar\}ళు, a female older than her (or an elder sister). (In these two instances the వృ and ల๑, 'also', 'even', appear to be redundant.)

4, by the locative (cf. § 350,2 ), e. g.

 the guiltless one, i.e. the guiltless one (is) the fittest of princes. उङ्న్నంగ ళైอళ వృణిశ్యమా లుత్తమం, the ruby (is) the best of precious stones. కృeిం

 ซoe్ en, he who runs (is) the quickest of them.
 horses (are) the best horses of all countries.
c) ఆవుగఆల్లి శపిలి లుక్త్వ, the brown cow (is) the best of cows. యుడు

గగరల్లి రృమును జอణను, Rẩma (is) the most clever of the boys. వజ్రవు రత్న్

 most formidable of all wild beasts. ఎల్ల పస్తుగళల్లి వజ్రవు ఈఠిణపొదడ్దు, the diamond (is) the hardest of all things. ఆ వునియు ఎల్ల పసిగళల్లి ळegreడు, that house (is) the oldest of all houses.

5 , by the genitive as a substitute of the locative (see $\S 352,1, c$ ), c. g. ซౌగిగళ బల్ల ぁం, the best of liberal persons. ఈవర దొคవం, the most emi-


## XXVI. On Syntax.

344. The ancient Kannaḍa grammars which the author of the present grammar has consulted, do not use a particular word to express syntax or the construction of sentences; however the Samiskrita term vâkyavinyâsa which expresses it, may be adopted.

Regarding the construction of a sentence (vâkya) kâraka, i.e. the relation of the noun to the verb, is to be considered. Kêšava says that kâraka is on account of the verb (kriyânimitta), and that the case terminations (nâmavibhaktis) are suffixed by the power of kâraka (kârakavašadinin). (Regarding kâraka see $\S \S 253,2 ; 357,1.2, a)$. Cf. also § $354,3, a$.

There are six such kârakas or relations, viz.
1, kartri, the doer of an action, the active noun, the agent (cf. § 150), used in connection with a transitive or active verb (sakarmaka) or if expressing the agent's circumstances or state, in connection with an intransitive (akarmaka, see $\S 148$ ). It stands in the nominative case and is the subject of the verb ( $c f$. $\S \S 347,9 ; 357,2$ ).

2, karma, the object on which the action of the kartri falls, i. e. the idea expressed by the accusative case.

3, karana, the instrument, i.e. the idea expressed by the instrumental case.

4, sampradâna, the recipient of the object of giving or of the gift, i. e. the idea expressed by the dative case.

5, apâdâna, ablation, i.e. departure or removal from a fixed point, coming from, i.e. the idea expressed by the ablative case.

6, adhikaraṇa, location, place of the action or state of the agent, i. e. the idea expressed by the locative case.

The idea of the genitive case is not considered a kâraka, because it expresses the relation of two nouns to each other (sambandhârtha), but not the relation of a noun and verb (§ 351).
345. The nominative (cf. 352, $6, a .6, b$ ) considered by itself expresses 1, liniga, i. e. specification, e. g. चేస్ద్ర 0 , ఇన్ద్ర $ం$, మనుజ్య 0 , గిలpమిని, ซృముని, ఆని, శుచురి, వురం, గిడు, ప్శ్శి, ముగం;

2, artha, blâva, i.e. sort or kind, state of being, e.g. నిదియం, గుజ్జం,


3, vačana, vačanamâtra, gaṇanĕ, i.e. (mere grammatical) number,


4, sambôdhanĕ, abhimukhîkaraṇa, i. e. addressing (see § 140), e. g.


When it becomes the agent or subject (kartri), simple sentences formed by it are e.g. the following: - దే९వన ఒళ్ళిదం, the king (is) good. गౌల ¿゙ళిచు, milk (is) white. Эฐం విములవుతి, he (is) pure-minded. ని९० ซอముం, thou (art) Kâma. ษ० నన్, , I (am) Nandi. उวనో وవం, it (is) he. ఇవర
 ముภదిదుదు, the sun rose. ఒప్య బన్దం, one man came. ఇవారో సుషిదరో, two persons spoke. డెలవం వై్క్ర దc, the king was pleased. అవం ซifన్దం,
 mount lord!

It is to be remarked that when the subject is a personal pronoun, it is often omitted, as it is contained in the personal terminations of the verb (see § 193 seq.), e. g. ఇదҒ むిం, ఇద్ధి مని, ఇరుక్తి مని, I am; బన్న పం, బరు
 దళఃง, she uttered; నడిదరో, నడిదరు, they walked.
346. In sentences in which the accusative or object (karma, of. § 352 , $2, a$ seq.; $5, b .6, b$ ), $i$.e. the case of things (vastu), etc. on which the action of the verb falls, occurs, the things, etc. may be said to be:-

1, ishta, i.e. wished for, e.g. ని९వళహం తెగిదం, he took the necklace;
 in the hair.

In such a case also a double accusative (dvikarma) uses to take place,
 దอనపుం బึలฉిదం, he begged a gift of the liberal man; చురుむకియుం విష్ణ్ల బెలఁిదం ధరేయురియయం, Vishṇu asked the king of the Kurus for the half of (his) land; పళువం పౌలఁ ఈఱ్మెదం, he extracted milk from the cow; Эవ గॅ₹యం భశ్త్రం వం వృడిదం, he made them devotees.

Regarding a double accusative with causal verbs the following sentences may be adduced:-అరపం భృత్యననో eroరనో అయ్ది సిదం, the king caused
 the cowherd caused the cows to enter the house; జిəలదనో అరసననో ఆని యనో ఎట్లిదదం, the driver caused the king to mount the elephant; గురు उిజ్యనాం వ్యాచరణవనసో ఓదిసిదం, the teacher caused (his) disciple to read the grammar (see § 149 seq.).

2, anishṭa, i.e. not wished for, e.g. इౌవం దృణ్టిదం, he crossed a snake.

3, nivartya, i.e. to be produced (as something new), e.g. మునియిం మూదిదం, he built a house; ซృవ్యముం ప̈లe్ది, he told a poem.

4, vikârya, i. e. to be transformed, e. g. Ј.లృవం శడిదం, he cut down the forest; ซృయుం పెలpe్ది, he split the fruit.

5, prâpya, i.e. to be reached or arrived at, e. g. eroరనో అయ్దిదం, he reached the town; మురనం तాదFం, he approached the tree.
 దం, he.saw the sun; గిలతవుం శ్లాళ్దం, he heard a song; ప్వం మొలసిదం, he smelt a flower; అవనంం న్లలడిదు, he saw him.

7, kâla, i. e. relating to time (cf. § 348, 29), e. g. అఱ్యదదింగేళం త్ర్హిదం, he lingered six months; క్రిరొత్రహనో ఇదాం, he remained three nights;
 మునో) ఓదిదం, he studied (grammar) for a month.

8, adhva, i. e. relating to space, e.g. ఆరిగวవుదముం షరిదం, he ran half a league; వులกวవుదవుం నడిదం, he walked three leagues.
347. In sentences in which the instrumental case (karaṇa, cf. §352, $2, b .3 .4, a .4, b)$ is used, the following specific meanings are considered to be expressed by it: -

1, karaṇa, i. e. an instrument, e.g. ซ่งశృలియిం ซลిదం, he cut with
 with（his）eyes；₹uturiopelo fora్దుం，the cut off with a sickle．

2，hêtu，i．e．cause，instrumentality，means，e．g．ఓలగెదిం むశిదదం，he obtained through service；उৈ स్లివదిం బొ్దిం，he lived by fate；ధనదిం ₹Jలం，by wealth high station（is acquired）；బిజ్జియిం జసం，by learning fame（is acquired）；उత్హబ్య్య గదిం హొల泴O，by the knowledge of truth final liberation（is obtained）．

To this class of sentences may be added the following instances with
 దอనవుం చుఎిసదదం，the domestic priest had a gift given by the king；ษరసే గువుడనిం పేలలననో లబఱ9$\downarrow ద ం, ~ t h e ~ k i n g ~ h a d ~ t h e ~ f i e l d ~ p l o u g h e d ~ b y ~ t h e ~$ gavuḍa；గురు కిజ్యనిం వ్యాచరణవుసో ఓదిసాదం，the teacher had the gram－ mar read by（his）pupil．

3，saṁyôga，i．e．association，e．g．चంగడదది బస్దం，he came in company（Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa）；శుగగని ఈృతaి బస్దం，he came accompanied

 cent（i．e．Šiva）assumed an ostentatious appearance accompanied by Umě（Šabdânušâsana）．

4，upâdàna，i．e．material cause（cf．§350，9），e．g．మురదిం వృడ๐ నియుం，make an elephant of wood！
${ }_{5}$ ，siddhi，i．e．accomplishment（within a time，within a distance），e．g．
 a month；బరిస్సొం 区లస్తం మొกిడుదు，the treaty was finished in the rainy season；శ్రృృలگదిం వేలదవనో ఓదిదం，he read the vêda within a cos；గอవుద దిం రౌస్త్రమం శఠఃిదం，he recited the treatise in the course of a league （S̉abdânušâsana）．

6，bhêda，prakîra，i．e．speciality，particular sign or mark，e．g．
 in（his）legs；ㄲ్యిం మొలejo，he（is）deprived of a forearm；జวఆయిం
 good as to（his）nature（Šabdânušâsama）．

7，（vidhi，i．e．manner，e．g．ऊర రియి）స్ద నడిదను，he walked in a quick


उวఙిదను, he spoke in a clever manner). Cf. adverbs expressed by the instrumental in § 281.

8, itthambhûtalakshaṇa, a so circumstanced characteristic mark, characterised in such manner, characterised by, e.g. ఈమణణ్దలువిం ఖూక్ర,నం
 పటుఎవనో అఱొఠొద, he knew the boy by the tuft of hair (Šabdânušâsana).

9, kartri (cf. §344), i.e. the efficient cause of a thing (in the socalled passive, § 315), e.g. పదచేయో అశ్శ్రలలియిం మూడి పట్టుదు, the
 దు, the poem was told by me.

In such a case also instances with a double instrumental case occur, e. g. అరసనిం ซอనసిగనినో అన్నం వృడిసలో పటట్టు, $ు$, by the king rice was
 by Hari Karṇa was caused to be killed by Arjuna.
348. In sentences in which the dative case (sampradâna, $c f . \S 352,2 c$. $5, a .5, b .5, c$ ) is used, the following specific meanings are considered to be expressed by it:-

 to the religious mendicant; బసదిగి పృవూలియనో ఇక్తం, he gave a garland of flowers to the temple.
 sweet-meat balls (are) agreeable to the taste of a child; బినచ్చంగుణ్డలిగి యueeg, rice-cakes (are) agreeable to the taste of Gaṇêša. ధอమిFచ్రంగగ


3, îrshĕ, i.e. jealousy, e.g. ఈవిగి ₹వి మునివం, a poet uses to be displeased with a poet; ఈుజనం సుజసేంగి సయ్తిసiం, a bad man cannot bear a good man.

4, matsara, i. e. envy, e. g. స゙వతిగి సేవకి ప్రురిిపళో, a rival wife uses to envy a rival wife; బిరుదగัร బిరుదరో సెణిసువర్ర , men of distinction use to envy men of distinction.

5, hita, i. e. suitableness, etc. (the Šabdânušâsana has ishṭa, i. e. desirableness), e. g. ప్రుఎింగి హృణం కొకె, grass (is) good for cows; రిలpగ
 heaven (is) an object of desire for the sacrificer.



7, unnati, âdhikya, (gurutva), i.e. greatness, superiority (age, in com-

 this man (is) highẹ than Mêru; ऊoరగగ ळరనో అధిचొ, Hara (is) greater
 larger than the other; گృ ซ్ర

 Kṛisḥ̣a (is) younger than Râma].

 ₹లว్యణ๐ (a quotation of Kêšava from Nâgavarma's nighanṭu, our MS. p. 105), may everywhere accrue to the world desired objects, a state of well-being, happiness, prosperity, bliss, luck, joj, auspiciousness (and) good fortune.

 moukey possesses agility.
 (are obtained); వుegఆగ వుدiలో, clouds (are the cause) of rain.

11, namaskîra, i. e. obeisance, e. g. దొఇశగిF పొఙఱృJట్టెం, he made
 జిసంగగ నవుస్యेจㄷదఁ, he made obeisance to the Jina.

12, prânyanâdarasmaraṇa, i.e. contemptuous thought concerning,
 ธ๐, when misery happens (to him), he will count men (but) straw; $\dot{\sim} \circ$ rin ఈశ్టీ హాగగ సుఱిธు, when misery happens (to him), he will speak against

 (i.e. Lakshmana) counted the rogue (but) a worm-eaten cowrie; నiecs
 nušâsana).

In such sentences also a double accusative may be used, e.g. ఆవనసో

ఆత్ కృణవున బగేఙం, he counted him (but) straw; Эహసం పుల్లం తెళిదం, he regarded him as (mere) straw.

13, anishṭa, i.e. hatred, dislike, undesirableness, e. g. تすంగి విశ్ష


 to the world.



 the moon.

15, pratinidhi, i.e. substitution, the being put or comiug in the
 be used; $\approx$ चబ్బ్స్
 costus is used instead of Ricinus.

16, ishṭa, i.e. love, e. g. భచ్త్రంగ. వరమునో ఇప్తృం, he gave a boon to


17, prati, i.e. regard, with regard to, as to, e. $g$.
సుฝిగిల్లం శలల్లద 飞


 (according to the opinion of some) is wholly insufficient with regard to (its) words, (there is) jattâna and bědaṇde, the ancient poets have proved by (their) renowned poetical works that now still exist. See § 284



18, (gamana, i.e. going to, the point toward which movement is

 walked to the forest).

19, [arghya, i.e. price or exchange, e. g. ๘త్తు రృనృయిగి ఇచన్న్



 give (it) for two rupees]. Cf. § 302, 7 .

20, (mâtra, i.e. mereness, the one thing and no more, e.g. ङేసరిగ ఆరฟనస, a king only as to name; వృతిก் జวణసు, a wise man only as to words; cf. § $352,4, b$ ).
 (is) to the north of Dharwar; cf. § 352, 4, a. 3).


 ఎజ్టు దృృర, what (is) the distance between Bangalore and Mysore? of. § $35 \mathrm{5} 2,4, a .4]$.

 man (Šabdânušâsana).
 Kaurava takes away from the reputation of Dharma; ठౌహుంగి రె玉ణం


 master (Šabdânušâsana).

26, svâhâ, svadhâ, vashaṭkâra, i. e. the three ritual invocations of


 జ్ఞño, for final liberation knowledge of the truth (is necessary); ₹uణ

 (Šabdânušîsana).


 flashes of lightning (portend) excessive heat of the sun (Šabdannušâsana).

29, [₹อల, i. e. time (cf. § 302, 2. 7; 303, 1, a; § 346,$7 ; \S 352,4, a$.



 patiently deserves death).
 (there is) a great difference betwixt this and that; cf. § $352,4, a .{ }^{2 J}$ ).

32 , (ซəठణ, i.e. cause, purpose, end, see $\S \S 302,7 ; 3 \overline{5} 2,4, a .11$; e. g.



## Pemarks.

1, In § 316 it is stated that 'to have', 'to possess' is expressed by evef, etc. preceded by the dative case.

2, Regarding adverbs used with the dative see $\S 282$ under dative.


 said "because my master is poor, I do not get sufficient food to fill my
 కండిరికJ, he went mad.
349. In sentences in which the ablative case (apâdâna, cf. § $352,2, d .4, a$ ) is used, the following specific meanings are considered to be expressed by it:-

1, apâdâna, i.e. (simple) separation from, coming from, going away

 బస్దం, he came from the tank; ఓడుహ శుదురియుత్తశ ణిం జిల్దిం, he fell from (his) horse which was running; ప్ప బణ్డొయుత్తొణగ్దురుట్దం, he rolled from


 flashed from the cloud.


 むંళยతి，anxiety（coming）from $\sin$ ．

3，svîkâra，i．e．adoption，making one＇s own，（acquiring for one＇s self），

 acquired knowledge from（his）teacher．

4，ishṭa，i．e．agreeableness，pleasure（cf．§ 352，4，a．7），e．g．రప్భింf
 రం్ㅆㄱదం，he saved from sin；బఱిదక్తణిం సలఃందం，he saved from famine．

5，anishṭa，i．e．disagreeableness（cf．§ 352，4，a．8），e．g．むñaむత్తృణ゚ం
 దం，he suffered bewilderment from sin．
 came from office．Cf．§ 348，10；§ 352，4，a．9．

7 ，udaya，$i . e$ ．springing from，originating（ $c f . \S 352,4, a .10$ ），e．g．


 the water proceeded from the top of the mountain．

8，gurutva，përmĕ，i．e．dignity，age（in comparison），e．g．चु హ్ల ल
 ణెం వృసుబొ९వనో అధిचం，Vâsudêva（is）more excellent than Arjuna；సశ్ల
 ణిన్ది อకొ むటJ，this man（is）smarter than that man．Cf．§§ 343，, ，$a$ ； 343,$3 ; 348,7 ; 350,2, a-c$ ．

350．In sentences in which the locative case（adhikaraṇa，âdhâra，of． $\S 352,3.5, c .6, a)$ is used，the following specific meanings are considered to be expressed by it：－

1，adhikaraṇa，âdhâra，i．e．（simple）relation to site，place，e．g．
 sat down in the basket－boat；వున్ది రజీఃg తృegnగer，the cows（are）in the house；మురద ணీరియాణదీคร์ evణ్ణం，he ate from a plate of wood；
 బెళ్పస，（there is）white colour in the flower；उวవరియిคケో జ్ట్రి， born in a lotus（or sprung from a lotus）；［మసియుల్లిద్ధ尸స，he is in the
house；ఆశేనియుల్లి ఆన్నబన్నట్రీరు，they cooked rice in the jungle；వుయ్నిల్ల శసుるచ゙，（there）is strength in（his）body］．

2，nirdhâraṇa，i．e．specifying one out of many（comparison，see $\S 343,4.5 ; \S 352,1, c)$ ．
 among princes（or the fittest one of princes is）the guiltless one；ठड्నంగ


 good；
 among the runners this man（is）a strong－footed oue（or this man is the most strong－footed one of the runners）；चeఒువరిల్ళ ఈతం వియు లి， among those who fight this man（is）a strong－bodied one；అञరిఠes ఓuడు

 a mature fruit（or the most mature fruit of ripe fruits is that which drops from the tree）；
 men males（are）chiefs（or males are the most eminent of men）；चురుత


3，dravya，i．e．a fit object（considered by itself），e．g．ఇవరి．」eध ఈすనో ఎవJ్మరం，among these persons this one（is）ours；అవరితళః ఆతం ₹లి，among those persons this one（is）the hero（Šabdânušàsana）．

4，pûjyasâdhunipuṇa，i．e．the introduction of persons who are good to praiseworthy people or are skilful in praiseworthy things，e．g．


 （he is）expert in（drawing）pictures（Šabdânušâsana）．

 （his）mouth［0．r．— ฉังల్దం，he chewed with（his）mouth］．

6，vyâpaka，i．e．inherent property or substance（cf．No．1），e．g．

 పొలి๑ళ゚ వుధురం，（there is）sweetness in milk．

7，vyavahâra，i．e．engaging in，conduct or action in，e．g．త్రేむిऽథో
 himself in（the department of valour．

 universal conquest（is）proper in autumn；（ఒస్దు తింగัళ్ల్లి వ్యృచేరణ ఓది దను，he read through the grammar in one month；ఒస్దు దినడల్లి ซiలసై

 డంళవణీయనో పొఁొదం，he ascended the decorated seat that was made of
 milk］．



351．The genitive case that is not classed with the six kârakas（see $\S 344$ ），expresses the connection（sambandha）of nouns to nouns（cf．§352， $5, a$ ；for adverbs with the genitive see $\S 282$ ），which connection is of the following kinds：－

 బిలడ్ర，the house of the king；రృయుర ซృడుむ，the horse of the rijja；
 potter）．

2，kulasambandha，i．e．connection of family or caste，e．g．ఎప్మ
 ఎప్మ్రియుం，our son－in－law；ఎవ్మ్ తవవ్మం，our younger brother；（（ృ๖్రస จงగసั，a Šûdra＇s son；బణజిగన వుగళ్ల，a merchant＇s daughter）．

3，jâtisambandha，i．e．connection of genus，class or kind，e．y．ఆని యు ఫటట，a troop of elephants；₹งడురియృ ఔట్ట，a multitude of horses； กิళియ ఎిణ్టృ，a flock of parrots；૭రల ₹వు్పు，the fragrance of Howers；


 the cry of cocks).

4, avayavasambandha, i.e. connection of membership, e.g. శురద
 ซきవ్, the stick of an umbrella.

5, lakshanasambandha, i.e. connection of distinctive marks, e. g.





6, sannidhânasambandha, i.e connection of proximity or vicinity,
 the place in front of a town; అணఱ శలలం, the vicinity of that (i.e. its vicinity).

7, samंsparšasambandha, i.e. connection of close contact, e.g. चళむ త్రళర


8, sambandhasambandha, i.e. connection of connection (occurring when two genitives precede a noun), e.g. నిఠసల ₹ణ్ణ డి९వం, the god of an eye of the forehead (i.e. the god who has an eye on the forehead); ©ंep
 lotus of the navel of Hari.

9, šêshasambandha, i.e. connection of remainder or rest, e.g. é̛z $_{\gamma}$
 (which was left) to it.

10, vikârasambandha, i.e. connection of change of form, e.g. పెలస్న్


11, (sthalasambandha, i.e. connection of place, e.g. అశీవియు పరపపపస,
 dinner at one's house).

## Remark.

It may be stated here that several genitives, one after the other, in connection with only one noun, are sometimes used in the following manner (from which use will also appear that the conjunctions evo, etc. are never suffixed to the genitive, see $\S 284$ ): -



```
Ш్ధారద్ ను3్తెన నిలద
```


 （Čandraprabhâpurâṇa vir）．They discharged the shining syringes of emeralds， pearls，sapphires，diamonds（and）rubies which（artificers）had made（i．e．which had been made，sce $\S 315,2$ ，under $k$ ）like parrots，swans，cuckoos，partridges （and）ruddy geese，against themselves，and besprinkled one another with water of various fragrance．




 The goddess of fortune continually remains in the house of him who utters friendly words，is grateful，is intent upon giving，is kind to others＇wives，is not addicted to chase，is rich is honour，associates with worthy persons，never utters false witness，does proper works，does not hide（his）doings，engages in abundant agreeable things on earth（and）performs various virtuous acts．

Compare also ซึయ్ను ซวల ఎల్హు，the bone of the arm（and）of the leg （i．e．the radius of the arm and the skin－bone，Halâyudha）．Оəపుస ђృ
 నిన్，అవనా డ్హె లజవదే，there is enmity between thee（and）him（Nuḍigattuu）．

352．The seven cases sometimes change places（cf．also § 2 上5 $3,1, a . b$ ），viz．

 వగృఙం సెอ๐ร゙．

The author of the present grammar considers this statement of Kêsava to be erroneous，as the genitives సృ $\approx \approx ~ a n d ~ గ ృ ゐ ద ~ s t a n d ~ b e f o r e ~ t h e ~ n o u n s ~$


The Šabdânušâsana has the instance నిస్న బస్దయో for ని९o బస్దయో，thou camest，the proof for the correctness of which must be left to Bhattiti－ kalainka dêva．
b）the genitive stands for the accusative，e．g：ఎలవ్వె，నినస ఎస్న్


 country?

The author of the present grammar thinks that ఎన్న and నว๘ are accusatives with final 9 , as he has indicated in $\S 117, a, 2 ; 122, a$, 2.
c) the genitive stands for the locative (in comparison), e.g. ซวอกิก ใ


 and $c f . \S 350,2, a$.

2, a) the accusative stands for the nominative (cf. No. 6, b), e.g. तЈణ, సుe్ళ stands for సుæు oue who possesses fineness. The Šabdinnušâsana has also the instance:

b) the accusative stands for the instrumental, e. g. चోవినో ఆభః $\ddagger$
 flowers in worship. See § 347 .
c) the accusative stands for the dative (cf. No. 5, b), e. g. むit $్$

 second sentence is from the Šabdânušâsana; cf. §348, 7); (దొ९వరస్ను వన్ది












4, a) the instrumental stands for the ablative (cf. § 117, $a, 5 ;$ see § 349; $\S 343$ ablative and instrumental in comparison; § 302, 1 instrumental for 'since'; $\S 282$ adverbs with the instrumental).









 women of the Sabaras who were gathering the fine pearls which were loosened from the heads of the mad elephants, from the bamboos, from the lieads of the cobras (and) from the tusks of the formidable logs, and dropped on the massy rocks....
 this (is) different from that].
 nes, Belgaum (is) to the north of Dharwar; cf. $\S 34 \S, 21$ ).

 the jungle is a loud cry distant from the town; $c f . \S 348,22$ ).
 long since you visited (me); ひّశ్శిన్దిన్ద్ అవసు బరిశ్రను, he (is) poor from (his) youth; cf. $\S 302,1 ; \S 348,29]$.
6. (in bhaya, i.e. fear, e.g. ऊులియిวస్ద ఆంజిచను, he was afraid of the tiger; cf. § 349, 2).
 ఒను, he saved me from $\sin ; c f . \S 349,4)$.
s. (in anishṭa, i. e. disagreeableness, e. g. వ్మిరియిస్ద బన్ధ నడ్చొయితత్రు, imprisonment came from the enemy; cf.§349, 3 ).

 behaviour; cf. $\S 349,6$ ).
10. [in udaya, i.e. springing from, originating (cf. ş 349, 7), e.g.
 కృట్టిశనస, Kîma was born of Lakshmî].

11．［in ₹ృరణ，cause，reason，see $\S \S 302,7 ; 348,32 ; c f$ ．also：－ జ్ఞఅనదిన్ద్ వృద్దదJ，on account of（his）wisdom（he is already）a full－grown person；ఆ₹テอరదిన్ద むవిక్రును，on account of（his）right conduct（he is）a good person］．
b）［the instrumental stands for the dative，e．g．ఉోచరినిన్ద అరేసస，for ぶసరిగి అరససు，a king（only）in name；cf．§348，20．Observe also：జని పలరదిన్ద బఅృ్లొను，（he is）a Brâhmana（only）for（his）sacrificial thread； జటియినస్ద తృむససను，（he is）an ascetic（only）for（his）matted hair；వృత నిస్ద సృక్హి ఈను，（he is）a gentle person（only）in（his）words］．

 the lord of the umbrella；ఎదిรగอణం for ఎబిఁయวణ్మం，a heart＇s ruler；
 งิงค₹亏َ శోస్ది）．
b）the dative stands for the accusative（cf．No．2，c），e．g．נిజ్యू $\circ \hat{\pi}$ ₹ $\tilde{\alpha}^{2}$




 びでడు，see § 291）．
c）the dative stands for the locative $(c f . \S 350,1.6)$ ，e．g．ভวవరిగ




 హబ2ఎFరల్లి బుద్ధి OిJల్ల）．
$6, a)$ the nominative stands for the locative（cf．No．6，c），e．g．ఒN్ద దిపస్సం బస్దం for ఓన్దు దివసైిల్ళ బన్దం，he came in one day．
b）the nominative stands for the accusative（cf．No，, ，c），e．$g$ ．
 year；ఫ్టటం పులదిదం for ఫ్టటవుం పొఱిదం he made a water－vessel（the first instance is from the Sabdamanidarpana，the second one from the Šabdânušâsana）．

There may be adduced the following ancient additional instances (see
 do not know (proper) words [Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa sub sûtra 250 where

 ño్టు యrj, 0 son, 0 son, thou didst what is good (Šabdânušâsana s. sûtra


 not know the direction, who did not know the place, who did not know the side, who did not know the three ways of beasts (Šmd. p. 127). See


In the moderu dialect it is very common to use the crude base of a


c) [the nominative is used to express time instead of the dative, etc. (cf. §§ 348, 29; 350, 8, etc.; and No. 6, a), e. g. お๑९డ उనివวర బస్దససు,
 వద产 బరుతอ్తే, on Thursday the gentleman will come to make a present
 eight days (or for eight days) I could not go to school and remained even at home; అవను ఇల్ల్ ఎరేతు వరుహష ఇద్టన్, , he lived here two (or for two) years; Шబ్బద దివస్స వدృంజอనిల బరువసు, early on the day of the feast he

 on a certain day].
353. The instances in $\S 345$ seq., as far as they are not in parenthesis, are taken chiefly from the ancient dialect (as it appears in the Sabdamanidarpaṇa, Šabdânušâsana, etc.), which regarding the meaning, use and interchange of the cases does not materially differ from the medirval and modern one. That there is some difference concerning the form of the seven cases in the three dialects, has been shown in $\S 109 \mathrm{seq}$. The instances of the modern dialect in parenthesis belong mostly to a small Kannaḍa grammar of the Southern Mahratta country, called Nudigattu.
354. Some special rules regarding the use of the singular and plural of nouns, etc. in or without sentences are to be given, viz.
I. The singular stands or may stand for the plural in nouns. Cf. § 133.

1, For the plural that conveys the meaning of a pair (yugala) the
 of verse-lines.

2, Further, the singular is used instead of the plural in âvishtalinga, i.e. when the base of a noun (in an inflected state) refers to a noun in the plural which comprises more things than a pair, e.g. విలశం
 or when it refers to a number of nouns which are connected by the

 of the learned and the acquaintance with poems (are) the means for poetical composition.
(That the interrogative pronoun $\searrow \mathrm{N}^{6}$ which has no form of the plural, may get the meaning of the plural, appears in $\S 262$.)

3, An optional use of the singular for the plural occurs regarding



 § 355, I, 3. 4. But
a) If a jati noun in the singular is preceded by an adjective which is, so to say, its kâraka (i.e. determinating the case and number of the noun, cf. §355, IV, s), it always has the meaning of the singular, e. g.


b) If jâti nouns stand in the singular and are preceded by an adjective in the plural, they always convey the meaning of the plural, e.g.
 వ విలతి, stout breasts.
c) Observe the following sentences in which, either by a preceding noun in the plural or by a following demonstrative pronoun in the plural,



 $\pi$ గృJ）？అప్ నినగగ ఎల్లిశ్ద బస్దవ ？

4，An optional use of the singular for the plural further takes place when objects are to be counted（sanikhyêya，sanikhyâvastu），e．g．むేత్తృ むేసే








5 ，An optional use of the singular for the plural further takes place when numerals are counted（sanikhyâna，sañkhyêya），e．g．ఒస్దు लอల్సָ or

 Cf．§ 278， 1 ．

6，An optional use of the singular for the plural further takes place




## II．The plural of nouns stands for the singular

1，in spontaneous respect（i．e．in respect that proceeds alone from natural feeling，ayatnakritagurutva，prayatnam alladirpa gurutva），e．g．

 to the king）．$C f . \S \S 257.255 .261 .268$.

The modern dialect when referring to＇God＇uses బాeవరు（see § $355, \mathrm{I}, 1$ ）．
2，in（considering）the excellence of gurus，munišvaras，etc．（and
 or guru）；

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { กอ్హుఎగళ, むృజ్య పอడ }
\end{aligned}
$$

the illustrious srâmi Samantabhadra, of the world-famed poet svâmi Paramêshṭhi (and) of svâmi Pûjyapâda give perpetual protection.
 इत्నంగes has been used in Kannaḍa.
4. If two or more nouns in the singular connected by ovo (ero), 'and' (§284) are formed into a drandva compound (§250), the plural is generally used, e.g. వురసుం గిడువుం become వురగిడుగ్ళో, trees and shrubs,


 గళ్ళ , trees, shrubs, creepers, grass, bushes, birds and antelopes; బశనుం
 లోడం, who subdued Baka, Kansa and Kêši?

Likewise in the modern dialect there frequently are sentences like the






 mother, father, teacher (and) master order (us to do); ఛుచుర゚యికక్త



Exceptionally also the singular is used instead. of the plural, as appears from § 250; thus there occurs in the modern dialect e.g. ๘ుడృృగరు
 told (them) by their mothers, fathers (and) teachers ${ }^{1)}$.

[^23]
## Remarks．

a）If in the modern dialect two or more nouns occur one after the other without ero in the singular or promiscuously in both numbers， their plural is indicated by a demonstrative pronoun in the plural added to them with the proper inflection，e．g．Эరళ ळలలు ఇవు జికై బణ్ణ డవు，
 ఎవై్మ ఇవుగళిగ దన అన్నుక్తరి，oxen，cows，male buffaloes（and）female buffaloes are called cattle．โొరవస్ అవన గురుగళు రవ్మన్దిరు మిత్రరు \＆
 the Kaurava，his gurus，（his）younger brothers，（his）friends（and）them who desired the welfare of those friends．Similarly the mediæval dialect
 under 2）．
b）If（especially in the ancient and mediæval dialect）two or more nouns are enumerated without 80 or ero as mere terms，and విఎడలఃద， ＇having become the first＇，＇and so forth＇，＇etc．＇，is placed at the end，a demonstrative pronoun in the plural（always neuter also when masculine or feminine terms are concerned）follows the nouns and another one in the plural is suffixed to విคదలอద（the first pronoun being sometimes







 （thy）waking，dreaming（and）soundly sleeping．

The following additional verses may be quoted from the S̉abdamaṇidarpana ：－ పొదనదదం ซాలక య
పొది ఒజుళ్రుउलో అఖవ下యుశలం రుభేవం।
己opదయన్ er

మొనునిన మాగ下ం శురగురు




 उల్లి ఈలసిదుడు, leaves, fruits, etc. mixed with curdled milk.

In the modern dialect హున్తృ $ద$ is more generally used instead of






If a noun follows విఎదలృద or మున్తాడ, the way is as follows:-ळరివి




Sometimes only a single noun precedes వులన్తృద, e.g. ఒన్దు జอతియు


III. The plural of pronouns stands for the singular.

1, Where two words are connected by the conjunction evo, 'and', and both are demonstrative pronouns, if they are referred to and are to be expressed by one demonstrative pronoun, the second one has to stand in the plural, preponderating as to form and gender, e.g. ఆతనుహో ఈక



2, When two words are connected by the conjunction evo, and one is a noun and the other a demonstrative pronoun, if they are referred to and are to be expressed by one word, the plural of the pronoun has to occur, preponderating as to gender, e. $g$. Эుదురియుコ० ఆశనుం become
 eువు.

3, When two words are connected by the conjunction evo, and are personal or reflexive pronouns, if they are referred to and are to be expressed by one word, the second pronoun has to be in the plural, e.g. उอనుం నిలనుం become నిలమో, నిలనుహా ఆనుం ఆమా.

Where two words are connected by the conjunction evo, and the first one is a noun and the second one a personal or reflexive pronoun, if they are referred to and are to be expressed by one word, the pronoun
has to be in the plural, e. g. జిసదక్త్రువో ఆనుం become ఆమా, యీజ్ఞఱ

355. Peculiarities regarding the use of the singular and plaral of verbs in a sentence are the following:-
I. On the use of the singular or plural of verbs in connection with nouns.

1, If దొలవరు, 'God', the honorific plural of దొలవ (see § 354, II, 1), is used by people of the present day ( $c f . \S 258$ where instances of prayer


 డ్యెను, God may make thee happy; దే९వరు దiอశ్డవవసు, God (is) great;

 even God has made the terrestrial globe on which we are; all things have become even through Him; look, how wise, how powerful, how good God (is)! Regarding the use of the singular of a demonstrative pronoun referring to ஙొలపరు, observe also the following instance: దొ९వరిగి అ๐జి.
 (see § 341 under 'to fear').

Exceptionally, however, a person says దొొశరిడ్ర్రర.
If దొ९వరు is used instead of దిశ్ప, as is occasionally done in vulgar speech, the verb is also put in the singular, e.g. అవన మియ్య బరుక్త్రద, an evil spirit enters his body.

2 , If a person is addressed in the vocative singular, the verb may
 0 king, did you (or do you) not ask the kingly Asura? అ్యియిర నిలుమో
 not know that you and we ran together?

Such is especially the case in disgustful conduct, i.e. in order to ridicule a person for such conduct, when the personal pronouns relating to him also stand in the plural, e.g.

బడ్వొదిరి, అరస! శอత์อళో

మ్ముదియిఃగి? ప్డువ దిలగుల
దีడియీవవుదు? ఈుడద నిమగమమా ఈయిజఱఱృయ్తిల? || 0 king,
you have become poor; you walk on foor; nobody is with you; why (are) small thorny twigs in your pouch? what (is) the place of the temple where you repose? Could have befallen even you who do not give (alms), this indigency?
[It seems as if the small grammar called Nudigatteu, wants to express a similar thing, when it says that if an act of the subject is improper (hŏlla), the verb may stand in the third person plural instead of the second person. Its instances
 king, should they (i.e. you) roam about ad libitum? అరనా, నఁను వురుฆวగువరె,
 do they (i.e. doest) thou make thus?]

3, If a noun of race, species or kind, i.e. a jâti noun (see §354, $\mathrm{I},{ }^{3}$ ) as subject is in the singular, it conveys the meaning of the plural, whenever it is connected with a verb in the plural, e.g. ఆనె నృం\% చువు
 ascended; ซอలอభో ఈవిదువు, the foot-soldiers attacked; ఎబ్త్ర జెలదువ్,


 by ఆ or ఈ (§ 264), e.g. ఈయెరలె పొలాచువు, those deer went; ఈయికలత బన్డువ్, these antelopes came.

It is not uncommon in the modern dialect to use the singular of some jâti nouns which seem to allow no plural meaning in the respective sentences,
 ఆదన్ను నేఙలఱిదర బాయల్లి నిలరు బరుత్త్రవె, if (one) sees that, water comes to the mouth (i.e. one's mouth waters); ఇవరన్ను నైొశువอగగ పణ్ణిలరు బరుప్త్రవ, when (I) see them, eye-water comes (i.e. I shed tears); నेలర
 the water in a young cocoanut is very sweet;-అ亢్క్ హృట్టియయอదవ్, rice

 buttermilk is very sour; వుజ్జిగి జల్లిదవు, buttermilk was spilt; -జ్హర బరు హ్తవి, fever comes; నిన్ని జ్హర బన్దిద్దవు, yesterday fever had come; జ్హర
 those clouds; - బహృత్రుగళం జివటిదిొడి నలలో లుగువవొల, if (he) cut devotees with (his) nails, will milk come forth? (this sentence is from the mediæval dialect).

On the other hand we find e. g. $2 \rho \sigma^{6} 3 ళ ి \sim ు ద ు$, the water became clear; 3ళిడువు నిలగాళో, the waters (in tanks, etc.) became clear; వJees య నిలరిం బెళెవ భృమి, land (the crop of) which grows by means of the water of rain; శణ్తుప్బు నిలు తస్దను, he brought water so that (his) eyes filled (i.e. his eyes became full of tears); నిలరు ๘వయుల్త్ర $డ$, the water
 drink; వుeైల నిలరు బొట్ట్టు, మంజిన నిలిగి శొయీ ఒడ్డిద దలగి, he left the water of rain and held the joined palms of the hand to the water of dew (i.e. so as to catch the water of dew);-వజ్జిగి జజల్లి కు, buttermilk was
 remove the fever of (my) body! - వieqియిల్ల ద పయుల మాతేం9ుల్ల $ద$ ఈఅసు, a young crop without rain (is like) a motherless child; 一 $\Theta$ กิడ్చ్ర
 with a knife into that tree, white milk will come forth.

4, If however a jâti noun as subject stands in the singular and is connected with a verb in the singular, it always conveys the meaning of the singular, e.g. నడ్డుదుదు ఔంసี, a (or the) swan walked; ซृలగిదుదు

 the wheat was destroyed; पౌన్యం むెబొFకు, the corn increased; బెరలో उైలరిత్తు, the finger (is) big; నుడి స్లొరుer, the word (is) imprecating.

5, Also where the noun is no jati noun, it occasionally happens that such a noun as subject is used in the singular in the sense of the plural, in which case the verb is to be in the plural, e.g. వునం సంఙ్య లమా ఆడువు, the minds became fickle.

6, An optional use of the plural of the verb may take place, if some neuter nouns in the singular are combined by the conjunction

 ed, by wisdom propriety, by propriety honour.
II. On the use of the plural of verbs in connection with pronouns.

1, If some pronouns as subjects of a sentence are joined together by the conjunction evo (ero), and the last one is ఆనో ( $\because \circ$, నలనో, నอను), I, the first person plural of the verb is used or the 'I' has the pre-emi-


ణరి，he and thou and I were not connected with the slanderers of（lit． as regards）the king．అవనృ నిలనภ ．నอనత ఙోอలదేవు．

If the pronouns are in reversed order，the same takes place，e．g．నe
 go to the town of Manikâta；ఆతనుహో ఆనుం నిలనుం ఈజ్జ్ర తిఱనో అఱొదు
 ఆనుం నిలనుమా ఆకనుం బిసశ్య్వి，ు，I and thou and he shall worship．

2，If two pronouns as subjects are joined by the conjunction evo （ero），and the second one is నిలన（నेৎo，నेలసు），thou，the second person plural of the verb is used or＇thou＇has the pre－eminence，e．g．ఆతనుం
 joined；when（it）happened，（it was）as if fire and wind joined for battle． ఆవనコอ నిలసు జూఎలదిర．

If the two pronouns are in reversed order，the same takes place，e．g． నอళిన దినదిలళో నిలనువో ఆతసుం ₹ృణిదపిరో，to－morrow thou and he will join．

III．On the use of the plural of the verb，especially of its gender，when combined with nouns of different gender．

1，If nouns of different gender are joined together by the conjunc－ tion evo（ero），that noun which comes last，is the chief one，and the verb in the plural has to conform itself to it as to gender，e．g．Z己en యుమో అరసీయుJమో అరసనుం బన్దరో，the army and the queen and the king
 phants）and the king and the queen came；అరస్సుమో అరసాయుJ బస్దరో， the king and the queen came；ఆరసనుమో అరసొయుం 飞కురంగబలవుృం బస్దువు，the king and the queen and the complete army came；亡ंeNేయుง రอజన్నอ రอణియుอ బన్దరు；రอజనภอ రอణియుภ సొలనియుภ బస్దవు．

2，If some neuter（here compound）nouns in the nominative singular． （without the conjunction evo，see §354，II，4，foot－note）precede the verb， this has to stand in the neuter form of the plural at the end of them， all the nouns having to be supplied（adhyâhârya，see § 357，2，b）for it，e．g． అవకం

 హత్రువలవ్ప్రం ．．．．．．．．．．｜｜the beating of the blue lotus－
garland，the band of the gold－zone，the striking of the pleasant left foot with the anklet＇s sound，the excessive threatening of the points of the moving－about creeper－like eyebrows（and）the tremulous red lower lip（of the woman）gave pleasure to the king．

IV．On the use of the singular and plural of Samskrita adjectives and their agreement with nouns．

1，If a Samskrita adjective is preceded by a neuter noun in the plural（see § 103 about Kannada gender），it may stand in the singular，
 great Indra these all（are）impermanent．

2，If a Samkrita noun in the singular is followed by an adjective in the plural，it gets a plural meaning，e．g．ఐళ్పుయFమో అఢ్రుపంగళో，riches （are）impermanent．

3，If a Samskrita adjective precedes a neuter noun in the plural，it
 cloud－resembling elephants roared．See an instance in § 313， 4 （งణిar」 రహీ ఎనిజీఎప్పి ప్మవ్ etc．）．

4，Regarding Saniskrita adjectives and their use in general（and regarding so－called Kannaḍa adjectives and their use）see $\S \S 273$. 274． 275.

5，If Samiskṛita adjectives（višêshanapadas，appositional nouns，with－ out the conjunction evo，see $\S 354$ ，II，4，foot－note）in the nomiuative precede their ruling noun（kîrakapada，cf．§ $354, \mathrm{I}, 3, a$ ），they receive， in construing（anvayisuvalli，cf． 357,3 ），the case of that noun，e．g．

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { వాలరన యుదృరం 已ుఃఔ } \pi
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { గอరో ఎఱ్గర నృ జ్రృంగెం }
\end{aligned}
$$

n．．．．．．．．．\｜f of which the construction（anvaya）
 ఆర ఎఱిగర ，to Nripatuiga，to the hero，to the liberal one，to the pure one，to the profound one，to him who possesses political wisdom；to him who is the lord of them who carry weapons who will not make obeisance？ సంగెతసస్తెరం శృరురృజం శణFంగగ，of which the construction is：－సంగత్సస్హ రంగి
 of the Kurus．

## 356. On the order of words in sentences.

I. From the simple sentences quoted in §§ 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350 , it appears that the nominative (subject), the accusative (object), the instrumental, the dative, the ablative and the locative precede the verb or that the verb stands at the end. In $\S 350,8$ there is a sentence in which the order is: locative, subject, verb; and in § 350, 9 one in which the order is: locative, the relative past participle connected with it, accusative, verb. $\S 351$ shows that the genitive precedes the noun with which it is connected. $\S 352,4, a$ adduces two instances in which the order is: (instrumental or) ablative, subject, verb, and two in which the order is: (instrumental or) ablative, verb, and exceptionally the subject at the end.

Sentences in which the order is: subject, object, verb, are e.g. దాలిగర


The vocative begins a sentence, or stands at its end, e.g. ठృయ, 子ृefo!-


II. The following instances, quoted from the prose of the modern dialect, will serve to show the order of words, when there are more component parts in sentences than subject, object and verb; it must however not be expected to find uniformity, as every author is apt to use more or less slight variations according to circumstances.

1, Regarding the accusative:- నిన్నన్ను యోరృ జత్తర బరగిఅడువదిల్ల.-



 ఎఱ్యయుుత్తిద్ద ళు.

3, Regarding the dative:- ని९ను నిన్న उวయిృస్దిగళిగ పనల్మన వూడు! -







4, Regarding the ablative (in the forn of the instrumental): ఒ~స్దు











 దల్లి ఒన్దు చల్లంగెaల ळణ్ణు అది.

6, Regarding site (expressed by adverbs): - ఒబ్బ चుఱొబబన ळక్తెర ๘లవు







 above sub No. $1 ;$ ษగวగ్గి s. No. 2; నిన్ని, నอళి s. No. 3; బணుఎదివసదిస్ద s. No. 4;
 ఒస్దు దిన s. No. 11.)







9, Regarding condition:- వీలసరు శణిదరి బిణ్ణే బరువదు. - నిన్న కంరియుర




10, Regarding the verbs ఎనో, అనో (ఎన్ను, అన్న్) see § 332.
11, Regarding past participles (or gerunds, § 154 seq.): - గణణむతయ 0








 బळళ బెఱగలదను.
(Regarding the present participle see e.g. the ancient sentence in § 339, 5 :






 దు? - ఆ నిలణవన్ను ఎను హృడుత్తిల? - उวపు బన్ద్ ซృరణ ఏను? - उวవు జెఎలగు



 questions see also §§ 265.271. 283.





III. As the works of the ancient dialect are principally in verse, it is obvious that the order of words in them often varies considerably. Kêsava, the grammarian, also wrote his Šabdamaṇidarpana in verse, and says in it that, as the words in the verses of his grammar may be in irregular order on account of the requirements of alliteration (prâsa), poetical measure (čhandas) and construction (anvaya), he has added an explanation in prose (vritti) to each verse, to which explanations we must refer our readers regarding his order of words in prose.

Here follow some quotations made by Kêšava from ancient poems which we give in order to show something of the license taken by their authors as to the order of words:-
 జళరననిభఁగ్ళ గizonief, when the horses neighed (and) when the cloudresembling elephants roared. 3దియిలక్తువ चవుష్టవిన్బ్ల ఇదాం భిలము, Bhîma was like blacksmith who plied the bellows. బอరిసుువు బిడెది జజిడు వసదిคవతెగఆళో, the sylvan deities continually menaced and checked. నెగ ట్దినో ఆ విభువిళియిอళో, that king was famous on the earth. పేడిదం పద్మజని
 స్త్తుదు దכవాగ్ని, the sunshine increased, the forest-conflagration died away.



 in that town (there) is the light of the solar race, one of great valour.

 in the east. సణిదుదు ఙంంసి, the swan walked.

2, The accusative is placed after the verb, e. $g$. శురుపకయయం విజ్ణు బిలదిదం ధరియురియిం, Vishṇu asked the king of the Kurus for the half of (his)
 army (or river) that was no river. ษవ5 అఱొొవైడమా లుసిరలో ఆమ్మినా ్ద న గకియం, though we know (it), we cannot tell (you) the condition of the ruler. ఒవFనె గిల్టుం ${ }^{\circ}$ రిలటे ซౌరపబలవుం, Arjuna quite alone overcame
 (he, or when he) suffered distress, he shot arrows at the enemy's army.

3 , The dative is placed after the accusative and also after the verb, e. $g$.

 wos o, the mountains and the elephants do not stand the point of the thunderbolt's bead and his sword.

Observe also the following verse (cf. § 241): -

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { బన్నియు కరు డశ్్కిగె, సుర }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { జిన్నంగియు శరు డాణึగి, }
\end{aligned}
$$

4, The genitive is placed after the noun it is connected with, e.g.
 Tailapa caused itself to be called Rudra, the fire that is to destroy the
 గగజం భ゙వన్తికరృపునా, the elephant of Bhuvanaikarâma ran upon the elephants, and upon the warriors, and upon the horses.

35\%. As the words in the metrical compositions of the ancient dialect are combined strictly to the rules of euphonic junction (§ 213 seq .) and therefore are separated with some difficulty by a common reader, it has been thought necessary by commentators when commenting on verse, first to offer a padaččhêda or resolving a verse into its elementary parts, as has been done e. $g$. by the commentator on the Sabdamaṇidarpana. Thereupon an anvaya ( $c f$. No. 3 of this $\S$ ) or arrangement of the words in their prose-order, without regard to euphonic junction, is adduced by them, and then they give the tiku or explanation. The grammarian Kêšava, as told in § 356 , III, wrote an explanation in prose on his sûtras in verse himself.

In reading poetry the following remarks of Kêšava are to be noticed:-
1, It is required to use adhyârôpa, i. e. attributing or assigning, with nêya, $i$. e. logical inference, e. $g$. in the half-verse

ఆరచ్తృయ ఆగి నొలఱిల
దిอరియునో అనుళరిపు దాదుదอగసం | the sky became reddish
and became equal in appearance to (the colour of a ripe fruit of) the Eugenia jambolana, one has to assign as the cause the redness of evening and not red dust, though also red dust might (under circumstances) be assigned as the cause. If adhyârôpa becomes wanting in precision (asamartha), being referable to two or more things, there is no (definite) nêya (possible, as perhaps in the half-verse quoted above).

Adhyârôpa is also needed regarding the six kârakas and the genitive (§344) in verses like the following one:-

ఈひుగరి. సiణసువ భటరలరో?



 accusative, to సిణసువ భటటరృరో; ษతనిం, the instrumental, to ఒడియుంగతిడికవ

 the locative, to జయ゙వి విఱొఆివుదు: (He is) a great hero. What warriors do envy (him)? Who (are all) they that (through him became) intimate friends to (our) king? Who will come to war (against him)? If (they) attack (him), defeat will come (from him). This (is) the grandeur (of him). Indeed victory will appear (in him). Know Bŏppala!

2, It is required to use adhyâhâra, i.e. supplying, which refers
a) to the kâraka, in this case the kartri or subject ( $\S \S 344,1 ; 345$ ),

 as subject: Why? will it (the kritibandhañ, ever) be accomplished, though (you) have promised the composition of the poem? - चణFనుం దృని, షెఁణ్ ఈఔకుం, in which case దృని is to be supplied: Karṇa (is) a liberal person and this man too (is a dâni).
 which case งల్ల० is to be supplied: (Is) Purushôttama a mere man? (no,
 case $\because 90$ ( $ఆ ఱ 0^{6}$ ) is to be supplied: (Is) Dhritarâshṭra able, when he speaks? (is) Hari able, when he hastens? (no, they are not able).
(See అధว్య๖యుF also in §§ 355, III, 2; 358.)
 మి, డొొవ?, in which case the final ఎ of evę3వై which has disappeared in the initial $అ$ of అ๐జివి on account of euphonic junction, is to be supplied: Shall we not hesitate? shall we not fear? shall we not be frightened? shall we not bow to the injunction, 0 king?

 and గ3: King Simbasêna causes himself to be called (our) life and wealth and mother and father and eye and refuge. (See § 354, II, 4, foot-note.)
e) to vâkyadîpaka, i. e. the clearing up (of the meaning) of a sentence, e.g. ఆతనువో అవనుం బన్దం, in which case, in order to show that each one (pratyêka) came, బన్దం is to be supplied; ఆశ్రుం బస్దనో అవనుం బస్దం, that person came and that person came.

3, It is needed to use proper construction of words (vâkyânvaya, cf. the beginning of the present § and § $355, \mathrm{IV},{ }^{5}$ ) regarding అవ०, అవళ6, అదు, ఆవళో, ఆవళ్, ఆవ్రుదు, that is to say regarding their use in socalled relative sentences.

అవం, అవళ్ర , అదు (and their plurals) are anvayasvatantras, i.e. independent of another word, e. g. జొన్న్ర్హహని ఈJలి९నం, he who has gold, (is) well born, in which case one cannot say ఆవం జొనస్ను ్j, వని శులిలసం; సెలబగుట్ళ్రళి 己ిణో, she who possesses beauty (is) a woman, and not ఆవళ
 (is) fit, and not ఆవ్చు రృఢియునుళ్ళుదువి లె९సు.

ఆవం, ఆవళ్ర ఆవుదు (and their plurals) are anvayaparatantras, i.e. dependent on another word, e.g. ఆవసో అధిच పుణ్యనో అవనే సंనవ్యం, who (is) very virtuous, even he (is) to be served; ఆవళో పుక్వ్రక అవళ్ వూన్యి, who (is) a woman faithful to her husband, she (is) to be honoured; ఆవు దు ఙిలత్పుదుదదు దకానిలయుం, what (is) beautiful, it (is) worthy to be seen. Seo §§ 267. 316, 1. 330.
Also उอనో (and its plural) Kêsava classes with the anvayaparatantras, as it is to be followed by a demonstrative pronoun which shows its gender, e.g. उอనో ఆవం ఔపురం, he (is) a clever man; उəనో Эవఖో ఔశురై she (is) a clever woman; తəనో అదు పెఏవు, that (is) a large thing.

$$
\text { About కాం ( కౌనో, క๖ను, తా) §§ 256. } 259 .
$$

358．In $\S 357,2$ the grammarian Kêšava＇s rules about adhyâhâra or supplying have been given；it remains to be shown how it is to be used also elsewhere，that is to say where pronouns（or their respective nouns or＇one＇）are to be supplied（see e．g．§ $254,2, a-d ; \S 315,2, k . l$ ）．

This can be best shown by citing some instances，putting into parenthesis the words to be supplied，viz．
 హ్బు దిలవ，the goddess whom（people）call speech．జిలలిడ దొర Шఱొడు
 and the leaves become loose（see § 3i5，k．l）．چש్తియిన్దు గడశభం，kalte （people）having said（is）a donkey（i．e．kaltě means a dodkey，see §332）． నుณివైశిల్లరుం వృతఱఱయయరో，if（they）speak，all of them do not know （proper）words（see § 314）．उెరళియు ఙులి వుశుల๖ళอరదిస్ద వృอదిదుద బิณిసे నియ్ద్ర సiలరె，a cloth which（they）have woven after separating what
 ₹శ్పుగుe9，a pit which（people）have made for catching elephants．
 with both the thumb and forefinger，it is called a prâdêša．జీอeñ బอరడ బట్టె，a road which（people）are unable to go．జూpయ్ద బeఱ，a place（of the body）to which（somebody）bas applied a blow．むుడువ దిలగులదిజియో వ్రుద，what（is）the place of the temple where（you）rest？శ్ఎอคదరె ఒన్దు ఈల్లు，బస్దరె ఒస్దు ळణ్ణు，if（it）goes，（it is）a stone，if（it）comes，（it is）a ripe fruit（i．e．what goes in one＇s giving，is a mere stone；what
 ळәr，when（he）comes，（he is）like a tiger；when（he）goes，（he is）like a
 come with thee to－morrow，my study will be interrupted for four days．
 మిอసరు ఈడిదరి బై్ణి బరువదు，if（one）churns curds，butter is produced．

 బె९子」， 0 son，if（thou）wantest to form friendship with people，（thou）
 బెఁ๘ు，（we）must converse in love with（our）brothers．మృత్ ళలసదర กิิกళు జిలగ ₹లియుక్త్రవ，if（you）teach（them）words，parrots will quickly
learn（them）．See e．g．also §§ 302， 7 （యృ๖శస్ద ర̊）． 314 （the conditional）．

 మనో ఓదిసిదం，the teacher caused（his）disciple to read the grammar． దయృు వృడి మునేతేనళ బర్రి，please come as far as（my）house．యుజవృ

 what does that woman carry on（her）head？కంగిగి వరనో ఈకేనెన్దు，మద तం 3ళిదం，Madana perceived＂this man（is）a suitable husband for（my）
 the company of（its）mother．గురువనన్తె 3 జ్య్，the pupil（is）like（his）

 （it，i．e．the money）six months ago．Ø వ్రిదసు，యృอశ్ త్రాశ్శిళ్ళు వడిల్ల ఎన్దు， ซfeseల，when that physician asked＂why will you not take（them，i．e． the medicines）？＂The grammar called Nuḍigatṭu adduces also the follow－ ing instances：－అవన土 లుక్తవుసు，ळొలఱయు బిలడ，he（is）a good fellow，do
 Brâhmana is an honest man，give（him）ten rupees．ॠむ్పన్న ळలలు ననగి సేలరువదిల్ల，えశ్రైరయయ ळృహు，insipid milk does not agree with me；put
 sharp；cut the wood（with it）！

359．In $\S 275$ there are various instances of the modern dialect in which the verb ఇరు，to be，is the verb of a sentence，e．g．ఆనిగళై శజ్ప్ ఇరు

 the flowers are green．On the other hand we find there various instances
 nice boy；وవస వని జైడ్డઢJ，his house（is）large；etc．From such instances it might appear as if the insertion and omission of the verb ఇరు were arbitrary．

But the above instances belong to the present modern dialect；in the ancient and mediæval dialect the verb $ఇ \sigma^{6}(\Omega ర ు)$ is always understood and never expressed，if it is a mere copula to connect a subject with its predicate，e．g．అవనో ఓళ్ళిదం，he（is）a good man．అవళ్ళ ఓళ్ళిశళో，she（is）

 ఆవు పిరయువు, they (the pearls, are) large. నอనో ఆళో, I (am) a servant. ఆఝ్ర ఇవం, he (is) a servant. ని९ం ซృహుం, thou (art) Kàma. ఆం గౌరి,
 (is) precious. వృనవరిอళ్ శురుజర eలక్తృమురో, among men males (are) chiefs (see § 350, 2, a. b. c; § 354, I, 2; § 348, 5. 7; § 349, 8; § 357, s). พอగదిอย ఈతం వృన్దృ కం, this man as to generosity (is) a Mândhâta.
 (is) different. せЗeఁ కృరంగం, whose horse (is) this? నిలलอర ముగళళ, whose daughter (art) thou? Instances like these are the rule and $\cdot q u i t e$ idiomatic.

In sentences like the following Kannada people would also nowadays scarcely use the verb ఇరు:-ఇవరు యృరు, who (are) these persons?
 elder sister? ఇవరు నిమ్ము उวఝియుఃరు, ఆల్లవైల, this (is) your mother; is she not? అవరు అణ్ణ కవుస్ద్య రు, they (are) brothers.

In the following instance of the present modern dialect also the past tense of the verb ఇठJ, when a mere copula, is to be understood:-
 the original language of the $\hat{\text { Alyas }}$ (was) Sanskrita; from that, in course of time, several languages came into existence.
360. It is a different thing, if the verb 'to be' is not a mere copula, but expresses 'to exist', 'to be', 'to have', when the verbs ever, ఇ $2 \mathrm{~J}^{6}$ (ఇరు) and the forms అయ్తి, થదే, ఇదే, అవే, ఇవి, are used (see §§ 196. 316, 1. 2), e.g.

నిৎనుళిన్రుణ్ట్టు రపజ్యం;

ని९నుళిల్రు
నిలనిల్ల దివెల్ల శూ ఒళ'వి, భอనుత్రనలజอ? || if thou art, (there) is an empire; if thou art, (there) are the insignia of royalty and (there) are boxes (with money); if thou art, (there) is the white umbrella; if thou art (or be) not, will all these (things) exist?
 జసమో evణ్టిలశంగి, (there) is fame to him (i. c. he has fame). ఆవరో ఓక్రారో,
 to the north of that forest (there) is the mountain of Anjanagiri. ఆ వునియు ๘క్త్ర ఒన్దు బอవి లుణు్టు, (there) is a well near that house. డితల ణீయుల్లి ఒబ్టనొల ఇద్దను, (there) was even one man in the boat. ఈ అณివి యుల్లి బШ్హ Шులిగళఃవె, (there) are many tigers in this jungle. దొలవరిద్డొనే, (there) is God. \& గృळస్థన సంగశ్ బळళ్ శున్ది సెలవేరిద్దరు, (there) were many servants with that gentleman. © బอవియిจళగగ నిలర ఇల్ల, (there)
 are no greater benefactors than a mother, (there) is nothing sweeter
 గuణ్టన్నిఃరం శేలశ్యరల్తి 2ళేరుం, as long as they possess riches, will not also scoundrels be honourable persons?

In such instances the verb ever, etc. are often also not expressed, e. $g$.
 s) white colour in the flower. इౌงఆ.รళ వుఘురం, (there is) sweetness in



 the cat (it is) play, for the mouse (it is) extreme distress. బonวర
 $\pi ว \bigoplus ి ర$, (there were) many players there.

It will have been observed from the above sentences that the English terms 'there', 'there is', 'there are', 'there were', etc., used to begin sentences, cannot be expressed in Kannada, to which may be added e. $g$.
 Vikhyâtayaša. అరసణ from the side of the king.

Notice also the following: నౌను ఇద్ధా ९న or నౌని,, it is I. నౌవు ఇశ్ది คవి
 say so. Шుడుగి ఇద్ధా ళి or Шుడుగగ, it is a girl.
361. In $\S \S 154-170$ the forms of the past verbal participle have been given (cf. ఇల్లజి, ఆల్లఙి in §338, and the repetition of verbs in § 339).

It is used

1，in simple succession of actions，the actions having the same subject，


 వుణిచం，he saw（and）made obeisance．లుణึ่ค
 he bathed，ate，drank（and）turned back．వూలవది？కపుం ఫిదిస కెడ్రారల
 made the women of its（town of）Dhârâpura（his）maid－servants．
 antelope the white（horse）rolled about，sprang（and）went．నอను మునేగగ
 books（and）come．croటอ వృณ బరుక్తినని，I will eat（and）come．సవు山్ర

 becomes vapour，rises up，joins together in the air（and）becomes clouds． విలసరు ఈణిదు ముజ్జిగియున్ను మూడుతొ్తరే，they churn curds（and）make buttermilk．గeఆఎిిదాడువం，he seizes the pole（and）plays．వృశడది Zెలeదం，he did not make（it and）went．ఓ๘దే ซృది గiద్దను，he did not run away，fought（and）overcame．
（It will be seen that in translating the past participle the verb finite in combination with＇and＇has been used．）

2 ，in manner，the actions having the same subject，e．g．ఈJసiదు సడిడు， he walked stoopingly．నడిదు బన్దం，he came on foot．బెగిడు ₹ట్టిదం，he tied（it）firmly．चంగ్రెస బరిదం，he wrote（it）in an abridged way．టेజ్ప ణిసे బరిదం，he wrote（it）commentatorially．उళియుది మృతว๘ బ๖రదు，do not speak without understanding．

3，in means，the actions having the same subject，e．g．3రే土ణ $\circ$ ，he
 3న్న బอరదు，（one）may eat by begging，（but one）ought not to live by


4，in cause，the actions having the same subject，e．g．ఆヘొయుది ซึట్టు， because he did not know，he was ruined．उుశడుగను ఓపడి శెట్టను，the boy
 ？
 ळอగ, as if (one) springs into the river, because he is afraid of the rain.

When a different subject from that of the last verb occurs, it is used chiefly

1, in cause, e. g. むిణనం శణ్డు దుళ2మో ఆదుదు, grief originated, because (he) saw the corpse. ప్రియీళం చ్ణు సులుమో ఆదుదు, joy originated, because (he) saw the beloved woman. กอย బిคస వురదిస్ద ळణ్ణ బిత్తు, because the wind blew, (there) fell a ripe fruit from the tree. ぁణ ణiอలగి బజవనాదను,
 च
 ascended the top of a high tree, fell down, because his hand slipped, and
 care of the fruit, it was spoiled; because nobody cultivated the field, it was ruined. సిలసే లెశ్శ్రణిశి బరిదు సవియికు, the lead-pencil wore, because (people) wrote (with it). అవను బె९గి బన్దు శప్తను, he died, because disease
 चुళin $ి క ్ త ్ ర ు, ~ t h e ~ f l o w e r ~ o f ~ a ~ s h r u b ~ w h i c h ~ w a s ~ p u t ~ t h e r e ~ i n ~ a ~ p o t, ~ f e l l ~ d o w n, ~$ because the end of his garment touched it.

2, in lapse of time, e.g. ఆవను ఊయలగి అయ్దు దివస్స ఆయిృతు, it is five days since he went. అరసను బన్దు ఒన్దు 3ింగళాయితకు, it is a month since the king came.
362. The forms of the present verbal participle are adduced in $\S \S 172$. 173. It expresses

1, contemporaneous action, e.g. సึగుతుం బన్దం, he came laugling. ఈరి యుకుం ప్లొదం, he went calling. ซวదుక్త్రం బస్దం, he came fighting. జఱ



 (whilst) laughing (and) eating. రృవుసు ळวడుత్త జอఱొసు యుృ కైనే, Râma dances singing, playing a musical instrument (and)


उכ $\quad \stackrel{\sim}{\sim}$ ，see，father！from that side（there）comes an old man putting down （his）stick on the ground（at every step to support himself）．

2 ，continuation（cf．§ 339，6）
a）in the present tense（see $\S 313,1$ ）．

 ఎన్నివరం జీన్తిసుతకిద్Fం，both of us looked about，did not see thee（and）were in anxiety（as to thee）up to this moment．

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { వదదగజఖిరశష్త బలలద } \\
& \text { వినదలం పిదిదిత్తి నుగుృ క్తిరాయి } 1
\end{aligned}
$$

end of the tails of the two furious elephants，（and）whilst he crushed
（them），was like a blacksmith who plied the bellows，the blood that came
forth from（their）mouth being the flame．గణణむతియు శ్న్న హుదురియున్ను
c）in the future（see $\S 313,3$ ）．
When in the modern dialect the present participle has its own subject，it suffixes the vowels $\downarrow$ or $ఇ$ combined with a euphonic of（see
 even spring coming（i．e．at the very time when spring comes，as soon as
 do not laugh on account of love for（your）wife and son，（your）heart even taking pleasure（in them）．

363．The forms of the past relative participle are given in $\S \S 175-179$ ． Cf．§ 254.

It is used to take the place of the relative pronouns in other languages， e．g．పలణిదం，he who sang；పొలదాం，le who went；బెలณిదళ్，she who begged；
 rise；ఆడిద షైలం，a place in which（people）played；ซiงట్ట్ర వ్స్తు，a（or the） thing which（somebody）had given；వెอళెక ప్లలో，the grass which had germinated；飞ల్త నృఠం，the lesson which（somebody）had learned；జ్లీయు్దు బe9，the place（of the body）to which（somebody）applied a blow；ఆవ విజ్ణు，Vishṇu who had become；మృడృద శ్యయ，a field which nobody
cultivates；웋డప む్చ్ష్ర 0 ，in case that（something）should not be destroyed；
 is not proper；బిกిప మిళి，a strap which has been tightened；బెలఱిడ్ దอనం，
 removed；चుక్రను ఙుట్టటవవరు，they to whom a son has not been born；


About its use before adverbs（postpositions，$\S 212,6$ ）see $\S 282$.
364．The forms of the present and future relative participles are given in $\S \S 180-186$ ．Cf．§ 254.

They are used in the same way as the relative past participle（also before adverbs，see $\S \$ 282.365$ ），e．g．ev§豸， O ，he who is or has（see $\S \S 185.316$ ）；


 waves；జిళివ తిసి，an ear of corn that grows；జిలడివ భిలరి，a kettle－drum that（somebody）beats；జృరయుల్లువ گంఖం，a conch－shell that（somedody）
 （somebody）applies to his mouth for blowing；పెలణנ్మవ ఫుమ్యజలంగెళో， perspiration which comes forth（see § $253,2, d$ ）；むేలర்వం，he that nourishes

 come．See $\S \S 273$ ．330，and．cf．§ 267．An additonal instance is：－



 bees which bum，the wind which blows，the leaves of palms which wave about，the plantains which fluctuate in（the water of）the ponds，the small islands（in the river）which are cool，the herons which do meet together，the ruddy geese which mutually touch and kiss，the parrots which play about，the clever birds which utter pleasant words cause much pleasure to those who look on．

After one or more preceding past participles the present－future relative participle is often used，giving it or them so to say the seuse of the present，e．g．నిe్ద్దృవ下 బอలం，a tail which is long and extends itself．

 उశ్ప్వవు్బ్బగళరవం, the speed of the arrows that touch, knock against him


 power to seize the hand of very strong persons, to stop (them and) demand (their rights), they are obliged to bear quietly whatsoever those do.

It is still to be mentioned that occasionally present relative participles are put in an uninterrupted series one after another, e.g. గఅֹจివిదాడుJవ దిల
 (regarding) a man who seizes a pole (and) plays, (regarding) one who bears (or uses to bear) a lamp, (and) regarding one who carries on a betel-leaf trade.
 (king's) son's grand army which was piercing, causing to retreat, whooping, behaving proudly, shouting, crying aloud, coming near, and attacking, striving, crowding, surrounding, closing with, standing, gaining the victory, coming forth, jumping up, advancing, beating excessively, getting entangled, struggling, rising (and) pushing in a good manner, attracted the attention.
365. The forms and signification of the infinitive appear in $\S 187.188$.

Here follow some instances:- evణer బస్దం, he came to eat. उరలలో








the force of well equipped horses. లుపద్రవవుం వృడ బిలడ (or వృజయ బెలడ), do not cause trouble. ఆగలు జెలณిదుఙు, that is fit (or about) to
 the meaning. నిలఙచరు ळృదిగి బరటైల్లరు, mean persons will not come to

 ordered us to go home early. నసగగ ఓబలిశ్ప్ర బరుక్తృదీ, I can read. उวవు
 उอవ్ ఇన్థ వృక్రుగళ్ను్న ఆశ్ బారదు, you must not utter such words. అవరు ఇల్లిగి బఁ తోశ్క్రుు, it is proper for them to come here. See § 315 (concerning the passive); § 316,3 seq.

The locative-infinitive (satisaptami; satyartha, see Šabdamaṇidarpaṇa under its sûtra 133) has been touched upon in $\S \S 187,4 ; 188$, remark; 286. It is the infinitive with the final vowel $ఎ$ (see also the passive in $\S 315$ wherein it is used, and $\S 352,1, a)$. According to the grammarian Kêšava it is used when there are two subjects (ubhayakartri, Šabdamaṇi-
 singer sang, the king was pleased (lit. the singer a singing, the king was pleased). बอక్రవృడీ పౌదЭం బอజిసదం, when the actor played, the musi-
 the bard praised, the liberal man gave. బర్ ఈణ్ణం, when (he) came, (the
 earth quaked, when the spectators' eyes became tired (and) when the mind was afflicted.
"Some authors", Kêšava says, "do not hesitate to use ఆe๘ instead (of ఎ), but that is not proper", and adduces the following instances as
 ल $^{6}$ ఆกधु, when (they) shampooed (his) lotus-like feet, king Šûdrika was
 when (they) desired the purple sunshine of evening, the trees of the hermitage appeared (see § 120, a, 2).

Kêseava remarks that in the above instances Эలినడం (ఆలో + むడృ ) would have been right (šuddha), for which he gives the following in-
 cuckoo sang. గวళి బిఁసยిొడనో ఎలి ఈటలు్దువు, when the wind blew, leaves dropped down.

According to that grammarian substitutes（âdêšas，as to use）for ఎ

 అడాంగేవోคయ్దు 0 ，when（his）pride hides itself（and）is crushed completely， Skanda beats him so that he becomes ashamed．勺వధి బసిFసిగం సయ్యి సัడం， when extremity comes，he bears（it）patiently．బరవే
 come（him）who appears（and）is coming（there）like the Aíjanâcuala！＂
 said＂remain near thy beloved one＂，and went away．ఓలno むరెవుడుమో ఆอใ๑९ซనేగి పొలశ్పొ，when the assembly dispersed，he began to consider． （See § 286．）งטద్ద విదF నో నిగివన్నం జెలయ్య లిన్దవవ్హళిపుదు，when he who is on
 ษరృధిసిదం，so that（his son）may receive a boon，he worships．గoriou వుడుగఆటనో అడడడిసి పుగువిసం భయృปవలదిం，when from fear（he）rushes for－
 when he comes to meet（him），he embraces（him）．ఈవన్గేగమో ఇదFం，so that（the king）may give，he remains．ఒలియినడ్నగ ముక్తృంగొలైళ్ నరీ బపFన్నిగమో ఇర్ర ，be together with the fire－place when in（thy）old age

 was destroyed，the water became clear（see § 286）．బరలిอడన శిธట్టీ， when（he）came，he gave（him something）．

Kêšava remarks that అన్నిగం，అన్నం，ఇనిగంం，ఇసัం use to express the present and future，थレธుఎ，అఠిค๘ం the past，and according to this his remark the sentences quoted above have been translated．

Concerning Kêšava＇s rule as to the use of the infinitive with final ఎ the observation may be made that Bhatteakalanika，the author of the Šabdânušâsana，does not take notice of it，because he quotes（as it seems） the following sentences regarding the use of eer without raising any
 king was pleased．అథิ นiలడల దอనయిక్తొ$ం$ ，when the beggar begged，the
 darkness went．

In the modern dialect there is no particular rule regarding the use of అలు (= అలో), although it is also employed to express 'when', e. g. ซึps'లు, when (he, she, etc.) asked (lit. an asking). ఒच్పి ซొ ภళ్ళలల, when (he, she, etc.) assented. ఎనలు, when (he, she, etc.) said. ఛవృ ను రכజ్యవ ఆభక్తి రలు ప్రజిగళు స్లుదిన్దిద్దరు, when Dharma was ruling the kingdom, (his)
 I shall go. It is however more common to suffix en (the past participle of ษగు) to అలد, e.g. ซึ९ళ่లอก, a hearing having become, i. e. when (he, she, etc.) heard; వా๘లอగ, ఆళงత్తిరలวกి.

In § 188 it has been shown that the so-called infinitives ending in $ఎ$, అలో, ఆలد originally are verbal nouns. In modern poetry the form with ఎ occurs occasionally; see e.g. the verse from the Dâsapadas quoted in $\S 366$ under remark $a$.
366. About the conjugation of verbs, (nouns, pronouns and adjectives) in the present, future and past see §§ 189-204.
 तितो, the king of spring comes; to-day (and) to-morrow (there) is no life for him who is separated from (his wife and other dear ones). నJoగువు




 banks of the Yamunâ. ఫృతจఙుతివడిదసలనన్తి బళ్ళి సiదం, he increased in force like fire that has obtained an oblation of ghee. అఅొదభ゙ इอణ్డు సలృజర తిన్నిల్ల వనలో ఔశ, this woman knew the whole state of the sons of Pâṇ̣u.
know, Pṛithĕ will know, Kṛishṇa will know, the sun (or Indra) will know, the very wise person Sahadêva will know; thou to whom (didst thou make known)? When will nobody know, king of Anga?

उనివణ్ణం లంజమా ఈవెం ప్రుళి నినగి పూగిคంజలం జొగదిన్దం


 saying " I will give thiee a fully ripe fruit as a present, 0 female parrot, quickly I will give thee a bunch of flowers, 0 black bee, ever without stopping I will give thee a soft shining bud of the red lotus, 0 swan, and I will give thee fragrance, 0 cool wind, if to-day (you) search, bring and place my lover near me".

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ముట్టీకు వుట్టెరు దివమం }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { బిట్టైహా ఆగిరి దివిజర }
\end{aligned}
$$ tain Mandara appeared to the cyes of the deities in such hugeness that (they) said: "did it touch (or) did it not touch heaven? did it place down (or) did it not place down (its) foot on the top of Rasâtala ?" ఈళ్రన మసశూ


 red colour spread about in the east. चుదిదక్తు む్రు छృళం, lustre came in.

9సవసదిం పళగగ్య్హం


బిసుసుుయ్గుం బయ్గు మో ఇన్తు వూదిద బిదియం || With haste he will make a crop like a farmer who does not remove the weeds (and) sows; the wife examines the young plants, sighs deeply (and) reviles the way in which (he) has done it. భృవలయిధిజం నుณిగుహా \& శృతంగి స్ప్జ హ్తృగอจథศమం, the king told the messenger the meaning contained in his

 darkness had quite swallowed sun and moon, thunder-bolts came down.
 remove whatsoever sickness. गౌలిశ్శం జగవిల్లవం 千వులభవం, Brahmâ rules the whole world.

> उదుรగ్ళ అఱఅగుం బఱిటియిః
> ళో లుదిF నెలృవరియు బెలరనో ఆవుల૬ముమం।

## బదిFలిమింひఃయ రసదిఎళ్ళ

 disappear in five days when (one) rubs (it) with dried cow-dung, rubs, in a merciless manner, the root of Senna and also Emblic myrobalan in the juice of a well-matured lemon, and applies (this medicament to it).

## Remarks.

a) In § 195 the contingent future of the modern dialect (the Nudigaṭtu calls it saṁšayârthakriyâpada) has been introduced. Here follow some additional instances:- అฐరు నวళ్ళ బనอ రు, they may come to-morrow.
 fall. ఔులి సంంఠవన్ను ఎదురిసొతు, a tiger may withstand a lion. రృయుర హననయయల్ల్లీ eroటं $\mathfrak{\sim}$ అฐను ఈొగ బరుత్తిడ్దాను, he may be coming now.

Dâsapada 9 ॥ When (one) teaches (her) the duty of truth continually, could it be pleasant to the mind of a female servant? When (one) tells (it) the real nature of the soul manifoldly, could it be known to the mind of a donkey? When (one) has drawn a figure of pure gold, if (one) kisses (it), could it speak? When (one) applies a mark of musk to the forehead, will it possibly not cause a nice appearance?
b) The past tense, as remarked in $\S 194$, is not unfrequently used for the present or future, e. g. అయియ్యి, నอను శహ్తెను, alas, I die (or shall die).
 మునస్దె నడిరిురి, I come, walk on! అఙిగియిอయిలకు, ఎలి ळอఃిరి, dinner will (soon) be ready; put the leaves (used as plates)! వృతు బల్లవ వృణణిశ తస్ద, వృతు తొొయయదవ జగళ తేన్ద, he who knows (proper) words, brings a ruby; (but) he who does not know (proper) words, brings quarrel. (It may be mentioned here that sometimes the English 'is' is expressed by

 what o'clock is it? ఒస్దు గణ్టియిలుృతు, it is one o'clock. ఆఱి వరి గగ్టియయ



c) The present tense may be used for the future, e. $g$.

## బనదిอళగి పెలగగి పొలసప్

 garden (and) bring (for Jむ̈fo, I shall bring) thee, sister, a bunch of fresh flowers (see § $215,5, b$ ).

The Kannaḍa grammar Nuḍigattu says that in speaking (బəయ్మృతు) the form of the future does not occur (in modern Kannaḍa), in its stead the present is used, e.g. for סอయృธు నอళి బరువరు people say రొయుర నอళి బరుతత్తంరి.

Also when in the modern dialect the meaning of 'to use' is expressed either by the simple future tense, as బృ, శ్మణరు దినాలు న్నాన్ వూడువరు,
 future tense, as woృజ్మణరు నిత్యైదల్లి గ్నాన వాజుక్తిరువరు, they say బృ, 飞్మ


A few additional sentences are:- సอళ జీอలగుక్తైల, I shall go to-
 some). నిలవు బరువ తనశ నిన్తెరుక్తిคసి, I shall stay till you come. నిశ్న
 to-morrow, my study will be interrupted for four days.

36'\%. The forms of the imperative appear in § 205-208. ${ }^{1)}$
The following instances may be given:-

## Singular.


 bee! cry, 0 cuckoo! blow, 0 wind! ऊo, चృeళో, hear, ĤHari!

[^24]


 crow！Step slowly like a crane！Hide with the stratagem of a tortoise！ Stand like a spinning top（？）！Be roaming like a bee！Swing the sword－weapon－bow（？）whilst resembling a shining flash of lightning！ In the manner of a scoundrel learn all well（and）become a teacher in the world！నిలన ఇరు or నిలल ఇరఠ，be thou！
\[

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ఇరు, జుగళ్ (0. r. వురుళ్) ! శుజ్స్రమ్లియత }
\end{aligned}
$$
\]

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { శ్రుగంగగం విజయుమి ซృ } \\
& \text { వ్యరకుసవో అతిజకురేవిశదవ్బు హవిజయుం? || Remain, } 0 \text { daughter! }
\end{aligned}
$$

Have the vain grammarian and the vain disputant and the rustic as their aim excellent poems which are（only）the aim of the mass of very clever poets？
took the waters that fell from the hands of the young women who said ＂take！take！＂and all at once sprinkled，it became reddish－brown water on account of the filaments（of lotus flowers）that became loose and were scattered about．ఏవృ్మృ，ఇల్లిగి బכ，brother，come here！త్రంగి， లూటటశ్ర్，నడి，sister，go to dine！వుగై，శుబదిన్ద ఇరు，daughter，be joyful！దిలపల，నన్నన్న్ లుద్ధ $ి$ సు，God，save me！
 walkest like a female swan！see thou who hast the fickle eye of a partridge！నిలనో ఇర，be thou！

 pray（thou）again！

అవం ఈงひుగ，may he give！అవం తだテ，let him（or may he）bring！
 నియీపువుం వృజుృగ，let him perform the religious observance in the
 エుం వలణపశనన్ ఓదదిసుగె，let the teacher instruct the boy in the šâstras！ चుత్రం ప్యాచరణవునో ఓపుగి，మొలణో వాలడవునో ఓడుగి，the son may read the

 డుగి，let the people do thus！ఎవుగి९తం భిశ్ష వుం चుడుగగ，may this man

 $\pi_{0}$ ，may soon the life that is usual in the vêla，become thine！亡ेคవర నిసగగ దయు వృజలి，may God have compassion on thee！乌వను ఒళ่గా బరల， let him come in！（see § 316，10．14）．

జిసనో ఎహగగ శుఎమం మాe్ప్పదు，may the Jina give us joy！

## Plural．

అనిబరువూ ఒన్దగగ उวగువం ఫౌలుగణనేఠభో，let us altogether attack

 let us now go to（our）house！उన్దేయప్పణేయుస్ను ซृpళుప，let us ask the permission of（our）father！
 elephants！గురుగిళరరం，ముుదదినో ఎవుగి బిససిం ₹థిดొుం， 0 guru，delightfully
 praise God continually！งణ్ణా，ఇల్లి బన్నిరి， 0 brother，come here！సગ్హనియ，


ని९మో ఎవుగభిొజ్ట్రునో ఈవుదు，give ye us the desired object！ని९మో ఇదం వృల్ప్పదు，make you this！
 may the wise put their trust in true knowledge！ఎహ్మ వుగగగిృరో むిణ్ణం శృడుగి，may they give a female to our son！అవరు బరెయృల，may they（or let them）write！

తృజూ ఇశం మాఁ్ప్పదు，let them do this！ఆవరు ఔొలగువచు，let them go！

368．The forms of the conjugated negative are given in $\S \S$ 209．210； cf．§ 316，5．6．8．9．Regarding bhâvavačanas combined with ఇe्ల see §§ 209 298．299．316，2．18；cf．§ 254，remark 1.

Here follow some modern instances:- 勺వరు ఈగ బכరరు, they do not

 much shall I praise the virtuous conduct of Yudhishṭhira? He did not utter abusive words even against his enemies, he did not look at the wives of others with a wicked eye, etc. ఇన్ను నอను బอఱఆను, I shall live no longer. దీวరియు రథవాదరతం ఎణ్ణి యిలల్లది తిరగదు, even the king's
 चुఅడశను, though God gives a boon, the officiating priest does not give the



 wilderment goes, (his) fear has not gone. నगసు ఎనృ అన్నలిల్ల, I have said nothing.

## XXVII. On words corrupted from Samskrita.

## 369. The Kannada language consists

1, of words that are peculiar to the country (dêsíyas) or are pure Kannaḍa (aččagannaḍa, which are represented by fat types in the Mangalore Dictionary),

2, of words that have been borrowed from Samiskrita without any alteration (samasamskritas, see $\S 70$ ),

3, of words that have been more or less corrupted from Samskrita (apabhram̌šas or tadbhavas, see $\S \S 74.79 .81 .82 .84-89.218 .219 .223$. 273. 370), regarding which it is to be remarked that they may also (in speaking or writing) be used in their original form,

4, of some words (about 21) that exist in Kannaḍa as well as in Samskrita (tatsamas, see $\S 71$, and compounds with them, $\S 252,3$ ) or are as it were Kannaḍa and Saṁskṛita.

Of these four kinds of words the language was made up at the time of the grammarian Kêšava and his learned predecessors.

Afterwards during the reign of the Musulmans many Hindusthâni terms were introduced, and also Mahratti words became naturalised in Kannaḍa.
370. Sainskrita words which only change their finals when naturalised or used as declinable bases in Kannada, have been introduced in §§ 74—79. 81. 82. 84—89.

Sanskrita words which undergo further, so to say more essential changes when adopted by Kannaḍa people, i.e. the real apabhram̌asas or tadbhavas, are now to be considered. It will be sufficient for learning the way of their formation from the following alphabetical list in which all the Tadbhavas especially mentioned by Kêšava as such (about 800) are included, the terms in parenthesis denoting the original Saniskrita terms. Final \& of Samskrita words is represented by ఎ.


















































































 నిడాన (నిఢాస); నిది (నిధి); నిద్దే (నిద్రీ); నిబుద్దద (నిబుFద్ది; cf. నిబ్పుద్ది); నిష్టన్దిగ (నిబFన్ది₹); నిబ్సుద్ది (నిబుFద్ది); నిమిच (నిముజ); నిహ్ముళ (నిముFల); నిరవ





















 బణ్ణ or భణ్ణ (భอణ్ణ); బణ (వణF); బక్తె (వతిF); బద్దవణ (వధ్యహాన);
































































 సె॰





 ถణు





## Regarding compounds with them see § 252,4 seq.

In the Šabdânušâsana there are the following additional tadbhavas:-






















 also the Şabdânušâsana's words with è in $\S 231$.

It must not be thought that the tadbhavas mentioned by hêesava in the above list and the Šabdânušâsana, are all which Kannaḍa contains;
 others, as the Dictionary will show. It may be said that most of the tadbharas are used in conversation by all classes of Kannaḍa people.

## XXVIII. On the doubling of consonants.

371. As in Saniskrita so also in Kannaḍa a doubling of consonants takes place which properly does not belong to the department of grammar. It is now found mostly in ancient inscriptions (šâsanas), more or less also in ancient manuscripts.

The grammarian Kêšava teaches such doubling in the following instances in all of which it is optional:-



2, in the past participle formed by tu preceded by $\sigma^{6}$, e. $g$. పैలて్దు F,


3 , in the present-future relative participle, if $\lessgtr$ and $む$ are preceded


 7. 8);

 (§ 246, a).

His other rules regarding the doubling of consonants (§ 109, a, dative


 of $N^{6}, \bar{m}^{6}, \mathfrak{e}^{6}$, aff, \& ${ }^{6}$ in declinable bases; § 215, $7, e$ that of af in certain verbal themes; § $215,7, f$ that of $\bar{N}^{6}, \bar{m}^{5}, \mathcal{e}^{6}$, Of $^{6}, 8^{6}$ in the negative; § 248, 3 where a following consonant is doubled after శد, and § 273 అగలోత్త్ for అగలికు, etc.) belong to the sphere of grammar.

Bhaṭṭakalaủka in his grammar Šabdânušâsana (sûtra 65 seq.) expatiates on the doubling of consonauts, giving e.g. the following instances:-




 ษలప్ఫFలహో ఆడుదు, బస్దస్బ్బ బ్ట్టిగర్















 ₹








Professor Max Müller gives the following instances on the doubling of consonants in Samskrita in his 'A Sanskrit Grammar for Beginners'



His general remarks are as follows: - "According to some grammarians any consonants except r and h , followed by another consonant and preceded by a vowel, may be doubled; likewise any consonant preceded by r or h , these letters being themselves preceded by a vowel. As no practical object is obtained by this practice, it is best, with (the grammarian) Šâkalya, to discontinue it throughout."
372. An alphabetically arranged list of words (compounds and others) which are contained in various places of the Šabdânušâsana, the numbers referring to the sûtras under which they are found. When a word is explained in the Šabdânušâsana, the explanation in that grammar's generally Saniskrita form is adduced immediately after it in the list. If a mere number is added, it denotes that the meaving of the term is not given by Bhatteakalanka and is not known to the author of the present grammar.


 making ready or decorating horses etc. 425. - అజ్క్

 disunion of others. 407.- అటవుటిn. A man who practices అటవుట. 407. -
 mistress' betel-nut pouch. 200. - అఱ0ిః్ట్. The lower part of a spear. 348. -




 enmity, captivity, grief, weeping, and poverty, cheat (?), fraud, bribery, theft, slander, hunger, famine, blame, destruction, weariness, trembling, sickness in
 beyond; not to be disregarded. 441. - అన్తుઍ. 80. -. అన్తుట. उథౌ. In that



 Six cubits. 355. - అలగ₹ణ్పస్త. A male who has a flower-like eye. 402. -
 73. - అవసరృయ్. A woman who is hasty from necessity. 195.— ఆవむరృ3. = ఆవస రכం్తి. 195. - అవ. 473. 515. (It appears there as a verb together with






 with; etc. 425 . - ఆవ్ల్. (ఆమF). An able, great man, 88.352 in the following

 A male who is inclined to play. 545. - $\mathrm{Be}^{3}$. Sinking in a fluid, etc. 140.ఇంహ్హిరిగి. 80. (A sweet cake?). - ఇట్టళ. In a crowd : greatly. In a verse under 65, and in one under 193. - ఇత్ర చ్గే. Dative of ఇత్త. 265. - ఇన్తు ీృ. ఇత్థం. Thus,







 ₹ంగుణ లిగియงผ్, 214. - ev త్పృ ట. Pulling up by the roots, destroying; a disease of the external ear. See evబ్బట. - evన్తు. ₹థం (?). How? in what manner?

 who abstains from food. 407. - વుబ్బట. Tbh. of evతЭ్పట. 160. - ૭ขజనన్సు. Tbh. of evరనబో. 133. - లుజ్ట. So much as this in an intermediate manner. 441. -
 140. - evere. 140. - eve... 140. - eroటn. A great eater. 415. - eroట

 stupid etc. female. 197. - ఎణీసిసు. To cause to reckon, etc. 541. - ఎణร్గి వువ.



 ఎవిร．A female buffalo．444．－ఎలవే or ఎలవేఁ．A particle used in smaraṇa， viěâra and âmantraṇa．21．－ఎฟళ్గెన్ద．The fragrance of flower－leaves．73．－ ఎโษอ్జై．A mat of（or for）petals．73．－ఎసణ్దణ．A place of petals．73．－

 160．－${ }^{\omega} \omega_{n}$ ．140．－ఎట్త．140．（Standing up？）．－ఎట్తరదిట్ట．An upward look，a



 ete．of the body．335．－ఒడ్రైర．67．－ఒర゙चี．Pulling or rubbing．561．－ఒess


 One head．358．－ఒలసెJ．Trembling．See under అచవడలో．－ఒళ శేయు్సు．In a verse on page 78 beginning ఆరల．— ఒళ హُ๑eట．An inner garden．101．—ఒళ Ni＝్జగళ．A quarrel of the inland country．73．－ఒ\％．566．（A verb from which ఒళిశ is derived）．－ఒళివ్ర．566．－ఒళ్ర్న．A good pearl．71．－ఒళ్పవణిగి．71．－ ఒร్రై．A fine string of pearls．333．－ఒళ్యంగస్నడడ．Good Kannaḍa．55．－ఒళ్రు Ôz．A male who has been born in a good village．420．－ఒళs，ôn．A male who belongs to，or has been born in，a good village．419．＇－ఓむుంజగళ．A fight in
 Loving．573．－ఓలగच्डेF．A female servant，in the sentence అరవుగనో ఇずァ ఓల


 who makes a decision that is not to be disregarded．441．－₹Eట్టలు．A strong bone．339．－₹దిహ．A strong，or rough，man．403．－₹డుnəaి．Great grace－
 etc．296．－千ణ్ల రుడ．A malo who is blind of the eyes．301．－Ұణ్టయు．Tbh．of ₹ణణ్టگ．160．See however ₹ణ్టేయుచెర．－₹＇ణ్టిసు．To be angry with，in the sentence


 eye．95．－₹ణత్బ己．The pupil of the eye．89．－₹ణ్పన．A male who has eyes．
 A man born in the Kannaḍa country．420．421．－₹న్నిిs．A Kannaḍa woman． 190．－₹బ్బిళగ．A poet．410．－₹వుత్పణீ．గన్ధ లిటో．A fragrance－sucker． 308.
 male who does any act or work．412．－₹రఙஹిび．A man born in the country of


 one who has a black colour，one who is black．402．403．－₹̛ంびవన్త．A man


 likeness（or form）made of bee＇s wax etc．（surrounded with clay）in order to pour out（the metal）in a fluid state（into the form），when one makes statues of gold， silver and other metals（i．e．a mould）；or at the construction of a house，etc．it denotes the first（or principal）post erected at an auspicious time．296．See $\pi \jmath \rightsquigarrow$


 born from the feet，a Suddra．420．－₹ejp 飞e్లి．A mutual fighting with stones．





 who resides in，or is born in，a village．419．－Foveñ．A male lame in one leg or in the legs．301．－〒oe్ne $\omega^{3}$ ．A tank with a channel．305．－₹oe N్త．A













 A man whose mind is deprived of strength by fear or shame．441．－FงNิกิsJe．












 A female weapon－maker，a woman of the weapon－makers．192．－₹aig











 గణ゙ฟ．గణితకృస్త్రం．Tbh．of గణిత．408．－గణిదిగ．A man versed in arithmetic．
 160．－గతర్ర．A false woman．329．Cf．గదద్ত in Dictionary．－గన్దిగి．A female seller of perfumes．192．－$\pi \delta$ ．See under $\pi ర వ ట ి \pi . ~-~ గ ర త ి త స . ~ T h e ~ s t a t e ~ o f ~ a ~$ decent woman．430．－గరవట．See under గృవటిగ．－గరవటిగ．గర ఇతి జలయకృన

 उేక్ర నియుఫ్త \＆．Or one who is engaged in the guarding which is made in a fort，etc．

 A man who bruises bamboo rods，etc． 548 ．－$\pi \omega^{3} \pi=\omega^{5}$ ．Boiled rice of the stick （i．e．boiled rice which has been turned with a stick？）．89．－$\pi e^{3} \pi s e \omega 0$（o．r．$\pi c^{3}$
 む ฟన．A Dŏmba．441．－กэడిキミఱ．A charming man，in the instance నిల గొడి モృజ๐．80．－กวణ゚กిร．The wife of an oil－maker．190．－กสుగล．To cut a tree．

 The most excellent of properties．296．See ₹ँ

 taking，accepting；using，putting on；etc．414．－గiem $n \supset w$ ．A gainer or winner． 383．－－గieణozuoñ．A knife（of the length）of a span．55．－nier్నeซ．The length of a span．95．－గiจผసు．140．－గiveణనว్ని．A tubular ressel of the throat．




 is performed with an unguent of sandal，saffron and other fragrant substances．

 జస్నమ్మ ణే．A golden seat．55．－జీవుదిచి．Cutting off with the nails，etc．570．－




 Sharing in，or entitled to，a fourth part．376．－ $2=22 \downarrow$ ．Four－fold；of four
 Tbh．of ఝుチట．143．－జగళజวణ．A male who is clever in quarrels．292．－ జగళవన్త．A quarrelsome male．402．－జంగి．Tbh．of ఝుంデ．143．－జన్న విరవన్త． A man who has a sacrificial cord．402．－జฐై్ప．Tbh．of ఝువ్ప్．143．－జసేవస్త． A man who has fame．402．－జళజ．Tbh．of జలజ．140．－జ๖ణవ ${ }_{\text {t }}$ ．In a rerse






















 the produce of) the palmyra tree. 193. - ээผుกิ. = ээผงก. 193.- $3 \pi .=3$ en.




 Bright lustre. See the third rerse on page 100.- $\dot{3} \boldsymbol{r} \pi .=3 \pi$. Tbh. of $2 \ni$.





 an unfirm etc. manner. 20. - Зฐั. 197. (It is a term for a certain female). -










 in the verse under 474. - జణ్ వస్త. Having a stick, etc. 402. - చవภ్యణ. Tbh. of


 The (savage) bodily power of a mau who is without fear and deliberation. 441.దిణు च. తడગ్హైో. A man who is possessed of that (i.e. దిణు $)$, a wild or savage man.









 addicted to receive money，etc．383．－ఛనవన్తి．A rich woman．402．－ఛ తכรర．Tbh．
 sorvor．－ధวษ． 466 ，in a verse．（ $C f$ ．దอผ૭ in Dictionary？）．－నగిษวต．ळวस్యె．
 423．－నగి₹ృ3ิ．A female who is proficient in laughter（or jest）or addicted to it．
 bow，etc．534．－तరగట్ట్ర．A muscle bundlo（？）．332．－నえま．A man who has

 decrepit by old ago，sickness or artificially made poison．441．－लכర．
 etc．424．－నรరుกิ．A woman who uses herbs，etc．193．－నวరుกి $3 .=$ నวరుกิ．
 53．－నอల్దల้ดว．A male with four heads．97．－तכల్భుజ．A male with four



 నిట్ట్రయు．నిడిదు ఆయు．A long extent（？）．339．－నిడియుدస్దల．A long or largo head． 345．－నిచుగణ్ణతి．The pupil of a long oye．53．－నిడుగణ్ణ．A fomale with long
 నిడుజడియృళ్．A fomalo with long braided tresses．328．－నిచువిృయ్య．A man with a long body．53．－నిడువు్బ． 80 ．－నిశున్ణొయు．A man with a long forchead． 328．－నిడువేన్న．A man with a long back．329．－నిచుఃశెరలి．A fomalo with long fingers．29．194．－నిడుతగృer．A long pregnancy．87．－నియుమిగ్．A man who practises or observes religious observances．401．407．－నరవ．Tbl．of నひృむు． 160．－నిగఁణణ్ \％．జలనిగావునద్ప్రరం．Tho opening through which wator goes out．


 who is in the habit of practising with water ：one whose habit is to cross rivers ctc．on rafts or also otherwise．441．－సుణึค్దడియ．A man with soft thighs．



నినెప్. Bearing in mind, etc. 561. - నెవుew . 140. - నెరవానిస. A neighbouring man, etc. 332. - నిలవ్బి. To seize land, etc. 381. - నిలవిడి. = నెలవ్బిడి. 381. -

 A sunny place. 73. - నొఁసబรట్ట. The disk of the sun. 82. - నిภ ణึక్ Swallowing.




 Green, unripe fruit. 341. - పంజృయు. Fivefold, having five parts or limbs. 376. - పట్టణిగ. A man who resides in, or has been born in, a town. 419.-


 A man who eats the remainder of the food left by his master: a servant. 407.హజివ్త్ A female commander of an army. 200. - పణంగుงళ. A man who receives money (as a bribe?). 414. - すే A man who receives ripe fruits (as a bribe?). 414. - ప్ణગ ణి. 80. - పపదిలు.
 abode; one who makes verses. 441. - సదిలో, in Ұృృ๘లో పదిర్ ${ }^{5}$, a variety of sounds to join (?). 585. - పేన్త. Tbh. of పన్థ. A path, a road. 142. - పన్థృ న. Tbh.












 A Brâhmaṇa woman. 202. - పృవా the caste of snake-catchers. 192.- పэవుగงఅి. A snake-killer: a mungoose; a peacock. 547. - పౌవుణ゚. A snake-eater: a peacock. 546. - పౌవువశ్శ్. A male with
 ఱoñ. The hind end of a garment. 93. - పిస్ద ల. The back of the head. 349.-

 Fixing，as an arrew；admitting，otc．557．－むoవans．A fomalo florist．192．－








 93．－జెట్టివన్త．A male who has a（big）belly，in the instance జ్రెట్టివన్తం జెసचేం． 402．－జౌణరిసు．To cause to fight，in the instance జోణరిసిదన ఆనయయం జీవఁచం． 537．－むొణひFశుJ．To cause（somebody）to make（something）fight，in the instance

 etc．Plural జౌన్ది ซొగళ్ 568．－జొన్నంగెలో．A golden stone．55．－జొన్నుగ．A man who is addicted to，and busy with acquiring，geld．424．－むేజ్యి．67．－むేయు











 160．－\＃ौec：Used as verb intransitive in the sentence జreen



 of him（i．e．of the master），one（who does so）sitting down in the very same


 round breasts．328．－బట్టిగ．A man on the read，a traveller，in the instance బిసల బట్టిగనం బటలిసిత్తు． 536 ．－బశయ．A femalo whe beats；or a lean female．
29. - బ๘గణฐ6. A woman of the north. 182.- బâగisy'. To take a cudgel.
 541. - బణజు. 80. (Tbh. of వణ゚జ5, trade?). - బణంజు. = బణజు. 80. - బצ. 329.


 బయ్గి హుల్లి. In tho evening. 278. - బరత. Tbh. of వ్ర. 147. - బరెపట్టి. A road whereon (somebody or something) comes. 332. - బఱొचうలో. A naked foot. 101. బఱువ్బు. A vain man. 172. - బผ.
 463. - బe్గి वึ్య. A man with a strong hand. 331. - బల్య కై. Strong effort. 66. బల్లణ. A great villain. 66. - బల్లు జుก. A man of great exertion, otc. 329.-

 The making and solling of bracclets. 431. - బผ'విళగు. A regular lustre, in a




 resides, or is born, in the sky. 419. - బЭస่งట్గ ణుట్ట. The swelling of a wale. 73. -


 20. - బิవ్మని. $=$ బివ్మగి. 20. - బిఱృవజ్జీ. A rough manner or custom. 369. - బेw వజ్జియ. A man of rough manners. 369. - బిఱ్ఱૂన. Stiffly, in బిఱ్ఱన ని బిలగు. 20.-బิళస.
 బిళిงั. A whito woman. 194. - బిళయయ. A whitish male. Instance బిళయుం బగ్గం. 102. - బిళయళో. A white female. బిళ్యృ శ్ సరశ్హ3. 102. Plural బిళయుళ్దర రో. 884.-

 an abode, etc. 380. - బి:డువికగగ. = బిడువెన్బึ గు. 380. - బిโణిగ. A luto-playcr. 406. -
















 బిక్బట్టి. White cloth. 223. 347. - బెళ్ళగగి. White flax. 336.- బిళ్ళి. $\Lambda$ white femalc. 197. - బైฐు. 140. - బં ${ }^{3}$. 140. - బెలరుగి. A woman who deals in, or sells,




 who puts on an old dirty piece of cloth, etc. 441. - బిఃళ్. A vociferous woman(?).




 ary. - వుచనవకిగ. వుచనవకిఁవృత్తవిశిఁజయతలా. A man who composes the madanavati

 a carpentor. 548. - వురగడి. To cut a tree or wood. 382. - మురంగి. = ముకగడ.

 143. - మృృహరణే. Disregarl. See under సవురంగఅఱ. - వృంగదిర్ . The splendour of


 An opening bud of a mango. 332. - మృముః్బ. Tho flower of a mango. 348.-
 worships Mâri. 413. - వృఱృ๘઼J. Another iguana (?). 82.- మాగiseref . A staff


 structuro. Soe むోగ.. - వృట్రిళ etc. 545. - వూట్గట్ట. 140. = మాట్మట్ట్ర. See also tho following vorse under 193:-


 etc．344．－వితతృ．Past participle of విది．482．506．－విదిస్．Pounding．Plural విఎదిజ゙ంగళ్ర． 562. －విద్దిగి．Tbh．of వృద్హిలే．160．－విงళ．（A certain verb）．566．－

 147．－వుహ్శ



 onds of a garment．93．－వuszf



 83．－మువ్ప్రణఁఁ．Three spans．68．－వుJ్చుస్లో．The first sunshine of the



 $\pi ల^{6}$ ．A bundle or cluster of thorns．66．－వدมฆ్పగగలో．A door of thorns．72．－

 140．－వుภగుt్టి．Throe heaps．353．－వుsగiof．A male with threo hands．97．－
 A female of the east．140．－వునచలియు．A male with three heads．352．－వుภ

 in Dictionary．－వొ๖ణసిగ．A seller of black pepper．409．－వింత్ది వలో．The skin of the body．89．－వొలe゚శు．To cause to chew．62．－వెల్గి య్యి．A man with a soft
 gentle，otc．woman．59．－విత్లి పిశయృ．A man with a kind heart．14．－వెల్లి చెఁ యుళ్．A woman with a kind heart．182．－వెళసు．వురిజేం．Black pepper．
 or town．420．－వెงలృอర6．A superior village or town．420．－వెงల్నన్న．A precious pearl．66．－వెల్హణణ．An excellent colour．92．－మిఁలృ్హకコ．An excellent






 జeవిసువం. A man who lives by taking bribes. 401.415. - లown. A woman who
 A deeply designing woman. 197.- లవ్పుจశొ. 140. (= లవ్పు ళగి ?). - లవ్పుจัก. Tbh. of eJమ్సట్ర. 160. - లכవコ్పట. Lasciviousness, lustiness, lewdness, dissoluteness. వగ్గ. Tbh. of వగగ. 153.- వణ్టి. 80. (Cf. ఒణ్టి in Dictionary?). - వరจజ. A man
 20. - పితరణిసు. To pass over, etc. 59. - విధుగכణో. To see the moon. 382.-



 which denote the particular limbs of a hump-backed and dwarfish man. 441.సణ్లృ. (A man who is small:) a man who is hump-backed or dwarfish. 441.-



 the disregard of the combatant who pushes away fierce soldiers in a vehement fight one has to call the essence of valiantness. - चరవణ్ఱ గ. Tbh. of స్హరబస్ధ $\ddagger$. 406. A man who binds, confines or checks the voice or tone(?). - 入ปవణ్తిก3. A


 man addicted to contracting debts. 545. - तכల్గ ఱృదృణ. A place where calves are in a row or in rows. 87. - तכనపాలియు. A male with a thousand heads. 356.-





 capsula, 193 in a verse. - 2ise̊.્బట్రీ. A split abdomen. 91.- శుnత. Fearing;
 191. - గుట్టి. Tbl. of సృష్టి. 160. - సుయ్త. Breathing, etc. Plural સుయ్తంగంో.



 amouncing, proclaining, apprising, publishing, relating, communication;
information; representation; delivering, giving, entrusting; an offering, oblation;












 1, A fight in which they mutually trample on the body of each other. 玉లల వృ土
 seize the front tuft of hair of each other. 312.

## I N D EX.

The numbers refer to the pages.

## I. Kannada and Samskrita letters, syllables and words,

wherever required with due diacritioal signs.
a. 1. The final letter of many crude nouns and pronouns $34-36.46 .47$. 60, comprising masculine, feminine and epicine words 37. 45. 47-49. 51. 207, and neuter words $41-44$.
a. 2. Sign of the nominative singular of the words under a 1. 42. 43. 48. 49. 60. 61. Cf. 218.
a.3. (= â 1). Sign of the accusative singular and plural of the words under a 1. 42. 43.50. 52. 53. 62. 63.
8. 4. (=人 a 2). Sign of the genitive singular and plural, in the singular occasionally suffixed by means of one or more euphonic letters (see d, n2, ina 2, aṇa 1, da 1, dâ, na, aṛa 1) 42. 50-60. 63. 65 - 75. 80. Cf. 112.
a. 5. Sign of the vocative 81.82 .
a. 6. Sign of the infinitive 122. 157. 160. 161. 324.
a. 7. Of the imperative 149 seq .
a. 8. In Tadbhavas 31. 32.
a. 9. Taddhita suffix 29. 36. 200.
a. $10 .=$ ain 3. 127 .
a. 11. Vulgar form of va 1., 115.
a. 12. Becomes â 24. 189. 212, and changes in ŏ 47. 51. 53. 58.111. 112. am. 1. Sign of the accusative 41. 43. 47. 48. $50-54.56 .58 .59 .62 .65-67$. 69. 71. 73-75.
à̇. 2. Masculine pronominal suffix 111. 119. 218.
am. 3. Termination of the third person masculine singular 88. 127.
a... 4. In the imperative 148 seq.
am. $5 .=$ aḍi 213.
am. 6. And, etc. 266 seq.
akarmakadhâtu. 89.
akârânta. 31.
akum. = akkuın. 147.
akě. $=$ akkě. 1. 59. 60. 62. 63. 73.
akkara. 5.
akkaramâlè. 5.
akku. = akku m. 147.
akkum. Of âgu 111. 147.
akkě. $1 .=$ arkě. Sign of the dative 59 . 60. 62. 63. 73.
akkě. 2. Imperative of âgu 111. 150. 338.
akshara. 5.
aksharamâlě. 5 .
akshararûpa. 4.
aksharavritti. 30.
aksharasañjiâ̂kâra. 4.
aksharasañjiârûpa. 4.
aksharâtmaka. 4.
agĕ. 1. Sign of the dative 53.
agě. 2. In the formation of adverbs 169 (and adjectives 243).
à̀kitanâma. 30 .
ankĕ. 22.
añgîkâra. 176.
ačêtana. 37.
ačěagannaḍa. 5. 432.
ațiga. Taddhita suffix 203.
adi. $=$ am. 213.
adiga. = aṭiga. 203.
aḍĕ. = arĕ, oḍĕ. 167. 271 seq. 319 seq.
aṇ. 1. Augment 61. 62. 80.
an. $2 .=$ aṇa 1.60.
ana. 1. $(a n+a)$. Sign of the genitive 58-61.
aṇa. 2. = âṇa. 111. 282.
aṇakě. $(a n ̣+a+k e ̆)$. $=$ angğ. 61.
aṇakkĕ. = aṇakĕ. 61.
aṇattaṇim. (aṇa + attaniin $).=$ aṇindĕ. 60.
anada. (aṇa+da). Sign of the genitve 61.
aṇadindě. (aṇa $+\mathrm{da}+$ inda). Sign of the ablative 61 .
anim. (ana +im ). Sign of the ablative 58. 60. 61.
aṇiga. Taddhita suffix 203.
aṇinda. $($ aṇa + inda $)=$ anindam். 61.
aṇindam. (aṇa +indam $)$. $=$ aṇindĕ. 60.
aṇindě. (aṇa + indĕ). Sign of the ablative 60. 61 .
angeĕ. (aṇ + gĕ). Sign of the dative 58 . 60. 74.
atišaya. 302.
atišayatara. 310 .
atu. $=$ adu 1. 74. 222 seq. 241.
attaṇim. Sign of the ablative 41. 48-50. 52. 54. 67. 74. 75.
attaṇinda. $=$ attaṇindam. 50.
attaṇindam. $=$ attaṇindĕ. 41. 48-50. 52. 54. 67.
attaṇindĕ. $=$ attaṇim. $41.48-50.52$. 54. 67.
attu. 1. = atu. 74. 222 seq.
attu. 2. Termination of the third person neuter singular 127.
atva. 32.
ada. $=$ âda. 111. 142.
adu. 1. Demonstrative neuter pronoun singular 47. 58-60. 112. 222 seq.
adu. 2. Termination of the third person neuter singular 127. 157.
adě. 1. Sign of the negative participle 106 seq. 111.
adĕ. 2. Third person singular neuter 133. 135.
adhikaraṇa. 381. 389.
adhyârôpa. 412. 415. 416.
adhyâhâra. 413.
adhyâhârya. 406.
adhva. 382.
an. annu. Verb 352 seq.
ana. 1. Sign of the accusative 60. 68.
ana. 2. $=$ antha. 248.
anaksharâtmaka. 4.
ananunâsika. 16.
anitu, etc. 257.
anibar. 241.
anishṭa. 382. 386. 389. 395.
anu. ı. $=$ amं 1. $43.47-51.53 .56 .60$. 63. 67-69. 75.
anu. 2 . $=$ ain 3. 127 .
anu. 3. $=$ am 2. 218.
anunâsika. 14. 16.
anulôma. 11.
anusvâra. 16. 21.
aně. 1. $=$ ana 2. 248.
anĕ. 2 , = agě 2.
aněya. 256 seq .
anêkâkshara. 79.
anékâksharadhâtu. 22. 25-28.
anêkâksharašabda. 32. 34. 35.
anta. 1. = antaha. 188.
anta. 2. 109. 141.
antë. On dit. 136. 142. 355 .
antha, etc. $=$ antaha. 188. 248.
anthavanu, etc. 188. 189.
antyalôpa. 32.
antyavarna. 28.
antyâkshara. 28.
anna. 1. = annu. 49.53. 60.
anna. (annami). 2. = antaha. 188. 248.
annal. Feminine of annain (anna 2). 188.
annu. $=a \dot{m} 1$. Sign of the accusative $43.48 .49 .53 .56 .60,65.66 .68 .70 .75$.
annĕ. $=$ annal. 188.
anya. 88.
anyakartri. 89.
anyatôtišaya. 302.
anyapurusha. 88.
ayônya. 310.
anvaya. 407. 411. 412.
anvayasvatantra. 414.
anvayisu. 407.
anvarthanâma. 30.
ара. $=$ арра. 110. 117. 118. 144.
apabhraṃša. 30. 432 seq.
apâdâna. 380. 388. 395.
appa. = aha. 111. 117. 144. 188. 243.
abinduka. 187.
abhâvakriyě. 106 .
abhîkshaṇa. 363.
amě. Taddhita suffix 200.
ay. 1. Past participle 103. 142. 261.
ay. 2. Termination of the second person singular 127.
ay. 3. Fivo 212. 252. 2553.
ayatnakritagurutva. 399.
ayi. $=$ ay 3. 252.
ayila. Taddhita suffix 204.
aytě. Third person neuter singular 133.
ar. 1. Sign of the nominative plural
51. $70-72.136$.
ar. 2. Plural of am 2. 111. 119. 218.
ar. 3. Formation of the third person plural 127.
arâdêša. 32.
ari. $=$ iri. 159.
arir. $=$ ar 1. 51. 70 .
arisamâsa. 215. 216. 218.
aru. 1. $=$ ar 1. 51. 52. 71. 72.
aru. $2=$ ar 3. 127. 139.
arugal. = arga!. 52.
arugalir. = arugal. 52.
arugalu. = aruga!. 52.
arě. $=$ aḑĕ, ŏď. 167. 271 seq. 319 seq.
arkal. = argal. 51. 70.
arkalir. = arkal. 51. 70.
argal. = ar 1.51.
Argala. 3.
arghya. 386.
artha. 29. 313.
arthavyakti. 216.
arthânurûpa. 30 .
ar. 1. Augment 61.
ar. 2. Six. 252. 253.
ara. 1. (ar $+a)$. Sign of the genitire 58-60. 62. 63. 73.
ara. 2. $=$ ar 2. 252.
arattrnim. (ara + attanim). Sign of the ablative 62.
arannu. (ara + annu). Sign of the accusative 60.
arali. = aralli. 59.60.62.
aralli. (ara-alli). Sign of the locative 59. 60. 62. 73.
ari. Verb 339.
arim. (aratim). Sign of the instrumental 58. 59. 62. 73.
arinda. $=$ arindè. 59.60.63.
arindavu. $=$ arindĕ. 59 .
arindĕ. $($ ara + indĕ $)=$ arim. 59 .
aru. Six. 212. 25๊2. 253.
arul. = ařọ!. 59.
arǒl. (ara + ŏ!). Sign of the locative 59. 62.73.
arǒlag.ĕ. = ařŏl. 59.60.62.63.
arǒlu. $=$ arŏl. 59.62.
arkě. (ar + kĕ $)$. Sign of the dative 58 . 59. 62. 73.
al. 1. Sign of the locative 42. 54. 67.
al. 2. Sign of the infinitive 120.121. 125. 324.
al. 3. Sign of prohibition 153 seq.
al. 4. Defective verb 160.
al. 5. Euphonic 265.
alâgi. (al+âgi). 426.
ali. $1 .=$ alli. 43. 44. 49-51. 54. 57. 68. 70. 75.
ali, 2. $=$ alim. 151 seq. 153 seq. 333. 338.
alim. In the imperative 153 seq.
alu. $1 .=$ al 1. 42. 43. 54. 67. 68.
alu. 2. $=$ al 2. 121. 125. 159. 324. 426.
altu. altĕ. 362.
alpaprâṇa. 14.
alla. 160. 161. 291 seq. 293. 339.
allam. 160. 291.
allada. 361 seq.
alladě. 106. 293. 360 seq.
alli. Sign of the locative $42-44$. $49-54.57 .60 .63 .66-68.70 .75$.
ava. avam. avanu. Masculine demonstrative pronoun, nominative singular 38. 47 seq. 112. 218. 222 seq. 234.
avadhâraṇa. 175.
avayavasambandha. 392.
avar. avaru. Plural of ava 51. 52. 112, and of the feminine ava!, avalu 51. 52. 71. 72. 218. 234.
avarga. 14.
avargîya. 14.
aval. avalu. Feminine of ava 38. 53 seq. 112. 218. 222 seq. 234.
avikâra. 39.
avikrita. 39.
avu. 1. Plural of the pronoun adu 47. 73. 112. 218.
avu. 2. Termination of the third person neuter plural 127. 157.
avu. 3. Taddhita suffix 200.
avugalu. $=$ avu 1. 73.
avè. Third person neuter plural 133.
avyaya. 31. 39. 160. 164 seq. 179. 260 seq.
avyayapada. 260.
avyayalinga. 33. 37. 39. 261.
avyayîbhâva. 213 seq.
ašrâvya. 147.
ashṭu, etc. 25 7. 260.
asamâsa. 187.
asamâsatě. 30.
asu. = isu. 1. 89.90. 92.
asûyĕ. 304. 387.
asvaravidhi. 5.
aha. = apa, appa. 111. 117. 118. 144. 145. 243.
al. 1. Feminine personal suffix 46. 71. 111. 119. 218. 249.
al. 2. Termination of the third person feminine singular 127.
ala. $=$ aṇa 1. 60.61.
alu. $1 .=$ al 1. 46.71.
aḷu. 2. a! 2. 127.
à. J. Sign of the accusative singular 43. 53. 56. 60.
à. 2. Sign of the genitive singular and plural 42. 44. 48. 49. $52-54$. 60.65. 67 -69. 189. 305.
â. 3. Sign of the vocative 81 seq.
â. 4. Of the imperative 151 .
â. 5. Demonstrative pronoun 217. 230.
â. 6. The final letter of a few verbs 97. 107.
â. 7. It becomes a and ĕ in personal and reflexive pronouns 74 seq., may take the place of a in some verbs 24. 157, and in Samskrita nouns changes into ě and a 31 .
âm. 1. Sign of the accusative singular 53. 58. 189. 305.
âm. 2. (ân). Nominative singular and plural of the pronoun of the first person 74. 75. 222 seq.
âkâra. 5.
âkě. Feminine of âta, âtam, âtanu 38.
67. 112. 218. 222 seq. 234.
âkshêpa. 176.
âkhyâta. 88.
âkhyâtapada. 30. 88. 126.
âlhyyâtamârga. 126.
âkhyâtavibhakti. 126.
âga. For âgadu 160.
âgadu. 160. 337. 339.
âgama. 41. 105. 125. 207.
âgâ. =âga. 160.
âgi. 200 seq.
àgir (âgi + ir). âgiru. 244. 247. 248.
âgu. $334-336.339$.
âguttě, etc. 136.
âḍu. 367.
âṇa. 111. 282.
âta. âtam. âtanu. =ava, etc. 38. 47 seq. 112. 218. 222 seq. 234.
âda. Past relative participle of âgu 111. 243.
âdêša. 117. 177. 208.
âdŏdam m, etc. 278.
âdhâra. 389.
âdhikya. 302. 307. 308. 385.
âna. 111. 282.
ânu. ânum. 282. 310.
ânupûrvya. 300 .
ânĕ. $1 .=$ anĕ 1. 248.
ânĕ. 2. 134. 135.
àpa. 117. 118.
âbâdha. 366.
âmantraṇa. 81.
ây. =ay 1. 103. 261.
âyila. Taddhita suffix 204.
âyta. Taddhita suffix 29. 204.
âyla. = âyila. 204.
âr. 1. = ar 1. 71.
âr. 2. = ar 3. 127. 139.
âr. 3. Plural of âvam and âval 72. 230. 235 seq.
âru. $=$ âr 3. 72.
âr. âru. Verb 340.
âru. Six 212. 253.
âṛu kriyâvibhakti. 126.
ârtu. 235. 241.
âva. Interrogative prououn 110. 217.
âvam. âvanu. Masculine singular of âva 38. 47. 72. 110. 223 seq. 235.
âval. Feminine of âvam 38.53.72. 110. 223 seq. 235.
âvishtalinga. 398.
âvu. Plural of âm 2. 75.
âvudu. Neuter singular of âvam 58.61. 110. 222 seq. 234.
âvuvu. Plural of âvudu 73.
âvě. 1. Interrogative pronoun 223.
âvě. 2. 134.
âsu. 339.
âha. 118. 243.
âl. =al 2. 127. 139.
âḷ. Taddhita suffix 29. 204.
i. 1. Final letter of many verbs 26.28. 88. 91. 92. 95. 107. 121. 122, and of many nouns $34.35 .45 .46 .66-70$. 80.
i. 2. It forms the nominative singular 67. 68.
i. 3. It forms the vocative singular 81 seq.
i. 4. Sign of the locative 42.43.
i. 5. Sign of the instrumental 43.44.69.
i. 6. Its being euphonic 23. 24. 28. 33. 90. 104. 249. 250.
i. 7. Its being a formative vowel in the past participle 26. 137 seq.
i. 8. Appears as ì 24 , and becomes ĕ in some verbs 29 ; changes into u 91 . 101, and into a in some verbs 95.100. In some nouns it becomes ì 36 , ě 36 . 210. 211. 213, ê 36. 210, and u 211.
i. 9. Proceeds from ì in Tadbhavas 31.
i. 10. Sign of the second person singular 127.
i. 11. Taddhita suffix 204.
im. Sign of the instrumental and ablative 41. 43. $48-54$. 56. 58. 59. $63-67.69$. 70. 74.
ika. Taddhita suffix 204.
ikě. $1 .=$ igĕ. 5̄6. 57. 59. 121.
ikě. 2. Taddhita suffix 200.
ikkě. $1 .=$ ikĕ 1. 57. 59. 121.
ikkè. 2. = ikě 2. 200.
iga. Taddhita suffix 29. 204.
igě. 1. Sign of the dative 50.51.53. 56 . 57. 59. 60. 64-66. 69. 70. 75.
igě. 2. = ikĕ 2. 201.
inkĕ. $=$ inggĕ. 59.
ingě. $=$ igĕ 1. 55. 56. 58. 59. 64-66.
iča. Taddhita suffix 204.
iču. $=$ isu 1. 89.90. 92.
iḍu. 367.
itarêtara. 310.
iti. Taddhita suffix 46. 204.
itu. Third person neuter singular 127. 137 seq.
itti. $=$ iti. 46.
ittu. $=$ itu. 127. 137 seq.
itthambhûtalakshaṇa. 384.
idu. Demonstrative pronoun neuter singular 46. 58-60. 222 seq.
idĕ. Third person singular neuter 133. 135.
in. 1. ( $=$ inidu). 210.
in. 2. Two 253.
ina. $1 .=$ inannu. 65.
ina. 2. (in + a). Sign of the genitive 55. $57-60.64-66.80$.
inattaṇim. (ina $2+$ attaṇim $)$. $=$ attanim. 58. 64-66.
inattaṇindam. $=$ inattanim. 58.65.
inattaṇindě. $=$ inattaṇindam. 58.65.
inannu. Sign of the accusative singular 65.
inali, $=$ inalli. 57. 59. 65.
inalli. (ina $2+$ alli). $=$ inŏl. 566. 57. 59. 60. 64-66.
inim. $($ ina $2+\mathrm{im}) .=\mathrm{im}$. 58. 5ั9. 64-66.
ininda. (ina $2+$ inda). $=$ inda. 56. 57. 60. 64. 66.
inindĕ. = ininda. 58. 59.
inibar. 241.
inŏl. (ina $2+$ ŏl). $=$ ŏl 1. 56.59.64-66.
inŏlağě. = inŏl. 59.60. 65.
inŏḷu. = inŏl. 59. 65.
inta. 1. Another form of inda 263.
inta. 2. $=$ intha. 188.
intaha. (intu + aha). 188.
intha. $=$ intaha. 188. 189.
inda. $=$ indam. $43.44 .48-51.53 .54$.
56. 57. 59-61. 63. 64.66-70.75. 80.
indam. $=$ im. 41.43.48-53.59.65-67. 69. 74.
indavu. $=$ indam. 43.49 .50 .59 .67 .74. 75.
indě. $=$ indam. 41. 43. $48-54.58 .60$. 66. 67. 69. 74. 75.
inna. $=$ intaha. 188.
innû. 273. ( $C f$. indû).
ip. Two. 252.
ippa. $=$ irpa. 118.
ir. 1. Sign of the nominative plural 51. 70. 71.
ir. 2. Termination of the second person plural 127. 136. 137.
ir. 3. Two. 178. 211. 25ั2. 253.
ir. iru. 4. Verb 332, 416 seq.
ira. (ir $1+a$ ). Sign of the vocative plural 81.82.
irâ. (ir $1+\hat{a}$ ). $=$ ira. 81.82.
iri. $=$ ir 2. 127.
irpa. Present-future relative participle of ir 4. 116.
irba, etc. 258.
il. Defective verb 160.
ila. Taddhita suffix 205.
ili. $1 .=$ ali. 54. 55. 57. 60.
ili. 2. Taddhita suffix 205.
illa. 159. 161. 285 seq. 293. 331. 332. 337. 340. 341.
illam. 160. 285. 331.
illada. 111. 331.
illadě. 106. 359.
illavu. 289.
iva. ivam. ivanu. Masculine demonstrative pronoun, nominative singular 47-49. 222 seq. 234.
ivar. ivaru. Plural of iva 51.52 , and of the feminine ival 51. 52. 71. 72. 234.
ival. ivalu. Feminine of iva 53 seq . 222 seq. 234.
ivi. $=$ èvu. 127.
ivu. ivugalu. Plural of idu 47. 73.
ivĕ. = avè. 133. 135.
ishta. 381. 384. 386. 389. 395.
ishțu, etc. 257. 260.
isu. 1. Causal suffix 23. 89. 91. 118. 146. It is however used also in transitive and intransitive verbs 90.118 , and appears at the end of repetitions 163. The way of its being suflixed to final a 171. 172, and $\hat{0} 173$.
isu. 2. Verb 342.
isu. 3. Taddhita suffix 201.
iha. $=$ ippa. 118. 144. 145. 245.
ili. 20.

1. 2. Sign of the accusative singular 68 , and of the genitive singular 68.
i. 2. Pronoun 173. 217. 230.
i. з. =ay 2. 133 seq.
i. 4. Verb 342.
i. 5. As the initial syllable of a few nouns etc. it proceeds from i 36.210. 211. It takes the form of $i$ in the verbs i and mi 24 . It becomes i in the personal pronoun ni (nîm) 74-76.
i. G. Final i of Sainskrita polysyllabic nouns becomes i 31 .
îkârânta. 31.
ikě. Feminine of îta 38. 67. 222. 229. 234.
ita. itam. ítanu. $=$ iva. 38. 47. 79. 222. 229. 234.
$\mathrm{in} .=$ in 1. 210 .
ir. $=$ ir 3. 211. 254.
iru. Sign of the plural 71.
irshě. 384.
ili. Sign of the locative singular 68.
ìsu. Verb 90. 342.
u. 1. The final vowel of many verus $27-29.88 .90 .91 .102 .103 .160$, and that of many nouns $33-36.44$. 45 . 64. $68-70.80$.
u. 2. It is a kind of augment in the nominative singular 67. 68.
u. 3. It is the sign of the nominative singular $55.56 .58-60.62-67$.
u. 4. Its radical character as the final letter of nouns 64. 65. 69.
u. 5. Its euphonic character $23-25.28$. $33-35.42 .44-46.57-60.62 .63$. 66. 68. 90. 95. 114. 212.
u. 6. It changes into $\hat{\mathrm{u}} 36$, ǒ 29.99 , ô 36, and i 118. 211.
u. 7. The final $\hat{u}$ of polysyllabic Sainskrita nouns becomes u 32 .
u. 8. Taddhita suffix 203.
u. 9. And, etc. 266 seq. 283.
um. And, etc. 266 seq. $400-402.405$. 406.
uka. Taddhita suffix 205.
ukĕ. = ugĕ. 121.
ukti. 33. 38.
uga. $=$ uka. 205.
ugi. Taddhita suffix 20 כ.
uge.. Sign of the dative 69.
učita. 40.
učitâksharâgama. 170.
uṇi. Taddhita suffix 205.
uṇ̣u. 130. 376.
uta. $1 .=$ utě. 108.
uta. 2. Suffix of the present tense 126. 135.
utam. $=u$ tě. 108.
$u t a ̂ .=u t e ̌ . ~ 108$.
$u t u .=u d u$ 1. 222. 241.
utum. $=$ utě. 108 .
utě. Sign of the present participle 108.
utta. 1. = uta 1. 108.
utta. 2. =uta 2. 126. 135.
uttam. $=$ utam. 108.
uttama. 89.
uttamapurusha. 89. 126.
$u t t a ̂ .=u t a ̂ . ~ 108$.
$u t t u \dot{m} .=u t u \dot{m} .108$.
uttě. $=u t e{ }^{\text {. }} 108$.
utpâta. 387.
udaya. 389. 395.
udu.1. Demonstrative neuter pronoun, nominative singular 46. 58.111. 112. 218. 222.
udu 2. Termination of the third person neuter singular 127.138 seq. 157.
udum. 271 seq.
untaha. (untu + aha). 188.
unna. = untaha. 188.
unnati. 385.
upadhmânîya. 16. 17. 21.
upâdâna. 383. 391.
ubhayamâtra. 11.
umuvidhi. 266.
umě. Taddhita suffix 201.
ura. 16.
urasya. 16.
ulli. 80.
uvam. Masculine demonstrative pronoun, nominative singular 38.47. 222. 234.
uvar. Plural of uvam 51 , and of the feminine uval 51.
uval. Feminine of uvam 38. 53. 222. 234.
uvu. 1. Plural of udu 1. 47. 73. 111. 112. 218.
uvu. 2. Termination of the third person neuter plural 127. 157.
ul. 1. Sign of the locative 42.54. 67.
ul. 2. Verb 130. 332.
uliga. Taddhita suffix 205.
ulla. 1. 114. 331. 334.
ulla. 2. Taddhita suffix 205. 244.
uliga. Taddhita suffix 205.
む. 1. The final letter of one or two Kannada nouns 66.
û. 2. It has proceeded from $u$ in sûdu 36.
û. 3. It proceeds from uva 115. 146.
û. 4. Pronoun 217. 230.
ù. 5. And, etc. 266 seq.
u. 6. Samıskrita polysyllabic words change their final $\hat{\mathrm{u}}$ into u 32 .
ûkârânta. 32.
ukě. Feminine of ûtam 38.67. 222. 234. ûtam. $=$ uvam. 38. 47, 222.
ri. Generally remains in Samskrita nouns 66.69. 70; in some Tadbhavas it is changed 32 .
rikârânta. 32.
rî. Remains in a few Samskrita nouns 66. 69.
ĕ. 1. Final letter in many verbs 26.28 . 29. 36. 68. 70. 88. 91.92. 95. 107. 121. 122, and in many nouns $34-36$. 46. 69. 80. 81.
e. 2. It forms the nominative singular 67. 68, and also the accusative singular 68.
e.. 3. It forms the vocative 81 seq .
e. t. Sign of the instrumental 67 .
ě. 5. Sign of the infinitive 123. 125. 270 . 282. 324. 424-426. 428.
ĕ. 6. Taddhita suffix 200. 205.
ĕ. 7. Particle of emphasis 107. 133. 171. 176. 227.
ё. $8 .=$ ay 2. 127.
ë. $9 .=$ ěm. 127.
é. 10. It changes into i 43.91 , into a 91. 95.100 , into ê 211 , and ya 21. It proceeds from i 29. 36. 211. 213, and takes the place of $\hat{e}$ in bê. See also under â 6 .
ě. 11. Final Sainskrita â becomes ě 31; but Samskrita monosyllabic terms retain their â 32 .
ĕm. Termination of the first person singular 127.
ên. Eight 212. 252. 253.
éttaṇtu. 241.
ĕn. ĕnnu. Verb 352 seq.
ěnu,$=$ ěm. 127.
ĕnta. $1 .=$ ŏntha. 188.
ĕnta. 2. 109. 141.
èntaha. (ěntu + aha). 188.
ëntha $=$ ĕntaha. 188. 189.
ĕnna. $=$ èntaha. 188.
ĕp. Seven 252.
ěm. Eight 2502.
ěral. 253.
ěrdě. 16.
ëlla. ěllam. ěllà. 62. 210. 232. 395.
ělladu. 222. 232.
elli. 231.
ěvu. ěm. Termination of the first person plural 127.
ël. = êl. 252 .
ê. 1. It is no real diphthong in Kannada 185.
ê. 2. It is final in the verbs kê and bê 24. 92. 107.
ê. 3. Sign of the accusative singular 68 .
ê. 4. Sign of the genitive singular 68 .
ê. 5. Particle of emphasis 227. 291.
ê. 6. Sign of the rocative 81 seq.
ê. 7. Adverbial suffix 265.
ê. 8. Is used like âva 23 כ.
ê. 9. In the interrogative pronoun ê (ên, ênu) it becomes yâ (dâ) 62. 63. 110. 223. 238.
ê. 10. Becomes ě in the verb bê 24 . See under ë 10 .
êkatě. 40.
êkatra. 40.
êkamâtraka. 11.
êkavačana. 40.
êkasthâni. 16. 194.
êkâksharadhâtu. 22. 24-27.
êkâksharašabda. 32.
êkě. 62. 234.
êkôkti. 40.
êtakě. êtakkě. 62. 238.
êtarkě. 62. 234. 238.
êru. Sign of the nominative plural 71.
êli. Sign of the locative singular 68.
êvudu. = âvudu. 235.
êl. Seven 252. 253.
ei. (ai). It is no real diphthong in Kannaḍa 185.
ŏ. 1. It takes the place of ô in nô 24 , that of $\mathfrak{a} 29.211$, that of a $47 . \mathrm{jl}$. 53. 58 , that of uva 146 , and may change into ô 189. See ŏtil 1 and s , ödu, ô $1-3$, ŏl $1-3$, ô 3 .
ǒ. 2. Initial ra occasionally becomes ǒ 21 .
ŏm. 1. partly $=$ ain 2, partly $=a \dot{\text { a }} 3.111$. 119. 139. 218.
ŏm. 2. = ain 3. 127. 143.
ŏḍë. If 167. 270 seq. 319 seq.
ŏḍĕya. Taddhita suffix 205.
öttakkara. 20.
ŏdu. $=$ udu 1 and 2. 112. 218.
ŏmbay. 2 ว̆3.
ŏr. $1 .=$ ar 1. o 1.
ŏr. 2. = ar 2 and 3. 112. 119. 218.
ŏr. 3. = ar 3. 127. 139. 143.
ŏr. 4. One 211. 253.
ŏrba, etc. 2 ฮ̆ 8.
oll, etc. 1. 198 seq.
ǒl. 2. Verb 240 seq.
ŏl. 1. $=$ ul 1. 42. 43. 48-50. 5ั2. 54. 65 -70.74. 75.
öl. 2. = al 1. 114. 119. 218.
ŏl. 3. = al 2. 127. 139.
ŏlagĕ. $=$ ŏl 1. $.42-44.48-54.57 .67$. 68. 70. 75.
ŏlu. =ŏl 1. 42. 43. 49. ธั0. 5ั2. 54. 67. 68. 71. 75.
ô. 1. It is final in the verbs kô, tô and nô 24. 91. 92. 107.
̂.. 2. It is no real diphthong in Kannaḍa 185.
ô. 3. It proceeds from u 36 , from ava 113, and ŏ 211. See ôr.
ô. 4. In Sannskrita gô it remains unchanged 66.69. Cf. 44. 45.
ô. 5. Adverbial suffix 265 seq. 282.
ônâma. ${ }^{\text {ō. }}$
ôr. $=$ ör 4. 254 .
óshṭha. 16.
ôshṭhya. 16.
au. 1. It is no real diphthong in Kannada 185.
au. 2. Occurs in Sainskrita glau 66. 69. Cf. 44.45.
aučitya. 40.
$\dot{\mathrm{m}} .=\mathrm{a} 2$. Sign of the nominative singular 41. 42. 45 - 48. 62. 74. 75.
ka. Taddhita suffix 201. 205.
kanṭha. 16.
kanṭ̣̂ôsṭhya. 16.
kanṭhya. 16.
kaṇṭyatâlavya. 16.
kaṇṭyanâsikya. 16.
kanda. 174.
kannaḍa. 1. 2. 432.
karaṇa. 380. 382. 391.
karkašavarṇa. 14.
karṇ̂takaprakṛiti. 171.
karṇâtakabhâshâbhûshaṇa. 3. 4. 97.
karṇâtakašabdânušâsana. 4.
kartṛi. 39. 380. 381. 384.
karma. 380. 381.
karmaṇiprayôga. 323.
karmadhâraya. 209 seq. 217. 232.
kavarga. 14.
kavirâjamârga. 2.
kal. = gal. ธ1. 69. 71.
kaliru. = kal. 52.
kalu. = kal. 52.
kalugal. = kalu. $\mathbf{~} 2$.
kâguṇitâkshara. 17.
kâra. 21.
kâraka. 216. 217. 380. 398. 413.
kârakapada. 407.
kârakavaša. 380.
kâraṇa. 388. 390.
kâṛa. Taddhita suffix $20 \check{ }$.
kâla. 88. 382. 388. 391. 395. 397.
kâlatraya. S8. 314.
kâlatrayapariṇâmi. 125.
kâlatrayasûčaka. 125.
kâlavâčaka. 64.
kâlavâči. 64.
kâvyamârga. 194.
kâvyâvalôkana. 3.
kil. = kělagu. 178. 213.
ku. $=$ kum. 146 seq.
kum. Verbal termination 106. 146 ser.
kuṭiga. Taddhita suffix 205.
kuḍu. Verb 368.
kutsana. 304.
kulasambandha. 391.
kuli. Taddhita suffix 206.
kula. 5. 14. 189. 194. 195.
kuli. Taddhita suffix 206.
kûḍadu. 337. 339.
krit. 29. 39. 110. 119. 131. 198. 217. 218 seq.
krillinga. 29. 30. 33. 39. 119. 127. 139. 143. 217. 218 seq.
kě. 1. Sign of the dative 41. 43. 44. 46. 51. 54. 55. 61-63. 121.
kě. 2. Termination of the imperative 149.
kĕ. 3. Taddhita suffix 201.
kêšava. 3. 4. 11. 14. 15. 22. $27-29.35$. 37-39. 46-48. 89. 94. 105. 117-122. 123. 131. 153 seq. 160. 185. 187-191. 195. 197-200. 203. 206. 207. 215-217. 223. 235. 245. 254. 261. 271. 323-325. 393. 411. 424. 425. 433. 439. 440.
kể̌irâja. 3.
kōḍisu. 342.
kơḍ. 342. 368.
kŏmbu. 20.
kŏral. 16.
kô. 152.
kôpa. 304.
kkum. $=$ kum. 146 seq.
kkě. $1 .=$ ké 1. 41. 43. 44, 46. 61 .
kkě. 2.=kě 2. 149.
kriyâtmaka. 160.
kriyânimitta. 380.
kriyâpada. 30. 88. 125. 126. 170.
kriyàprayûjana. 120.
kriyârtha. 120.
kriyâvibhakti. 126. 170.
kriyâsamabhihâra. 363.
kriyâsamâsa. 216.
kriyâsâkalya. 364.
kriyě. 29. 30. 88. 89. 125. 390.
kvaèitprayôga. 39.
kshala. 5. 13-15. 189. 194.
khêda. 176.
ga. Taddhita suffix 206.
gaḍa. 176.
gaṇdakkara. 14.
gandu. 40.
gadya. 197.
gamakasamâsa. 112. 119. 217. 218. 231. 24 5̄.
gamana. 386.
gala. 16.
gal. Sign of the nominative plural 49. 50. 52. 69.
galir. $=$ gal. 50. 70. 71.
galu. $=$ gal. 50. 52. 70 .
gânta. 117.
gâra. Taddhita suffix 206.
gu. 1. Final syllable of verbs 117 .
gu. 2. $=$ gum. .146 seq .
gum. $=$ kuin. 106.146 seq.
gugum. 147.
guḍasu. gudisu. guḍusu. 20 .
guṇa. 11. 185. 390.
guṇa vačana. 33. 37. 198. 217. 242 seq.
guṇavâči. 33.
gụ̣ânurûpa. 30.
guṇ̂̀titi. 33.
guru. 11.
gurutva. 385.389.
gul. Taddhita suffix 201.
guli. Taddhita suffix 206.
gě. $1 .=$ kě. 1. $43-51.54 .65 .66$. 69. 71. 80.
gě. 2. Termination of the imperative 149. 429.
gě. 3. Taddhita suffix 201.
ggoè. = gè 1. 51. 71 .
ígal. $=$ gal. $49-51.74$.
ṅgalit. = ǹgal. $49-51$.
ṅgalu. = ǹgal. 49.50 .52.
ṅgě. = gĕ 1. 48. 49. 74. 75. 80.
c. Stands for s 178 .
čaturthi. 40.
čapalatě. 364.
čavarga. 14.
čâkshusha. 5.
ču. Causal suffix 23. 89. 90. 92.
čělru. 188.
čètana. 37.
čh. Stands for's 178. 253.
čhandas. 194. 197. 411.
j. Stands for s 178.
jâti. 71. 390. 393. 404. 405.
jâtisambandha. 391.
jihrâmûla. 16.
jihvâmûlìya. 16. 17. 21.
jaina. 2-4.
ta. Changed into la 191.
ṭavarga. 14.
ṭ̂ku. 412.
tha. Changes into la 191.
d. May become 1117.211.

ḍakâra. 117.
n. Final letter of nouns 33. 3 3. 69. 70, and of verbs 107 . In sandhi and samâsa 179. 187.
ta. 1. Sign of the relative past participle 110. 125. 126.
ta. 2. Taddhita suffix 201.
ta. 3. Changes into la 191.
takkadu. 337.
tatpurusha. 208 seq. 217.
tatsama. 31. 214. 432.
taddhita. 29. 35. 39. 198. 200 seq.
taddhitapratyaya. 198. 199. 200 seq.
taddhitalinga. 29. 33. 36. 39. 200 seq.
tadbhava. 33. 214. 215. 432 seq.
tana. Taddhita suffix 201.
tapa $=$ dapa. 125.128 seq.
tappa. $=$ tapa. 125.128 seq.
talĕkatțu, 6.17. 20. 21.
tavarga. 14.
taha. 118.
tâ. 1. 153 .
tâ. 2. tâm. tânu. Reflexive pronoun, nominative singular 74. 75. 223 seq. 225.
tâm. Nominative plural of tâ 2 , etc. 74 . tâṇa. 16.
tâdarthya. $38 \%$.
tâlarya. 16.
tâluka. 16.
tâlugè. 16.
tâvu. Nominative plural of tô 2 , tàm, tânu 74-76. 223.
ti. Taddhita suffix 46. 206.
tu. 1. Formative syllable of the past participle 25-27.
tu. 2. Neuter pronominal suffix 46. 57.
72. 74. 79. 249.
tu. 3. $=\mathrm{udu} 2.127$.
tuṭi. 16.
triitîyè. 40.
tĕ. Taddhita suffix 201.
tǒm. 212. 252. 254.
tti. $=\mathrm{ti} .46$.
ttu. $=$ tu 2. 46. 57. 72. 249.
triprayôga. 93. 162. 163. 362.
tribhuvana. 400.
trimâtraka. 11.
trilinga. 38.
tra. 21.
d. Euphonic. 42. 73. 249. 259.
da. 1. $(d+a)$. Sign of the genitive singular with a euphonic $d$ before the a $42-44.46$.
da. 2. Sign of the past and negative relative participle 110 seff. 126. 218 ser. 421 seq.
da. 3. Suffix for the past tense 125.126.
da. 4. A so-called kṛit suffix 29. $C f$. bhûtavatikrit, bhavishyantikrit.
dam. In allidain. 207.
daḍda. 20.
daddakkara. 20. 196 seq.
danta. 16.
dantôshṭya. 16.
dantya. 16.
dapa. Suffix for the present tense $12 \overline{0}$. 128 seq.
dappa. $=$ dapa. $12 \overline{5} .128$ seq.
daha. = dapa. 125. 126. 128 seq.
dâ. Sign of the genitive singular with a euphonic $d$ before the â 42.44.
dâru. $=$ yâru. 72.
dâva. = yâva. 231.
dâvadu. = yâ vadu. 72. 223. 231.
dâvanu. = yâvanu. 223. 231.
dâvavu. = yâ vavu. 73.
dâvaḷu. = yavalu. 223. 231.
di. 'Taddhita suffix 206.
dikku. 387. 395.
digvâčaka. 62.
digrâči. 62.
diṭanâma. 30 .
dir. Sign of the nominative plural 52. 70. 71.
diru. $=$ dir. 52.
dirkal. $=$ dir. 70.
dirgha. 11. 20.
dirghakâku. 81.
du. $1 .=$ tu 1. 26. 27. 57 .
du. $2 .=$ tu 2. 46. 57. 72. 249.
dushkara. 188.
dushpratîti. 177. 198.
dûra. 363. 387. 395.
dêvar. dêvaru. 403.
dési. 188.
désìya. 5. 432.
draviḍa. 1.
drarya. 390.
drâviḍa. 1.
drôha. 387.
dvandva. 213. 400.
dviḥprayôga. 93. 162. 362.
dvikarma. 382. 38 万̄.
drigu. 211 seq.
dvitîyě. 40.
-dvitra. 40. 88. 121. 185.
dritra vikalpa. 121.
dvitvâkshara. 20.
dvimâtra. 11.
dvirbhâ va. 32. 210.
dvivaëana. 40. 88.
dhâtu. 23 seq. 30. 88.
dhâtupâtha. 22. 27. 28. 160.
dhâtusvarûpa. 88.
n. 1. Final letter of nouns 34 , and of verbs 88.167.
n. 2. Euphonic 42.
n. 3. Hecomes ṇ 179. 187.
na. Sign of the genitive singular with a euphonic $n$ before the a 42.43.
nagĕ. = ñgě. 49.
napuinsaka. 37.
napumsakalinga. 37.
nарри. 37.
namaskîra. 385.
nammavaru. 224.
nammâkě. 2 2 4 .
nalu. $=$ nâl. 2 วิ2.
nâ. $1 .=$ nânu. 75. 2e2 serq.
nâ. 2. Ȟour $2 \mathfrak{3} 3$.
nám. $=$ âm 2. 74. 222 seq.
nâgavarma. 3. 11. 38. 89. 105. 169. 323--325.
nânu. = nâm. Nominative singular of the pronoun of the first person iv. 222 seq.
nâma. 30.
nâmapada. 30. 170.
nâmaprakriti. 30.
nâmaliñga. 30. 33. 198 seq.
nâmavibhakti. 40. 170. 380.
nâmi. 11.
nâl. Four 212. 25ั2. 2503.
nâligěya buḍa. 16.
nâvu. Plural of nânu (nâm) 74-76. 223 seq.
nâsikě. 16.
nâsikya. 16.
nigě. = nagě. 49.
nijakartṛi. 90.
nijadhâtu. 198.
nityadvitva. 187.
nityabindu. 187.
nindě. 304.
ninna and nimma. 225.
nipâta. 39. 169. 175. 176. 260 seq.
niyama. 194.
niyâma. 194.
niranunâsika. 16.
nirdôsha. 216.
nirdhâraṇa. 390.
nirvišêshapavaṇ. 33.
nivartya. 382.
niš̌itanâma. 30 .
nì. = nînu. 75. 222 seq.
nim. Nominative singular and plural of the pronoun of the second person 74. 222 seq. 224.
ninu. Nominative singular of the pronoun of the second person 75. 222 seq. 225.
nivu. Plural of ninu 75. 76. 225.
nu. Sign of the nominative singular 42. 43. 48. 49. 62. 63. 75.
nuḍigatṭu. 37. 38. 236. 246. 268. 365. 397. 404. 408.
nûr. = nûru. 212. 253.
nûrûa. 252 seq.
nûru. 2502 seq .
nripatunga. 2.
ndaru. $=$ ndiru. 52.
ndir. Sign of the nominative plural 51.
ndirir. $=$ ndir. 51.
ndirirgal. = ndir. 51.
ndiru. = ndir. 52. 71.
p. Takes the place of h 187. 188.
pa. $1 .=$ va 1.113 seq.
pa. 2. = va 3. 119.
pa. 3. = va 2. 125.
pa. 4. Taddhita suffix 202.
paksha. 321.
pańěaka. 14.
pańĕami. 40.
pańěavarga. 14.
pada. 30. 88. 126. 198.
padaěčhêda. 412.
padamadhyasandhi. 170.
padântyasandhi. 170.
padi, 212. 251.
padin. 212. 251.
padyârdha. 174.
pan. 212. 251.
pampa (hampa). 3.
payin. 212. 253.
parakartri. 89.
parushavarna. 14.
pal. 16.
pavarga. 14.
pi. Taddhita suffix 202.
pim. 213.
pintu. 213.
pị̣̂ĕ. 366.
pu. 1. Taddhita suffix 202.
pu. 2. Used instead of hu at the end of verbal themes 28.
pum. 37.
punistrûlinga. 37.
punarukti. 199.
punnapumisakalinga. 37.
purusha (linga). 1. 37.
purusha. 2. Person of the verb 88. 126.
purushatraya. 89.
purushavâčaka. 39.
pullinga. 37.
pûjyasâdhunipuṇa. 390.
pûrvakâlakriyě. 93.
pûrvakriyĕ. 93.
pěḍa. 210. 214.
pën. 40.
pẹṇnu. 40.
pĕrmĕ. 389.
pĕram. 38. 222 seq. 231 seq.
pěratu. 222 seq.
pĕradu. 222 seq.
pěral. 32. 222 seq.
pôla kâla. 88.
pôy. Past participle 103. 142.
ppa. $=$ pa 3.125.
prakarsha. 302.
prakâra. 383.
prakriti. Declinable base 29. 37. 40; a verb's crude form 88.
prakritisvarûpa. 88.
prati. 386.
pratinidhi. 386.
pratimukhâvalôkana. 263.
pratishédha. 88.
pratishêdhakriyĕ. 106 seq.
pratyaya. Suffix:-case terminations 40: verbal personal terminations 22. 126; taddhitas 29. 39 ; formative syllables 31; a euphonic syllable 3 3.
pratyêkârtha. 302.
prathama. 88.
prathamapurusha. S8. 126.
prathamĕ. 40.
prâṇyanâdarasmarıı̣a. 385.
prâpya. 352.
prîsa. 194 seq. 411.
pluta. 11. 176.
ba. 1. = va 1. 113 seq.
ba. $2 .=$ va 3. 119.
ba. 3. $=$ va 2. 125.126.
bar. Sign of the nominative plural 51.
baru. 1. = bar. 52 .
baru. 2. Verb. 368.
barpa kâla. 88.
balla. 340.
ballě. 284.
baha. 118.
bahutě. 40.
bahutva. 40.
bahudu. 146. 337. 338.
bahuvačana. 40.
bahurrîhi. 39. 212 seq.
bali. 284.
bâradu. 336. 337. 339.
bâlašikshě. 5.
bidu. 342. 368.
bindu. 16. 17.
birudâ rali. 215.
bîlakkara. 13.
bĕm. 213.
bêku. bêlku. bêlkum. 119. 333. 334.
bếda. 160. 161. 335 . 336.
bêḍain. 160.
bêha. 118.
bhatṭâkalankka. 4. 47. 89. 235. 323-325.
425. 440.442.
bhaya. 388.395.
bhartsana. 403.
bha vat. S8.
bha vatkâla. 88 .
bhavishyat. 88.
blavishyatkâla. S8.
bhavishyanti. 88.
bharishyantikṛit. 110. 133. 218 seq.
blâ va. 71. 143. 200. 399 .
bhâ va vačana. 36. 100. 104. 123-125. 130.139.143. 144.148. 159. 198-200
seq. 251 seq. 285.287 seq. 332.333. 431.
bhâ vavâči. 36.
bhâvi. 88.
bhinnakartri. 89.
bhiti. 385.
bhûta. 88.
bhûtakâla. 88 .
bhûtakâlakriyè. 93.
bhûtavati. 88.
bhûtavatikṛit. 110. 111. 218 seq.
bhêda. 383. 388. 395.
ma. 1. Takes the place of ra 189.
ma. 2. Taddhita suffix 202.
madi. 259.
mattam. 284.
mattu. 285.
mattě. 284.
matsara. 384.
madhyama. 88.
madhyamapurusha. 88.
mastaka. 16.
mahâprâna. 14. 169. 18 ã seq.
mahâprâṇâkshara. 28.
mâtra. 387.
mâtrě. 11.
mu. 1. Taddhita suffix 202.
mu. 2. $=$ mû. 212. 2 2ั2. 253.
mum. 213.
mun. 253.
muntâda. 402 .
muy. 254.
mû. Three 211. 252. 2503.
mûrdhan. 16.
mûrdhanya. 16.
mriduvarṇa. 14.
mě. 1. Taddhita suffix 202.
mě. 2. Time or times 259.
měčěu. 176.
mêm. 213.
mệ. 28 J.
mǒdalâda. 401. 402.
mbar. 51.
mbaru. 52.
y. 1. The final letter of verbs 36.88 .91 . 107. 121, and of nouns 34. 53. 68-70.
y. 2. Changes into v 93.
y. 3. Is sometimes nasal 186.
5. 4. Its euphonic character 45. 66. 67. 73. 88. 91. 92. 107. 121. 170 seq. 174 seq. 212.
ya. In attributive nouns 217. 245. 246. 249.
yamaka. 194.
yâ. In interrogative pronouns it takes the place of â and ê 21. 38. 62. 72. 73 , and also in other nouns that of ê 21.
yâkĕ. 21. 63. 238.
yâru. = âru. 72. 23 э̄ seq.
yâva. = âva. = dâva. 110.
yâvadu. =âvadu. 38.60. 110. 223 seq.
yâvanu. =âvam. 38.49. 223 seq. 235.
yâvavu. = âvuru. 73. 110.
yâvalu. = âval. 110. 223 seq. 235.
yugala. 398.
yugaločěarana. 93. 162. 362.
yôgavâha. 17.
yôgyate. 388.
r. Final letter of verbs $25-27.92$. 118, and of nouns 34. 53.69.
râ. Changes into la 191, takes the place of la 193, and changes into ! 194.
ruči. 384.
rûdhanâma. 30.
rûpaka. 40. 194. 195.
r. ru. Final letter of verbs 23. 24. 114. 116. 117, and of nouns etc. 177. 196. 212. 253. Cf. 195.
rakâra. 116.

1. 2. Final letter of verbs 24.88 .91 .92. 107, and of nouns 34. 53.69.
1. 2. Is sometimes nasal 186.
1. 3. Is euphonic 265. 270.
la. Is sometimes used for ra 193, and changes into ṇa and la 193.
lakshaña. 195.
lakshañasambandha. 392.
laghu. 11.
li. = ali or ili. 57. 68.
liǹga. 29. 30. 33. $37-40.46 .47$.
liúgatraya. 39.
lĕkka. 32.
lôpa. 117. 118. 122. 170.
v. 1. Is euphonic in nouns etc. 35.45. 65̌. 69. $107-109.170 .173$ seq. 290 seq.
v. 2. Is sometimes nasal 186.
va. 1. Sign of the present-future relative participle 26. 27. 113 seq. 118. 119 seq. 126. 144.
va. 2. Suffix for the future tense 125. 126.
va. 3. A so-called krit suffix 29.39. 119.
va. 4. Taddhita suffix 202. Cf. 122. 203.
va. 5. Changed into ma 189.
va. c. When initial it sometimes becomes ŏ 21.
vačana. 40.
vaěanatraya. 39.
vačanatritaya. 39.
vatiga. Taddhita suffix 206.
vadiga. $=$ vatiga. 206.
vaṇigě. Taddhita suffix 202.
vanta. Taddhita suffix 206.
var. $=$ bar. 51.
varu. $=$ var. 52.
varga. 14.
vargačaturtha. 14.
vargačaturthâkshara. 14.
vargatritîya. 14.
vargatritìyâkshara. 14.
vargadvitíya. 14.
vargadvitîyâkshara. 14.
vargapańčama. 14. 187.
vargapańơamâkshara. 14.
vargaprathama. 14.
vargaprathamâkshara. 14.
vargâkshara. 14.
vargîyâkshara. 14.
varṇa. 5. 21.
varṇasañjńě. 4.
varnâñkě. 4.
varṇâvritti. 194.
vartamâna. 88.
vartamânakâla. 88.
vartamânakâlakriyě. 93. 108.
vartamânakriyĕ. 93. 108.
vartipa kâla. 88.
vashaṭâra. 387.
vala. Taddhita suffix 29. 206.
vali. Taddhita suffix 202.
valla. $=$ vala. 29. 206.
vâkya. 178. 380.
râkyadîpaka. 414.
vâkyamâlĕ. 30 .
vâkyavinyâsa. 380 .
vâkyarêshṭana. 174.
vâkyânvaya. 414.
vâčyaliùga. 38. 111. 119. 242.
vi. Taddhita suffix 202.
vikârasambandha. 392.
vikârya. 382.
vidhi. 23. 88. 148 seq. 341. 383. 429.
vidhikriyĕ. 88.
vidhyartha. 88.
rîpsî. 300.
vipsâsamâsa. 218.
vibhakti. Verbal personal terminations
1. 88. 126 seq.; case terminations
1. 30. 40. 41 seq. 208 ; case 40.

Regarding the use of cases see 381
seq.
vibhaktimâlĕ. 40 .
vibhaktisvara. 171
vir. Sign of the nominative plural 70 .
virir. $=$ vir. 70.
virkal. = vir. 70.
virgal = virkal. 70.
vilôma. 11.
vilômakriyě. 106.
višanke. 175.
visêêsha. 40. 302.
višêshaṇapada. 407.
višěshya. 40.
višêshyâdhîna. 223. 229. 242.
višêshyâdhînalinga. 38. 111. 119.
vishaya. 390.
visarga. 16. 17. 21. 32.
visarjanîya. 16.
vu. 1. Sign of the nominative singular 42. 43. 46.
vu. 2. Sign of the nominative plural 73-75.
vu. 3. Taddhita suffix 203.
vritti. 35. 411.
vriddhi. 11. 185.
vě. Taddhita suffix 203.
vaishayika. 382.
vŏl, etc. 198. 199.
vyañjana. 5. 13. 14. 21. 28.
vyańjanavidhi. 5.
vyañjanâñga. 17.
vyanjjanânta. 32. 33.
vyavahâra. 391.
vyâpaka. 390.
šakti. 387.
šabda. 4. 5. 30. 38.
šabdadravya. 4.
šabdamaṇidarpaṇa. 3. 4. 35. 47. 48. 62. 66. 98. 153. 164. 176. 192. 204. 229. 293. 323. 324. 363. 364. 411.
šabdầnušâsana. 4. 62. 89. 97. 131. 134 seq. 164. 167. 171. 176. 191. 192. 196. 199-202. 204-206. 294. 295. 323.

363-366. 383. 384. 393. $438-440$. 442.
šâsana. 2. 15. 40. 439.
šithila. 196.
šithilatra. 197.
šira. 16.
šuddhagě. 5.
suddhâkshara. 5.
šûnya. 16. 17.
šêshasambandha. 392.
šrâvaṇa. 5.
šrutikashṭa. 177.
shashṭhi. 40.
sa. In sandhi 178 .
sam yôga. 383.
sam̌šayârthakriyâpada. 428.
samskritaprakriti. 171.
saṁsparšasambandha. 392.
saṃhitě. 170.
sakarmaka. 89.
sakarmakadhâtu. 89.
sañkhyâna. 71. 399.
sañkhyânavastu. 71.
sañkhyâpûrvaka. 211.
sañkhyâ vastu. 399.
sañkhyâ vâěi. 31. 33.
sañkhyě. 22. 33. 39. 71. 198. 217.
san̉khêya. 71. 399.
sati. 123.
satisaptami. 123. 424.
sattrinianta. 31.
sandhi. 34. 35. 170 seq. 180 seq. 208.
sandhyakshara. 11.
sannida. 216.
sannidhânasambandha. 392.
saptami. 40.
saptavibhakti. 40.
sabinduka. 187.
samasam̉skrita. 31. 214. 215. 432.
samânâkshara. 11.
samâsa. 30. 31. 177 seq. 197. 198. 216
samípa. 363.
samprati. 88.
sampradâna. 380. 384 .
sambandha. 391.
sambandhasambandha. 392 .
sambandhârtha. 381.
sambuddhi. 81.
sambôdhana. 40.81 seq.
sambhrama. 364.
sammati. 304.
sarala varna. 14.
sarvanâma. 31. 33. 38. 198. 217.
salla. 160. 161. 342.
savarna. 11.
sahaja. 185. 197.
sahajadhâtu. 36.
sahajavyañjana. 177.
sâku. 147.
sâtatya. 364.
sâdrišya. 386.
sânta. 118.
sârthaka. 30.
sâsira. 178.
siddhi. 383.
su. 1. $=$ isu 1. $89-91.118 .147$.
su. 2. Taddhita suffix 203.
sundara. 188.
sûtra. 35.
sǒnnĕ. 16. 17. 21. 44. 128. 136. 148.
179 seq. 187. 199.216.
strî. 37.
strînapuinsa. 38.
strînapumsakalinga. 38.
strîliñga. 37.
strîvâčaka. 39.
sthalusambandha. 392 .
sthâna. 16.
svakartṛi. 90.
svadhâ. 387.
svabhâva. 185. 385.
svayankartri. 90.
svara. 5. 10. 11. 21.
svarayuktav yanjjana. 170.
svararahitavyañjana. 170.
svarâñga. 17.
svarânta. 34.
svasti. 385.
svâmisambandha. 391.
svâhâ. 387.
svîkâra. 389.
h. Takes the place of p 187. 188.
ha. $1 .=$ va 1. 113. 118. 144.
ha. 2. = va 2. 125. 126.
ha. 3. = va 3. 119.
ha. 4. = va 4. 122. 203.
hadi. 212. 251.
hadin. 212. 251.
han. 251.
hâku. 368.
hâgě. 289. 294. 322.
hâñgû. 285.
hita. 384.
hu. 1. Instead of pu at the end of rerbal themes 28.
hu. 2. Taddhita suffix 203.
hŏn. $=$ pĕṇ. 40.
hĕṇṇakkara. 14.
hĕṇnu. 40.
hêtu. 89. 383. 384. 389. 395 .
hêtuka. 89.
hêtukartri. 89.
hŏrtu. 321 seq.
hôgu. 369.
hôha. 118.
haudu. 145. 229.
hrasva. 11.
hrasvakâku. 81.

1. 2. Final lettor of nouns and of fominine pronouns 34. 38. 53. 69. 190, and of verbs 28. 88. 92.
1. 2. Final I occasionally becomes ! 190.
la. Changes into ṇa 190, and takes the place of 1 190. 191. It proceeds from ṭa 190, and da 190.
1. 2. Final letter of nouns 34. 53. 69, and of verbs 28.88 .92 .107 .117.
1. 2. Proceeds from d 105. 117. 177, and changes into ! 190.
la. Occurs in a number of words 191-193. 211, and proceeds from ța. ṭha, ta, ra, la 191.
l.akâra. 117.

## 2. Indexical words in English.

adverbs of circumstance or manner 165 seq. 251 ; adverbs of place 164. 165. 262 seq .; abverbs of time 165. 262 seq. Adverbs in general 260 seq. About their formation and expression 169. 295 seq.
alphabet $2.5-10$ etc.
appellative nouns of number 258 seq. 305.
appellative verbs 93 .
as - as. 346.
as - so. 348 seq.
attributive nouns 242. See guñavačana. auxiliary verbs 330 .
Canara 1.
cardinal numbers 251 seq.
Carnatic 1.
cases (vibhakti) and their use 381 seq. Interchange of the seven cases 393 seq.
change of verbal root vowels 24.29.36. 107. 157.
conjugated appellatives 93.136 seq .
conjugation 426 seq .; that of the negative 431. 432.
conjunctions 167. 260 seq.
combination of certain words 362 seq.
comparison 376 seq.
compound tenses 315 seq.
contingent future perfect 318 .
contingent present-future tense 132. 133. 315. 338. 428.
continuative imperfect 215 seq .
continuative (or habitual) future 316.
continuative present 315 seq.
crude base in the nominative 42. 43. 48. 49. $53-68.75$; in the accusative 43. 53. 54. 56. 59. 63-68; and in the rocative 81. 82.
demonstrative pronouns neuter singular 38. $57-60.79$, plural 73 seq. 222 seq. 229. 230 ;-masculine $38.47-49.79$, plural 51 seq.;-feminine 38.53 seq . 67 seq., plural 69. 71 seq.
diacritical signs 6.
distributiveness 305. 306. 308 seq. 310.
doubling 93. 107. 162.163.170.177-179. 210. 439 seq.
duplication 304.
either-or. 343 seq.
examination of the terminations and augments in the seven cases 82 seq.
Fleet, J. F., Dr. 15. 103.
for, because. 297 seq. 347.
frequentative action 28. 93. 162 seq.
future perfect 317 seq.
future tense 142 seq. 340.
Grammar in English of the Carnâṭaka Language by McKerrel Esq. 4.
Hindusthâni 432.
Hodson, Rev. Thomas, 323. 344.
how much-so much. 342 seq.
imitative sounds 168. 169. 173.
imperative 148 seq . Irregular forms 152 seq. See vidhi.
indefinite pronouns 39. 279 seq . 305.
infinitive 120 seq. 122. 123. 433 seq.
interchange of the seven cases 393 seq. interjections 168.
interrogative pronouns 38. 58-60. 72. 73. 223. 231. 233.

Mahratti 432.
Müller, Max, Professor 431.
multiplication 254 seq. 310.
Musulmans 432.
namely, as follows. 347. 348.
negative participle and relative negative participle 106 seq. 112. 113, 179.
negative, conjugated 157 seq. 179. 332.
341. Origin of the negative 160 seq .
neither - nor. 344 seq.
nouns identical with verbal themes 36 .
numerals 251 seq.
numerical adverbs 164.
only, alone. 314.
order of verbs in a sentence 408 seq. 410 seq.
ordinal numbers 256 .
orthography 5.
other. 311.
passive 181. 323 seq.
past participle ending in du 23.93-99, and tu $24-26$. 29. 94-99. Its short form without du and tu 99-102. Its onding in i 26. 102. 103. 105, and idu 103. 104. See relative form under da 2. and ta 1. Irregular past participles 103. Original meaning of the past participle 105 seq. Short past participles used with illa 282 seq. The past participle in sentences 419 seq.
past tense 137 seq.; used for the present or future 129. 428.

Pâthak, K. B., B. A. 3.
perfect 316 seq.
permutation of consonants in sandhi 177 seq.
personal pronouns 73 seq. 222 seq.
personal termiuations of the verb 126 seq. 223. 381.
pluperfect 318 seq.
possessive pronouns 39. 239 seq.
postpositions 167.
present participle 108 seq.; in sentences 420 seq.
present relative participle 23. 26. 29. 113 seq. 218 seq. 422 seq.
present tense $128-133$. 315 ; used for the future 429.
punctuation 32.
reciprocal relation 307. 310.
reflexive pronouns $73-76$. 223 seq. 225 seq.
reflexive verbs 93.369 seq .
reiteration 304. 308.
relative participle 110 seq. 317 seq . 421 seq.
relative pronouns not in Kannaḍa 110. 233. 351 seq.
repetition, reduplication, doubling 28. 102. 107. 109. 160. 162. 208. 213. 218.

300 seq. 362 seq.
Rice, B. Lewis, M. R. A. s., etc. 2-4. self 227 seq.
slackness of consonants 196 seq.
specialities regarding the singular and
plural 398 seq. 403 seq. 405-407.
spontaneously, of itself 227.223.
subjunctive 319 seq.
such - as. 346.
syntax 380 seq.
tense suffixes 125 seq.
the - the. 345 seq.
there, there is, etc. 418.
time, times 255 seq . 2 20.
tripling. See triprayôga.
twelve modes of declension 86. 87.
verbal final consonants, vowels and syllables 22 seq. $26-28$.
verbal forms etc. used as adverbs 167 . 168.
verbal noun. See bhâvavačana.
verbal themes altering their radical
vowel to become nouns, sometimes also adding a vowel 36 .
verbal themes identical with nouns 36 . very. 249. 261. 308. 310. vocative. See sambôdhana.
what happened. 348.
what is that. 348.
when. 350 .
whether-or. 345 .

## CORRECTIONS AND Additions．

Page 2，note，read Kharôshṭi for Kha－ nôshṭi．
P． 5 ，line 32 ，read $\omega^{6}$ for $\omega^{6}$ ．
P．6，1．29，read ṛi for ṛ̂．
P．7，1．11，read bottom for botom．
P．8，1．16，read sub letter for sub－letter．
P．10，1． 24 （under Present Malayâla）， read lrî for l r．
P．11，1．17，read $\Theta$ \＆f for $\uplus$ ©
P．11，1．26，read 216 for 217.
P．11，l．35，read 19 for 18.
P． $15,1.11$ ，read $\omega^{6}$ for $\omega^{5}$ ．
P．16，1．2，read gala for galla．
P．16，1．18，read ananunâsika for anu－ nâsika．
P．19，l．11，read ṭlei for ṭlri．
P． $26,1.24$ ，read నอఱు for నౌఱు．
P．26，1．34，add，§ 151，a， 4.
P．26，1．35，read 24 for 34 ．
P．27，l．2，remove § $151, a, 4$.

P．29，l．19，read $\downarrow$ for $\downarrow$ ．
P．31，1．34，read of for $ల$ ．
P．32，1．${ }^{17}$ ，read 㫕 $జ^{5}$ for ${ }^{2} జ^{5}$ ．
P．33，1． 20 after ఎ నితు，read，and also ఎల్లచు．
P．35， 1.18 ，read is for are．

P．37，1．19，read（see No．8，b）for（see No．8，remark）．
P．37，1． 20 ，read same for sume．
P．38，1．29，note 1，read（స゙వร，విక్హ్）for

P．38，1．42，note 2 ，read＊r for mn．

P．39，1．12，read $253,2, d$ for $253,2, c$ ．
P． $40,1.29$ ，put a stop after $3 \otimes$ eठ $\boldsymbol{\sigma}^{5}$ ， and read（See 102，9）．
P．42，l．24，put，for ；
P．44，l．30，put a comma after therefore．
P．45，1．3，read त्లోప for గౌる．
P．47，1．28，put（ after accusative．
P．47，l．37，read लอ๘ for న๖ట．
P．48，1．4，read dialect for dialects．
P．49，1．1，read ఇస్దం for ఇస్నం．
P．49，l．18，read are for and．
 2e＂ళసల ${ }^{5}$ ，and remove ；before it．
P．54，1．8，read ঔコరుళ for ঔコరుళ．
P．55，l．9，read dialect for dialects．
P．57．1．2，read 371 for 370.
 $\omega^{3} \otimes \varepsilon^{6}$ ．
P．60，1．31，read ev of for of ev．

P．65，l．32，remove స్హృహతృ $ఁ$ వినల్ల．

P．66，after 1．26，add，7，Loc．ఇనల్లి， e．g．స్హ ₹హృ $\mathfrak{\text { Dine }}$ ．
P．71，1．26，read ఓర̊กతృcు for ఓవొก $3 \mathrm{~g}(\mathrm{~J})$.
P． $72,1.36$ ，remove letter $c$ ．
P．73，1．14，read ఎల్లవు for ఎలమం．
P．74，1．6，put ）after the plural．
P．76，1．24，read Malayâla for Malyâla．
P．83，1．29，read $\omega$ for $\omega^{5}$ and $\Theta \omega_{j}^{3}$ for － $\mathrm{e}_{t}^{3}$ ．
P． $83,1.40$ ，read dialects for dialect．
P． $85,1.40$ ，read $131, a, b$ for $131, b, c$ ．

P．88，1．11，remove（before as．
P． $88,1.26$ ，put a comma after వతా పวన．
P．92，1．26，add సణซ యిసై after ఓలกでు．
P．92，l．29，remove నిణร 09 సు
P． 93, l．4，add，Curious formations are



P．98，1．31，read must have been జ゙రణ్ప్ట．
P．102，1．19，read నడ నడ నడగగ for నడ సడ నడుగుง．
P．102，1．35，read అళ్క్ర for ఆళ్హ్ర．
P．103，foot－note，read Dr．J．F．Fleet for Dr．I．F．Fleet．
P．104，l．10，read మిట్ట్దు．
 లింగ．
P．111，1．28，put a comma after వృడిచీళ
P．111，l．29，after పృఱిదర ${ }^{6}$ read పృఱిదువు for వృడిదుచు．
P．118，1．2，read ఆざ（of ఆ由 ${ }^{\boldsymbol{\sigma}}$ ）appears in this paragraph under No． 2 for ఆహ゙（of అฆ๊）appears in the para－ graph under No． 1.

P．120，l．17，remove（of an evళ్ళు）and read（of an evళ్ప్ ；see page 114， remark）．
P．120，1． 29 ，add，It may be thought that at least in some of the above mentioned instances，e．g．in బेecivవ， simply a euphonic $\boldsymbol{a}^{6}$ may have been inserted to form the genitive．
P．127，1．14，read 254 for 253.

P．141，l．28，read（బిఁ + యf + ఇకు）for （బి＋యో + ఇకు），and 1．29，read（వై

P．142，1．17，read ఆయో for అయో．
P．142，l．30，read అ๘ for ఆఙ．
P．145，1．10，read ఆవJ్పర for అతై ${ }^{5}$ ．

P．147，l．32，remark，remove §§．
P．149，1．38，read శైల్గె for ${ }^{3} \omega \omega_{n}^{3}$ ．

P．151，1．19，remove the comma after अ०．
P．158，1．5，put（before I have not seen．
P． $160,1.3$ ，remove the comma after బวరో．
P．161，1．24，read yet to be for yet be．
P．164，l．33，after పనస్ది，behind，read med．
P．165，1．3，include within the brackets $800 \mathrm{~m}^{\text {，}}$ ，behind（ $d$ ，med．，mod．）．
P．167，1．17，read 109，a， 7 for $109 a, 5$ ； and 1．32，put a semicolon after （see sub అడ゙）．
P．168，1．15，read 316， 5 for 318,5 ．
P．169，l．18，put a comma after భُऽco for the semicolon．

P．171，l．32，read＊for 6 ．

P． $174,1.6$ ，read $\S 96$ for $\S 97$ ．
 యితె．
P．176，1．12，remove 6.
P．177，l．35，read in for see．
P．182，l．5，read 2 తృలణ for పితృణ．
P．182，l．35，read उను＋భञయ゙ for उను + ซృอ్రి．

 for（ङ゙ずふくల）．
P．188，1．25，insert this before Nâra－ simha．
P．193，1．4，add，Cf．§ 372.

P．193，l．22，remove the parenthesis of ఎలరో．

P．195，1．22，read yamaka for vamaka．

P．200，1．15，read 205，1，3rd person，$a$ for 205，1，$d$ ．
P．201，1．16，read బิదిชீร for బิดิซร，and 1．21，put a stop for the comma after （బయో）．
P．204，1．33，read వొceలరిజు for వెงలురజ．
P．205，1．35，read $\pi \omega^{5}$ चอต for กi $\omega^{5}$ ซอต．
P．206，1．27，read ప్రేळరిఁ ప్రేळరిఁ for ప్రేळ ర＇e，and after 1．28，add，See page 446.
P．214，1．23，read గణ్ణ వસదనం for గణ వ సదన．
P．214，1．31，read వుల్ల వురాన్త₹ం for వు లవురృన్త హౌం．
P．216，l．9，put a quotation mark after （arthavyakti）．
P．219，1．6，read played for sang．
P．233， 1.15 ，compound అధిच and ప్పణ నో．
P．235，1．1，put for after used．
P．238，l．25，read పతఱ for పృరర．
P．239，1．10，remove the stop after genitives．
P． $240,1.13$ ，read that for this．
P．247，l．13，read（see § 3555，I，3）．
P．249，1．8，read 3eठ for 3ิ८ठう．
P． $251,1.8$ ，read of the uvula for of the eyes．
P．253，1．28，read ఎตునวనిర for ఐళుว నอవిర．
P． $255,1.27$ and 28 ，read ซf $\Omega$ なひुण for ₹ise飞్ట్ర．
P． $259,1.11$ ，read ఇవిక్మ for ఇజి．
P．264， 1.29, read of the becoming then for of the coming then．
P．265，l．1，remove the semicolon after బก్య，and put a comma for it．
P．265，l．21，read ${ }^{6}$（or जలో）for $\mathrm{\omega}^{5}$ ； and 1．22，§362，2，c）for 362 ，after c）．
P．271，1．24，put mango in parenthesis．
 దరంగి．
P．276，1．33，read ळэరువన for ळృఱృవన．
P．285，1．25，read అలో，అలు for ตలJ．

P．291，1．3，read a euphonic వో．
P．294，1．17，read దరวగను విరวగనుంగళ్గ for నిర్గను నిరాగముంగళ్గి．
P．297，1．10，read 2ళరుం for wซరుం．
P．298，1．7，read dative for genitive； and 1.25 ，read upon thee for upon you．
P．304，1．17，put a semicolon after fellow．


P．309，1．29，read దిసిత విత్మ వ్క్ for దినిఠ్ద వొ刃ęృ అహుコృ
P．312，1．24，put but in parenthesis； and 1.25, read if one is a sensualist for if one（is）a sensualist．
P．317，1．27，read బరువదఱ3．รగก for బఱు
 for బరిదిరువిరి．
P．319，1． 1 and 2，read having caused to make was，i．e．had caused to make or had made；and 1.10 ，insert వుయుృః2 after నిఁळృర．
P． 320, l． 23 ，add，Let it be expressly stated here with regard to పఫంఙఔ むేఙః that ఒむ is attached also to the participial form used for the form－ ation of the present tense（see § 194） in the ancient dialect．
P．322，1．3，read we for（you），and 1．4， read us for you．
 $\pi$ \％
P．329，1．1，read గృ ซశ న్ నం and g ̣i ihastha； and 1．10，Шుల్లు గిన్ద for Шల్లు గిన్ద．
P．332，1．4，insert large after swallow－ ing．
P．334，1． 29 ，read సiscoిసచచస్త for సise యిజెన్తి．
P．335，1．5，read శుల్లు for యల్లు．

P．343，1．10，read ciononeo for అono กยช．
P．345，1．11，read งง，ero for ev．


P． $350,1.16$ and 17 ，read బิsemer for బิ．$\omega$＂
P． $356,1.28$ ，read ఇన్ది నిన్ద for ఇనినించ．
P．358，1．4，read ఆజియున్తె for అజియిన్తి．
P．365，1．7，read ఆచుచอచుచు for ఆఙుదจ దుబొ．
 ఆ๘ుతอృర＂．
P．370，1．33，read ซiภణ శiงణ for ชંวణు．
 రువింగితతఁఁ．
P．382，1．28，add，Cf．§ 352，6，b．
P．383，1．24，read treatise for treaty．
P．384．1．7，read kartri for kartri．
P．393，1．6，read（Čandraprabhapurâṇa） for（Čandraprabhâpurâna）．
P．396．1．9，add，Cf．347， 8.
P．396，1．31，read No．2，a for No．2，c．
P．396，l．35，add，（ ${ }^{\top} f .346,7$.
P．397，1．17，read 350,8 ，for 350 ， 8 ，etc．
P．397，l． 27 and 33，read parenthesis and brackets．
P． $400,1.19$, read our for（our）．
 and 1．33，add 4.

P．408，1．10，readand one for and two．
P．411，l．17，read like a blacksmith； and 1．35，read nien $\circ$ for గieల్ద 0 ．
P．412，1．1，read వుఱدగుจిసెへం for నృدeม గుدจనం；and 1．2，read he incessantly shot．
P．413，l．6，remove as perhaps in the half－verse quoted above．
P． $414,1.17$ ，read $\ddagger వ న^{6}$ for ఆవサ్

P． $418,1.15$ ，read is for s；and 1．27， read అరసనత్తణిం for ఆరసణత్తణిం．
P．422，l．11，after 185 insert 186 ；and

P．423，1．16，remove వ before గవి and l．17，insert ञ్రుత్తవ after సుత్తృ వ．
P． $424,1.19$ ，read పొబگం for పఃద₹ం．
P．426，l．29，put a comma before Эঔ $\ddagger$ Nో．
P．431，l．15，read \＆మో for $అ$ హో
P． $434,1.14$ ，add $\S 71$ to चi．seట，where it appears as a తేత్రప term．

P．438，1． 14 ，read えన్దుర（ $2 న ద_{0}$ ）for


P．441，l． 1 and 2，read ఇదున్సు，దు for ఇబుస్సైదు；1．10，read ङэด్పి for ङэ
 నిఁవ్హైయ్దుం．
P．442，under 372，add－Through the favour of Mr．B．Lewis Rice the fol－ lowing＂Explanation of some of the words contained in Rev．Kittel＇s list＂ kindly prepared by his Munshi，was forwarded to the author，and is given here as far as the explanations are not conjectural，viz．
evటాల．A bird of omen．everలจiని
 $\omega \omega_{n}$ ．A fool．The old spelling of $\omega \pi_{n}$ ．－
 the reception of pepper－water，etc．－ ซึ $\omega$ ．The same as ซซళกు in the Diction－ ary．－चंs\}्హै. The act of hearing. There is a game in cards called ซै：$_{3}^{3}$
 ผलో ఎగ్గం（Karṇâtakasanjjivana）．－ఘ山由Jవ్లి．Imitation of the sound pro－ duced when plunging into water．－


（＝$=$ eठj 2 of the Dictionary）it means ＇to succeed etc．＇హeడొచనిని పుష్ట్యా దం（Karṇâtaka nighaṇṭu）．\＄ite ．జe m as a noun（ $=$ उं $(\widetilde{5} 3$ ）means＇suc－
 $=$ బలల్ల ms（Karnâtakasaíjîvana）．－నึร
 నెనె వుJన్దే జేఁసం（Karạâtakasañjîvana）．
 mean హదిరీ（is）success（ఈつひలో）． నాఱుడు，బెచఱుడు，వాఱుడు，సలఱు๘ు． నౌఎుడు，etc．are compounds of నౌఱు， etc．with evజu，a well－known animal． 2eemus of the Dictionary seems to mean some animal rather than＇a cascade＇；it may be the correct form
 Dictionary：）．－む̇由す．Lameness．－ むંఁఒงจวงన．One who has cooked（from

 Dictionary）．－బిళిరో．A clear mistake
for బట＇ల $^{5}$ ，to get pendent roots．－ భణ్మి వె（భణః వృ）．Buffoonery（from
 same as the second part of ひడృృంజే．－ え。
P． $442,1.35$ ，read Эభిక్హంగగ for అభిక్బ， 0 గ．
P．443，l．6，read అపు＝ఆవి（Šabdânu－ šâsana sûtra 473．480．513）．
P．445，l．24，read a black，or bad，belly； 1．32，read sŏlligĕ for solligě；and 1 ． 35，read ซึปవ్చు กอఱ．
P．446，1．37，read Dŏmba for Dŏmba．
 శద్యిచ్రు క్తర రణకిలల．
P．452，1．32，read బిఁడువేค్బึก for బిడు వెว્బึป．
P． 453 ，1．2，read బిట్ట్రంగృృ for బిటుం ก๊ఙు；and l．13，read బిఁ๘ుఙచుృ for బ゙ఁひుひేచర．



$\because$
i
Pr



[^0]:    * Here the remark may be added that according to the S̉abdânusaâsana (under its sûtra 288) the pronoun nâm (which is not mentioned by Kês̉ava, § 137) was agreed to by some of the great poets of the northern way, whereas those of the southern one were siding with âm. According to Nripatunga's Kavirâjamârga $(1,36)$ of the 9 th century the region in which Kannaḍa was spoken, extended from the Kâvêri as far as the Gôdârari.

[^1]:    ${ }^{1)}$ The distriut of Canara (a corrupted form of Kannada) on tho Western coast got that name because it was subjected for centuries to the rule of Kannala princes, and the Carnatic (i. e. Karnataka), the country below the Fastern Ghauts on the Curomandal coast, was (by a misapplication of terms) called by that name first by the Muhaminedans.

[^2]:    ${ }^{1)}$ The earliest authentic specimens of writing in India are the edictal inscriptions of the Buddhist king Asiôka (also called Dharmâŝôka and Priyadarśi) who was the grandson of the Maurya king Candragupta at Pâtaliputra (the modern Patna), and ruled from the extreme north-west of India as far as Magadha in the East and Mahishmanḍala (Mysore) in the South. These inscriptions are written in two different alplabets. The alphabet which is found in the inscription that is at Kapurdigiri (near Peshawar), is written from right to left, and is clearly of Phenician or old Semitic (Aramaic) origin (it has been called Khanôshṭi): the Southern inscriptions that are found in numerous places from Girnâr in Gujerat to Siddâpura in the Chitaldroog district of Mysore (these last ones discovered by Mr. B. L. Rice), are written from left to right, and the alphabet employed in them is the sourec of all other Indian alphabcts. It has been thought by some scholars (Professors Weber, Bühler and others) that the character of the Sonthern inscriptions also may be traced back to a Phenician prototype.

[^3]:    1) The Kavirâjamârga was edited in 1898 by K. B. Pâthak, B. A., Assistant to the Director of Archæological Researches in Mysore, the Bhârata also in 1898 by Lcwis L. Rice, c. I. E., M. R. A. \&., Director of Archæological Researohes in Mysore. (Mysore Government Central Press, Bangalore.)
    2) 'Nâgavarma's Karạatąkabhâshâbhushaṇa was editod by B. Lewis Rice, M. R. A. s., Director of Public Instruction (Bangalore, Mysoro Government Press, 1884). It contains 10 pariččhêdas, viz. saújnâvidhâna, sandhividhâna, vibhaktividhâna, kârakavidhâna, s̉abdarîtividhâna, samâsavidhâna, taddhitavidhâna, âklyyâtaniganavidhâua, avyayanirapaṇavidhâna, and nipâtanirûpaṇavidhána, in 280 sûtras. An odition of Kêsirîja's Šabdamaṇidarpana was printed at Mangalore (Basel Mission Press, 1872). His work has 8 sandhis or ehapters and 322 satras. A short summary of its contents is as follows: - I. Sandhi or euphonie combinations of letters. 1) aksharasanjunprakaraụa or the seetion of the signs usod as letters. a) the letters of the alphabet; b) the vowels in particular; c) the consonants in particular. 2) sandhiprakarana or the soetion of combination of the mentioned lotters. a) combination of vowels; b) oombination of consonants. II. Nâma or nominal themes. a) lingas or declinable bases, aa) krits or basos formod from verbs by means of suffixes, bb) taddhita-bases formod from nouns and verbs by moans of certain other suffixes, cc) sumâsas or oompound bases, dd) nâmas or ready nouns (distingulshed as rụ̂ha, anvartha and ankita; they iucludo tho so-called adjeetives, pronouns, numorals, and themes from Samskrita, altered or unaltered); b) genders; c) the soven eases in the singular; d) the two numbers; e) tho augments of the plural; $f$ ) particularities regarding
[^4]:    declension; $g$ ) uses of the cases; $h$ ) remarks on number, gender, construction, etc.; $i$ ) declension of pronouns; $j$ ) change of gender; $k$ ) change of letters. III. Samâsa or composition of words, compound bases. 1) augment, elision, and substitution. 2) the six classes of Sainskṛita compounds. 3) the compounds called kriyâsamâsa, gamakasamâsa, and vîpsâsamâsa. IV. Taddhita-bases formed from nouns and verbs by means of certain suffixes. V. Âkhyâta or verbs and their conjugation. VI. Dhâtu or verbal roots (or themes). VII. Tadbhava (Apabhrains̉a) or words corrupted from the Samskrita language. VIII. Avyaya or adverbs, cte.

    Besides the Karṇâtakabhâshâbhûshaṇa there is another grammar of the Old Canarese language in Samiskṛita sûtras, etc., the Karnâtakašabdânusiâsana, written by the Jaina Bhattâkalañka, dated A. D. 1604. It was edited by B. Lewis Rice, c. I. E., m. r. A. s., Director of Archæological Rescarches in Mysorc, late Director of Public Instruction in Mysoro and Coorg (Bangalore, Mysore Government Central Press, 1890). According to its learned editor it treats, in the order given, of the alphabet; avyayas; sandhi; nipâtas; gender; tadblavas; ease affixes; eompound words; uses of personal pronouns; uses of the singular and plural numbers and numerals; taddhitas; verbs and verbal affixes.

    Tho first grammar of the Canarese language which appeared in English, was compiled by John McKerrell Esq., M. c. s., who dedicated his work to the King (George IV), Madras, November the 16 th, 1820. He ealls it "A Grammar of the Carnataka Language". In his Proface he states: "In the eourse of my labours I have derived much information from a very scarce and accurate treatise upon the ancient dialect, which was compiled, about seven centuries ago: by an Indian author named Céshava, and by him termed चひ山్ద ముణఃపహ=ణం, or 'The mirror of verbal gems'..... I feel myself under considerable obligations to.... Edward Richard Sullivan, Esq., of the Civil Service, for his kindness in procuring for me from His Lighness the Rajah of Mysoor, the work of Cêshava" Mekerrell's work bas 211 pages.

[^5]:    ${ }^{1)}$ Some historical dates regarding the (based chiefly on the very valuable inseriptions or Éâsanas published by Dr. Fleet in the Indian Antiquary are the following (cf. § 109).

    1. From about 600 to about 900 A. D. the $\omega^{5}$ was throughout in use; in that period
     to destroy, ఇ $\omega^{6}$, to be (could this be the ఇผJ, to stay, to be, of the Dietionary?), ₹ to wash.
     world, तंట్దు (for riej $)$, having gained or overcomo.
    2. From about 900 till about 1200 A. D. a transition of the $\omega^{5}$ into $F$ and $5^{6}$, is
    
    
    
     place, ete., $\pi{ }^{3}$ (for $\pi \omega^{3}$ ), staff, and $\pi \omega_{\rho}^{3}$ a paddy field, in one of $1048 \mathrm{~A} . \mathrm{D} . ; \mathrm{n}^{2} \pi \omega^{5}$ and
    
    
    
     waste, (for eటp), to ruin, in one of 1084 A. D.; $\mathfrak{\text { Sos}}$
    
    
    
    
    
     will descond, in one of $1187 \mathrm{~A} . \mathrm{D} . \mathrm{Cf} . \S 225 ; \$ 160,1$.
[^6]:    
     that animals, if they are intreduced as speaking, have their verb in tho masculino, as হrof
    
    2) With regard to masculine and feminine torms the Nudignttu (p. 122) says that in dis-
    
    
    
    
    
    
    

[^7]:     పై （ఆळం，I，Ј్హం，thou，శః，he，etc．）．

    2）As seen in the Dictionary under అదు，the Basavapurâṇa and Jaiminibhârata oecasion－ ally use the prononn అ๘ు in combination with masculine terms（see §270）．The Nudigattu （p．122）says that in disdain（3రస్క్ర ఠ）అదు，ఇదు and thoir plurals అవు，ఇపు are uscd for
    
    
    
    
    
    
    
    

[^8]:    1) The absence of instances for certain terminations in parenthesis in this and other cases, only means to say that instances with them have not been met with by the author,
    
[^9]:    1）It may be remarked that a causative verb may also bo formed by the verb इృココ，to
     （＝ఓచి चు）．

[^10]:    ${ }^{1)}$ Dr. I. F. Fleet draws the author's attention to some copper-plate grants in which eff
    
     He writes: "With one exception, noted further on, I have found these forms in only some of the spurious copper-plate grants of the Western Ganga series, from Mysore. These grants elaim to be of various dates from A. D. 245 upwards. But there are strong reasons for fixing the eleventh century as the period when most of them were fabricated." The one execption oeeurs in a stone inseriptiou at Bannur in the Tiruma-Kûdlu-narasipura tâluka,
     belong to about A. D. 920. Cf.§ 281. We remark that $\bigoplus \AA$ appears as $\bigoplus>\%$ in Telugu.

[^11]:     మునే and other nouns.

[^12]:    Singular.
    

    $$
    \text { of } \S(195) .
    $$

    

    Plural.
    ङొొవె, ఎవె (for யீఁవు, పవు).

[^13]:     would be no dropping.

[^14]:    1）As there evidently are a few Tadbhavas（regarding which see § 370）among the words， it seems as if，at least in this caso，such words on account of their（that was taken for the ซงษ）were considered to have become true Kannaḍa words，losing their Tadbhava character．

[^15]:    1) The compound-rule regarding aej and $\alpha \operatorname{cog}_{\mathrm{m}}$ has been retained only in Kốsava's instances.
[^16]:    7) The numbers in parenthesis are such as oceur, partly as additional forms, in the modurn dialeet alone, if 'also mediaval' is not added.
[^17]:     or became or is' (cf. $\S 212$, remark 2). This, certainly, is the case in our present Šabda-
    
    
    
     intended, viz. it is proper to keep tho books and elothes so that they be (or remain) very clean.

[^18]:    1) Instances in which the conjunction oo is not suffixed in such acase, oocur in the followlyg verse of the Jaimini Bharrata (16, 43):-

    $$
    \begin{aligned}
    & \text { ఎర్లి నึ๑ఇดదిอష గంగวฐ్రునว๘ద సలుమో, }
    \end{aligned}
    $$

[^19]:    
    
    
    
     i.e. every day.

[^20]:    1) A curious way of expressing No. $d$ is found in the following instances of the modern dialect in which the aetion of the verb is intensified by the repetition of nouns, viz. $\alpha \tilde{N}_{5}$
    
     his mother saying 'my son dies', began ropeatedly (or vehemently) to beat (her) breast;
     0 mother, if thon hadst repeatedly (or soundly) beat my head at the very time when I brought and gave (thee) the chain (that had been stolen by me), why should I have got into this (miserable) lot?
[^21]:    ${ }^{1)}$ It may be remarked that the Tulu $\approx$ in the so-called subjunctive, e. $g$. in మాళ్ $\mathfrak{\omega}$ - , if I make, seems to have originated from ( $=$ అ๘゙) by the euphonic elision of initial after a preceding vowel.

[^22]:    1) It is to be remarked that uneducated people occasionally use such sentences as aroe
    
     separate suffixes which require the genitive case.
[^23]:    1) It may be stated here that occasionally evo (ers) is omitted, see end of $\S 284 ; \S 355$, III, $2 ; \S 355$, IV $5 ; \S 357,2, d$, and compare also the following verse:-

    $$
    \begin{aligned}
    & \text { ลఛువిల్ల దిశృ ษ6, उస్నయి }
    \end{aligned}
    $$

    
     play without one's own wife, a flower without sweet nectar, a meal without curds (and) a congregation without intelligent persons be pleasant, Sarasvatîmaṇihârâ? - The modern

[^24]:    ${ }^{1)}$ It may be remarked that according to the S. Sabdanusisana the imperative with final $\mathfrak{R}$, etc. includes t̂éis, blessing, benediction; vidhi, ordering; nimantraṇa, bilding ; âmantraṇa, calling; adhyûshaṇa, soliciting; samprasina, questioning about or considering what is to be done; prêshana, urging (an inferior); vijnâpana, begging (a superior) ; âjiâpana, directing (to follow a rule); prâtḷanâ, praying.

